



364M3

I42r

1856-66







---

---

# R E P O R T

OF THE

*Mass.*  
= COMMISSIONERS

FOR THE ESTABLISHMENT OF A

STATE REFORM SCHOOL FOR GIRLS,

UNDER THE

RESOLVES OF APRIL 12, 1854.

---

B O S T O N :

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1855.



364 M3

I42 n

1856-66

## COMMISSIONERS' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council:—*

The undersigned, Commissioners under the Resolves of April 12, 1854, entitled "Resolves for the establishment of a State Reform School for Girls," respectfully present the following

### REPORT:

The policy of interposing the authority of the State to shield juvenile offenders and delinquents from the stern and severe penalties of the law, and, instead of allowing them to suffer the various degrees of punishment which their actions, abstractly considered, are supposed to deserve, to take them out of a condition of punishment, and place them in a condition of guardianship or pupilage,—thus, as to this class, changing the prison to a school-house,—is, happily, too well and too firmly established in this Commonwealth to call for any enforcement from this Board. The establishment of the Reform School for Boys at Westborough, by the authority and funds of the State,—aided by the munificent contribution of a wealthy citizen,—and the continued successful operation of the same through a series of years, would seem to indicate that the principle on which it was founded, and the object at which it aims, are approved and cherished by the people of the Commonwealth.

But the philanthropic ends and purposes of the school at Westborough are limited and partial. Boys only are admitted to the advantages of its instruction and discipline. But girls

are also delinquents and offenders, and frequently become, and more frequently are in imminent danger of becoming, subjects for the penalties of violated law. It would seem, therefore, to be a reasonable demand upon the State, that if, *in loco parentis*, she extend her training and cherishing care to one sex of her juvenile delinquents, she should do so to both.

Perhaps one reason for this partiality has been a feeling or sentiment prevailing in the community that girls are much more difficult and unpromising subjects of reformation than boys, and that, therefore, they would be less likely to repay in benefit to the State the labor, care and expense bestowed upon their training and education. Though there may be some ground for this idea, the Commissioners have reason to suppose it to be greatly exaggerated; and they believe it will appear from the experience of other reformatory institutions, where both sexes have been admitted, that a fair proportion of the girls has been restored to society with hopeful characters for usefulness and respectability. Certainly there are no facts known to them that can in their view excuse, much less justify, the partiality of the State in limiting its reformatory provisions to the male sex.\*

A sense of the great impropriety, if not even injustice, of such partial provisions on the part of the State pervading the people, no doubt induced the Legislature of 1854, on the recommendation of the Governor, to make provision for an

\* "There have besides existed to a certain extent in the community, and in the minds of judges and magistrates, doubts as to the success of this department of reform, (for girls,) which our experience by no means justifies. It is a part of the prevailing impression on the subject of female reformation—an impression which exercises an unhappy influence upon them, and paralyzes the sympathies of the benevolent in their behalf. For their benefit and the advantage of society, it is therefore highly desirable that the facts should be extensively known in regard to the success which has attended the operations of the female department of the House of Refuge, as exhibited in a trial of twenty-eight years. We are free to say that, with young girls not hardened by a long-continued public life of shame, the chances of reformation are quite as good as with boys of the same age. Those more advanced in years and evil are unfit subjects for this establishment; but we can point to cases of girls who were brought from the worst haunts of infamy, where they had been living one or two years, that are now married and perfectly respectable. We have never experienced any difficulty in obtaining good places for our girls; indeed, the demand has always exceeded the supply."—*Twenty-eighth Report of the Society for the Reformation of Juvenile Delinquents to the Legislature of the State of New York*, 1853, p. 13.

institution for girls, "similar in purpose to the State Reform School for Boys, at Westborough;" which provision is embraced in the following Resolves, approved by the Governor April 12, 1854:—

*"Resolved,* That the sum of twenty thousand dollars be, and the same hereby is, appropriated for the establishment of a State Reform School for Girls, similar in purpose to the State Reform School for Boys at Westborough: *provided* an equal amount shall be raised for the same purpose, by individual donation or otherwise, within six months from the passage of these Resolves, and a satisfactory certificate thereof made to the Governor and Council.

*"Resolved,* That, on receipt of such certificate, His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Council, be authorized to appoint three commissioners, to select and determine the location, and prepare plans and estimates of the buildings, necessary for the institution, and a system for its organization and government, to be submitted to the next legislature, at the beginning of the session.

*"Resolved,* That said commissioners be directed to present their accounts to the Governor and Council, to be by them audited and allowed as they shall deem reasonable; and the Governor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant on the Treasurer for the payment of the same."

As in the case of the establishment of the Reform School for Boys, where it was found that a wealthy citizen was ready, not only to second the movement of the State in attaining the object, but even to take the lead and far exceed the State in bearing the immediate burden of its expense, so it was hoped that some individual of public spirit and ample means would come forward and avail himself of the opportunity afforded to connect his name indissolubly with a great and invaluable public charity, by subscribing the requisite sum. Nothing, however, was done for some months towards securing the necessary amount. At length the public press called attention to the impending danger that the benevolent movement of the State would become abortive for want of the contemplated subscription within the requisite time; and a few individuals, interesting themselves in the matter, by personal application and solicitation secured the necessary sum, to be seasonably subscribed. Whereupon the Governor, in accordance with



said Resolves, appointed the undersigned Commissioners, to carry forward the object in the manner and to the extent therein set forth, October 6, 1854. The Commissioners were soon after qualified and organized.

The title of the Resolves under which the Commissioners act is, "Resolves for the establishment of a State Reform School for Girls." *A State Reform School for Girls!* Every word is significant and suggestive. In the first place, the institution to be established is to be a *State* school. Its object is deemed to be worthy the efforts of the State—worthy to call forth her legislative provision and care—worthy to excite the concern, and quicken the sympathy, and call out the aid and support, both physical and moral, of the whole people of the State. Its establishment and maintenance will certainly affect the material interest of every citizen; and its beneficial operation will as certainly, it is hoped, return a manifold recompense, purifying in its nature, into the bosom of society. The design is to benefit the whole, by restoring diseased and callous parts to health and sensibility.

In the second place, it is to be a *reform* school. It is designed to RE-FORM disposition and character, to arrest the subjects of it in a career of lawlessness, idleness, ignorance and crime, and restore them, by means of instruction, employment and discipline, to society, as obedient, industrious, intelligent, moral and religious members. It aims to be the means, under the divine providence and by the divine blessing, of reconstructing what is in a greater or less degree broken; of rebuilding what is lying in a greater or less degree in ruins; of re-forming in beauty and symmetry what, to say the least, is unsightly and disfigured.

In the next place, it is to be a *reform school*. It aims to accomplish its object in and upon its subjects as *pupils*. It aims to enlighten the understanding, and to mend and regenerate the heart, by teaching the pupils what is true, and by training them to think and speak it, and by showing them what is good, and by leading them to act and do it. And these results are to be sought, not by penalties and punishments, but by the kindly and encouraging influences of *masters* and *instructors* operating upon *scholars*; and in that relation, and by that means, subduing the obstinate, restraining the wayward, guiding the igno-

rant and reclaiming the vicious, and thus restoring all to society as useful, and therefore happy, members.

And, finally, it is to be a school for *girls*—for the gentler sex, and for that exclusively. This circumstance is an important one, and enters into and modifies the plan of building and arrangement of rooms, with all the details relating to employment, instruction, and amusement, and, indeed, to every branch of domestic economy.

All the matters here alluded to, and others of like character, have been subjects of earnest consideration and mature deliberation. The Commissioners have endeavored to comprehend and appreciate the full scope, importance and character of the proposed institution; and they have aimed to give due weight to all considerations affecting its location, plan of structure, and details of organization and government; so that, when these are carried out, the Institution may be an honor to the Commonwealth, and an object of interest and cherished regard to the whole people of the State.

The Resolves contemplate an establishment for girls “similar in purpose to the State Reform School for Boys at Westborough.” It seemed, therefore, to be the first duty of the Commissioners to visit that Institution, and become acquainted, to some extent at least, with the details of its operation; also to visit other similar establishments having the same general object, and to seek interviews with gentlemen having official connection with them, and, by inspection and personal inquiry, to learn the most approved arrangements for, and most successful methods of, conducting such institutions. For this purpose the Commissioners visited Westborough, and subsequently went to New York and Philadelphia. In these visits the Commissioners were afforded every facility for inspecting the various houses, especially those for the reformation of juvenile delinquents, both male and female. They had frequent and free conversations with many persons whose official connection and position enabled them to explain both the theory and practice of the various establishments—for which the acknowledgments of the Commissioners are due to various individuals. In this manner, and by these means, (with others that will be noticed in this Report,) the undersigned endeavored to acquaint themselves with the actual state and condition

of the most extensive institutions having the same general objects as the one proposed, and from their actual working, and from the suggestions of judicious officials, to learn what alterations and improvements might be adopted with a good degree of certainty of beneficial results.

By the Resolves before quoted, the Commissioners are directed,—

1. "To select and determine the location" of the proposed establishment;

2. To "prepare plans and estimates of the buildings necessary for the institution;" and,

3. "A system for its organization and government."

In the further preparation of this Report, it is deemed proper to treat these duties separately.

1st. *To select and determine the location.*

As a means of aiding the Commissioners in the discharge of this duty, they caused the following advertisement to be inserted in six Boston newspapers. It embodies general requisites deemed to be important:—

NOTICE.—The undersigned, Commissioners appointed by His Excellency the Governor to select a place on which to locate the proposed Reform School for Girls, hereby give notice that they will receive proposals to convey to the State, by gift or purchase, lots suitable for that purpose, until the 10th of November next. The lot must contain at least 50 acres; must include, or border upon, a pond, river, or unfailing brook; must be partly woodland, or interspersed with trees. A southerly aspect is very desirable, if not indispensable.

Proposals may be addressed to the undersigned at Boston, giving as full description as practicable.

J. H. WILKINS, }  
H. B. ROGERS, } *Commissioners, &c.*  
F. B. FAY, }

In answer to this notice, nearly forty communications were received, either offering specific parcels, or calling attention to particular towns, and inviting the Commissioners to visit them, with a view of inspecting such lots as might be pointed out. Before proceeding to the consideration of these communications specifically, it seemed to be proper to settle such questions as related to the *distance* and *direction* of the proposed location from the metropolis. It was, on mature consideration,



deemed inexpedient to locate the institution within fifteen miles of Boston. One reason for this conclusion was, that the cost of land and the expense of living would probably be considerably higher within that distance than in places more remote. But the leading and preponderating reason was, that a distance so short, intervening between the school and the principal resort of the debased and criminal population,—from among which, probably, most of the scholars would be taken,—would always be presenting inducements and offering facilities for the escape of such as were restive under the restraints and impatient of the discipline of the institution, and whose proclivities to vice and degradation would be ever stimulating a desire, and ever suggesting all practicable means, to return to their old haunts and associates. As to the second point, (direction from Boston,) it was deemed desirable that the locality should not be at a side where it would be inconvenient of access to the principal cities of the Commonwealth, or on any extreme verge of the State. But it was regarded as important that the institution should be located near some of the great railroads traversing large portions of the Commonwealth, and thus offering ready means of access from all parts. Having agreed upon these points, it was found that near one-half of the communications received would require little if any attention, as they related to parcels of land or to towns so situated as to preclude their selection upon the above principles.

In response to these communications, and in compliance with personal invitations, and also in consequence of noticing estates advertised for sale, the Commissioners have visited fourteen towns, and inspected twenty-seven farms or parcels of land, deemed to be more or less suitable and convenient for the intended purpose. Many of them in some respects, and some of them in many respects, were eligible locations; but none of them seemed to combine all the features and circumstances deemed to be desirable. The Commissioners are therefore constrained to admit that they are not fully prepared to “select and determine the location” at present.

In excuse for this indecision, it should be known and appreciated, that, owing to the lateness of the season when their warrants were received and the time required to receive answers to the advertisement, the Commissioners have not had a fair op-

portunity to examine properly, and to judge fairly, the places brought to their notice. During their first exploring tour they were overtaken by a snow storm—the first of the season; and almost all the times which were set apart for going upon inspecting excursions proved to be severely cold or stormy. Most places were therefore seen to disadvantage, and some only when covered with snow. It is therefore very possible that the comparative advantages of some of these places have suffered in the estimates made of them. It is desirable, before finally fixing the location, to have an opportunity of inspection at a more favorable season of the year.

In the Resolves accompanying this Report, it is provided that Commissioners have authority to purchase land and locate the institution in such place as they deem most advantageous. At first the Commissioners supposed that the duty imposed by the former Resolves, to “select and determine the location,” carried with it authority to purchase; but as no power was given to the Governor to draw his warrant for the payment, they did not consider themselves authorized to make such purchase. It is deemed, however, to be quite important that the power to purchase should go with the power to select; otherwise, if the judgment of the Commissioners become favorable to any particular lot, and their preference become known, there will, in all probability, arise dissatisfaction at the selection or obstacles to its purchase, either from the opposition of those whose lots are not selected, or from the disposition of him whose lot is preferred to take advantage of that preference, and to accord the State less favorable terms than might otherwise be obtained.

If, however, the General Court shall deem it important that the location be now fixed by legislative action, the Commissioners are ready to designate the place for location to which, above all others which they have seen, they give a preference.

It may be proper here to say that one gentleman generously offered ten acres as a donation, and as much more as was desired at a very moderate price, if the institution should be located upon it. But on visiting it, though the situation was as beautiful and sightly as could be desired, yet the land was so rough and uncultivated, and so far removed from a depot, and the road to it so uneven and hilly, that the Commission-

ers could not think of recommending it as a location, however grateful they might feel for the generous offer.

The second duty imposed upon the Commissioners is, to prepare plans and estimates of the requisite building; but as these plans are adapted to, and their leading peculiarities grow out of, the proposed organization and government of the institution, it is proposed to defer this matter, and first offer,

2d. *A system for its organization and government.*

This subject has received the most earnest and careful attention of the Commissioners, because upon it, in their judgment, are to depend the usefulness and success of the institution. In vain will a beautiful location be selected, and in vain will costly and appropriate buildings be erected, if the system of organization and government be deficient and unsuitable to the attainment of the object in view. Places and houses do not reform. At best they are only aids and facilities for the workings of the earnest spirit, the watchful care, and the unrelaxing energy which must pervade them.

To aid them in the proper discharge of the duties assigned, the Commissioners caused a circular to be printed and extensively distributed, embracing a great variety of questions relating to the subject in all particulars, but most to the organization, government, and practical working which it might be desirable to introduce into the establishment. A copy of these questions is printed with this Report, together with several of the answers which have been received. These answers are all from persons whose antecedents and experience entitle their views and opinions to great weight; and it is not doubted that the Legislature will give them due consideration. Though many of these seem to relate to matters that will be in the hands of the Trustees exclusively, yet the Commissioners must anticipate the action of the Trustees, to some extent at least, in order to provide conveniences for carrying it out.

The State proposes to reform girls. It intends to take into the proposed institution the ignorant, the wayward, the vagrant, and even the criminal, and to so change them as to return them to society intelligent, docile, industrious and inoffensive members. How can this best be done? There is an external reformation and an internal reformation—a reformation of habits merely, and a reformation of essential character. The



State aims to accomplish both ; or rather, by effecting an essential change of character, to effect, at the same time, a change of habits. Now, what is, or should be, the elementary character of that government and organization which, humanly speaking, can best accomplish this end? The Commissioners can entertain no doubt that the organization should be that of a *family*, and the government, as nearly as practicable, that of a *parent*. They believe that great moral and religious power abides in the idea of *parental* government and *family* organization, which has not been developed in any public reformatory institution in this country, and that, if this legitimate power were wrought out into ultimate action, it would effect far more in the way of reforming juvenile delinquents than measures based upon any other idea. This relation of parent and family is primitive, continuous and perpetual. It always has, and always will, operate in the social system with a force as sure, and in a direction as unerring, as that of gravity in the material world. By and through it the wisdom of the mature is brought into a just and proper relation to the incipient yearnings and nascent aspirations of the young; and there is ever a tendency to cluster around it the innocence, sympathy, delight and happiness which are embraced in the one word—HOME.

The Commissioners regard this relation as all important, and they have made it the dominant principle in the plans and arrangements which they recommend. A *family*, which, in daily employment, instruction, amusement and conversation, shall be truly a *home*, is deemed to combine by far the most hopeful elements and means of reformation for those who, in most cases, are supposed to be homeless; for in this situation the pupils are supposed to be (and they must be) objects of devoted affection, and recipients of unceasing care from their superintendent, matron or instructor, not as a mass or multitude, and in a general and superficial way, but singly and individually. Those having oversight must be selected solely on account of their eminent qualification for the position. They should have a truly parental love of children—a love that will not be repulsed or turned aside by offensive and disagreeable external circumstances. Each must have the ability and tact to bring every individual mind of his or her

charge into actual contact with his or her mind. He or she must study them individually, understand and appreciate the peculiar traits of each, know in what respects and how far each is weak or depraved, and in what, if in any, part each is sound and uncontaminated. They must sympathize with the children and gain their inmost confidence; and in this way it is to be hoped that they will be able, from well-stored minds and enlarged hearts, to enlighten the understandings and quicken the good affections of each pupil in precisely the degree and manner which its present state seems to require. They must be thoroughly imbued with Christian principle and radiant of Christian affection. They must be apt to teach, discreet to command, and firm to control. They should "feel in each thread and live along each line" of sympathy and tie of affection that binds them to each and each to them. In this way they may hope by degrees to awaken in each pupil a love of what they love, and a dislike of what they disapprove, and make each emulous of a truly Christian character, and finally partaker of truly Christian happiness. A reasonable expectation may then be indulged that, where the children are thus trained up in the way they should go, when they are old they will not depart from it.

Now, to obtain the results which the Commissioners hope to attain, and which they believe are most attainable through a *family* organization, it is obvious that the number in a family must not be large. The most perfect working of the principle would undoubtedly be exhibited in a family of the ordinary size, embracing say from eight to twelve individuals. But the Commissioners do not feel free to recommend that a less number than thirty shall be provided for in a house; and this number they think is the largest that can be admitted with any reasonable hope of deriving from the principle the peculiar advantages it is calculated to afford. If a greater number shall be admitted, it is much to be feared that the life and energy of those having charge will be lost upon a mass that will make poor return for the care, labor and expense bestowed upon them, and that the reform thus effected, if any be effected at all, will be of that external "lock-step" character, affecting the habits merely, which will be lost and dissipated in the first contact with the world.

In order, therefore, to give this principle of family organization a fair opportunity to exhibit its appropriate results, the Commissioners are unanimously of the opinion that separate houses, to accommodate not more than thirty pupils, should be constructed in the proposed establishment.

The following extract from a published letter of Dr. Howe to the Commissioners so happily illustrates the subjects here treated that it is deemed proper to insert it:—

“A man of natural fitness for the work (of reforming children) gathers about him, in *one small family*, youth of a peculiar temper and disposition, called stubborn, perverse, or bad boys, whom others cannot manage, and they soon become gentle and docile under his plastic hands. His success attracts the attention of kind people; and his little private establishment, receiving patronage, soon becomes a large and public one. But generally, as it increases in size, it decreases in efficiency. The influence of the master spirit being counteracted, or at least diluted, by other influences, is less pervading; the one-man power is gone; the man himself soon goes with it; and in a few years the establishment falls into the hands of those who conduct it according to approved rules, and effect comparatively little good. One of the reasons for this is \* \* \* the difficulty of finding a man ready made and fitted to fill a place the peculiarities of which grew from the peculiarities of another man. But, besides, there are the necessary dilution and diminution of the reformative influence over his children by reason of their great numbers. He could know intimately the character of five, ten, or even a score of children, and mark from hour to hour their changing wants; he could hold so many near his heart, and make them *each* feel the close embrace; he could give to each what every child yearns for and needs,—parental love, directed specially towards himself as an individual,—and in return for which he will give up even the customary gratification of ill-regulated desires. But when there come to be one, two, or three hundred, it is another matter. We should claim for the reformer too much of a divine attribute if we expected that he could know the crowd as he knows the individual, and too much of a yet diviner attribute if we expected that he could love the multitude as a father loveth his only child. Henceforth he must regard



and govern them as masses, whereas, they want to be loved and led as individuals; and it is only by being so loved and led that they will give themselves up entirely to their leader."

Next to the provision for distributing the pupils into different houses comes the matter of *classification*. All experience combines to teach that little benefit in the way of reformation can be effected in establishments of this kind without classification—and the more minute the better.

If, as is proposed, provision be made for only thirty in each house, classification by means of the erection of several houses is of course obtained. Each house will contain one grade, or class, at least; and the Commissioners are of opinion that two classes might, for many purposes for which classification is desired, be formed in each house, under the charge and supervision of the Matron and Instructress respectively. Thus there might be, if desired, twice as many classes or grades as there be houses. What should be the principle of classification it is deemed to be the province of the Trustees to decide, as the responsibility of the working of the establishment will rest upon them; but the Commissioners are of the opinion that classification should not be regulated in any considerable degree by the *ages* of the pupils. The idea of a family is elevated and made perfect by a variety in age and stature, as well as by diversity of disposition, habits and acquirements. The proper discharge of the various household duties, and the suitable initiation of every pupil into the proper discharge of each, would seem to require a combination of persons of various degrees of strength and skill in the same house, working together for a common end; for there can be no question that one of the leading objects of the institution is to be a continued effort to introduce every pupil as fully and as completely as possible into what, in a well-ordered family, are common domestic duties and occupations, and in this way to awaken a love of such employments as are best calculated to sustain and cherish a healthy and kindly social sphere, and to call out their intellectual powers in a way to give them activity and strength.

To get an idea of the practical classification resulting from this plan, it becomes important to determine how many houses it is expedient to build; or, in other words, how many pupils

shall be provided with accommodations. It is one of the excellences and beauties of the plan proposed that it admits of indefinite expansion; and as calls shall, from time to time, be made for more houses, it will be the duty, and it will no doubt be the pleasure, of the Legislature to answer them. But the important point for immediate decision is, to determine how many houses shall be constructed at first.

It is the universal experience in all establishments of this kind that the number of girls admitted is much less than that of boys. This does not arise, it is thought, from the circumstance that one sex is better than the other; but it is no doubt a fact that it is much easier for a parent or guardian to obtain a suitable place with a relative or friend for an indigent and needy girl than for a boy. There is also a feeling of compassion pervading the community, which induces persons to provide more efficiently and promptly for girls than for boys when they disclose a nascent tendency to delinquency or crime; and the same feeling also induces a great degree of forbearance to complain of, and to prosecute, in cases of offence, when the delinquent is a helpless and destitute girl. This feeling undoubtedly keeps out of sight many female juvenile delinquents who would be proper subjects of a reform school.

The State at first provided for three hundred boys at Westborough, and finally enlarged to about six hundred. The necessity for enlargement develops gradually. If the advantages of an establishment become manifest, and are fully and generally appreciated, the demand for accommodations will increase rapidly. The Commissioners suppose it may be necessary to provide, in the proposed school, *ultimately* for two hundred pupils—perhaps more; but, for the present, they believe the public wants will be greatly, and perhaps adequately, relieved by provision for about half that number, or one hundred. They have, therefore, recommended that three or four houses be erected for thirty pupils each. The construction of four houses will afford means of distributing the pupils into four natural divisions, grades, or classes, which may be increased, as before mentioned, to eight. But if only three houses be erected, the divisions will be proportionally less; and if more be hereafter constructed, the facilities for classification will be proportionally multiplied.



There is one element of uncertainty as to the number of houses that may be ultimately required, which can be only determined by experience. It will undoubtedly be the policy and duty of the Trustees to bind out the girls to trades or service when and where it may be judged best for the girls. But what degree of education and training in learning and employment it will be best that they shall receive before leaving the institution, is a question for time and experience to solve. If it shall be found best that early opportunities should be sought and availed of to dispose of the girls as soon as possible, under the idea that such disposition of them would be better for their reformation than any provisions the State can make, only a few houses may be required. But if it shall be found best to rely upon the moral effect of the instruction and training of the school to produce reformation, and thus that the pupils shall remain a comparatively long time, so that a new character may be confirmed in them, it is then obvious that a greater number of houses will be required.

While upon the subject of buildings, it may be proper to state that the plan proposed contemplates a small dwelling-house for the Superintendent, and a small church or chapel in which religious services shall be performed on the Sabbath; and it may, perhaps, be also best to call the whole school together there at the times of their daily devotions. This latter edifice should be neat and plain, and centrally located. It is believed that it will have a salutary influence upon the habits, feeling and character of the children, if they are accustomed to regular attendance on the Sabbath and other devotional occasions in a house set apart and dedicated to divine worship, instead of attending these services in their school-rooms or rooms used for other ordinary purposes. Happily in this State the school-house and the church are too firmly linked together in popular sentiment to allow them to be separated; and a scheme or plan that does not embrace means of spiritual instruction, religious culture, and hence moral growth, will meet with no popular approval.

Some out-buildings must be provided; and it is supposed that around or near one of the houses it may be necessary to construct an enclosure, to prevent the escape of such as may be bent upon a return to their old haunts. It is not supposed

that more than one house will need such safeguard, and the Commissioners are not without hope that even this will be found unnecessary; for it is hoped and expected that in general, and under ordinary circumstances, the spirit of good order, and the attachment of the children to their superintendents and overseers, and to their HOME, will justify the entire absence of bars, locks and enclosures in the establishment. The constant oversight to which the pupils will be subjected, it is supposed, will be sufficient to prevent escapes. But even if occasionally one should occur, *that* is deemed to be a much less evil than the rearing up all the rest in a constant sense of restraint and confinement. It will not be like letting loose hardened felons upon the community.

As this principle of grouping juvenile delinquents into families, as a means of reformation, is a new feature in the conduct of reformatory institutions, in this country at least, so far as the Commissioners know, it is deemed best to dwell upon it a little more fully, even though some things may be repeated which have already been mentioned.

That the government of such institutions should be *parental* in its character, is no doubt generally admitted; and that it is the aim in all that it should be so, is probably true. But it is almost too plain for argument or illustration to show that it can be so to little purpose where it is extended over a large number of subjects. The particular and individual interest in *each* child, which is implied in the parental relation, must, from the necessity of the case, be lost and dissipated in its extension to a great many; and the freedom and confidence which all ought to feel in the care and affection which the relation seems to imply must dwindle away and terminate in a mechanical obedience imposed by general rules. The operations of the establishment will surely and necessarily become more and more formal, affecting only the external habits, and not touching the mind or disposition. Things will be done by rule, and the pupils will be taught to practice in concert, and arbitrary discipline will take the place of self-imposed restraint and a religious conscience in the pupils. Still, it is not to be denied, and it is even matter of grateful acknowledgment, that much public good does result from this external training. It is a good thing for children to be taught to act together, to coöperate

and work in concert for the attainment of an object, even if that object be intrinsically of little importance. So, also, it is desirable that they should be taught the elementary branches of learning, even if it be done through the memory merely, without much exercise of the understanding. Especially is this true of boys.

But when the Commonwealth steps in and assumes the relation and duties of a parent to a certain class of children, is it not right, and is it not imperatively demanded of her, that she discharge the trust she assumes in the way that is best for the natural and spiritual welfare of such children? If this be so, and it is apprehended that it will not be disputed, it is incumbent on the State to avail itself of all such means and facilities as are found and seen to be most efficacious in producing the desired result. Among the means and facilities adapted to the high purposes in view, there are the most weighty reasons, derived from both theory and practice, to suppose that the grouping of children on the principle, and as far as possible in the form, of a family, is one of the most effective. It is known to be so from theory, because the family relation is a natural relation—hardly, if at all, less than a divine institution. It is a form of government by the affections, soul acting upon soul, and mind upon mind, enlightening, quickening, purifying and helping. Where the head and the members are brought upon a right footing in this relation, fraternal and sisterly affections will spring up, and selfishness will be repressed; an individual interest in the object of the whole will induce habits of self-denial and gushes of generosity in the highest degree favorable to the formation of a new and good character. The children will soon learn to take a common interest in their employment, whether that be work, learning or play; and they will soon forget the *my*, in their efforts to secure the *our*. The good character and standing of *our* class, of *our* house, and of *our* family, will suggest and stimulate a thousand praiseworthy acts, while their individual interests will be entirely forgotten and lost in the well being of the whole.

This is not merely untested theory. Though the Commissioners are not aware that any public reformatory schools have been established upon this system of family grouping in this country or in England, yet it has been adopted, and for many



years practised upon, in the management of several such schools on the continent of Europe. Two in particular have acquired an extensive reputation for the happy results attained by that organization. The "Rough House," at or near Hamburg, has now been in operation more than twenty years, being conducted on this plan. It began with three pupils, and increased to twelve, when a new house was provided to accommodate two classes. It was intended that no house should have more than twelve pupils; but, from recent accounts, it appears that sixteen or seventeen are admitted—probably because pupils increase faster than the houses can be provided. Of the eminent success of this establishment as a truly *reformatory* school, all travellers and all accounts uniformly speak. The pupils, a year or two ago, numbered about one hundred, and were distributed into six houses.

The Agricultural School at Mettray, in France, is the other institution alluded to. This was founded in 1837. It was arranged so as to receive twenty pupils in a house, and the houses so arranged as to give each superintendent oversight of two houses. There were, at the latest period of which information is possessed, about five hundred pupils at this institution. It was established for the reform of criminals; and its success may be judged of by the representation that, of eight hundred and fifty-six who had left the school, seven hundred and eight conducted themselves perfectly well, forty-seven tolerably, sixteen not known, and eighty-five relapsed—being about nine and one-half per cent.—a much less per cent. than is generally experienced at like institutions established on a different plan. The great success of this school at Mettray has led to the establishment of thirty-two similar ones in other parts of France.

Nor is this all. Though the Commissioners would have felt themselves justified, and perhaps even constrained, to recommend this plan, from a consideration of its intrinsic excellence, and from the great success which its practical working has actually produced in establishments where it has been introduced, they are highly gratified to find their judgment sustained and their opinions sanctioned by others most capable of judging. From those to whom the circular, embracing sundry queries, accompanying this Report, was sent, about twenty answers have been received. This circular was of course sent

principally to such persons as were supposed to be best qualified, from experience and observation, to give discreet and wise answers to the questions. Only two of the whole number express a preference for a large establishment; all the rest, who express any opinion on the subject, are decided, and in general emphatic, in their preference of separate and limited establishments—none recommending more than fifty, and most preferring a much smaller number to be located in each house. To whose opinions shall deference be accorded unless to those who are best informed upon the subject?

It is not improbable that this system, in first cost, and perhaps in current expense, will require a larger outlay than a plan which gathers all the pupils into one house. But perhaps there are few cases in which the common adage, that "what is worth doing at all is worth doing well," can be more aptly applied than in this. And it is not to be doubted that the people of this Commonwealth will sustain the policy of making liberal appropriations for the attainment of the humane objects of the institution, so far at least as may be necessary to insure that system of organization and government which shall promise the attainment of those objects to the fullest extent.

The Commissioners are aware that they have protracted their observations upon this topic to a great, and perhaps tedious, length. Their apology must be found in the strong conviction they feel, that the usefulness of the proposed institution and the honor of the State are deeply involved in it.

Another inquiry was deemed of great importance by the Commissioners; viz., *How, and by what authority, shall girls be committed to the institution?* In order to form an intelligent opinion upon the subject, it was made a point of particular inquiry in their intercourse with managers and overseers of similar establishments in New York and Philadelphia. They found but one opinion entertained there; and that was, that it is exceedingly desirable that no juvenile delinquent should enter the institution with the stigma of a criminal conviction resting upon him or her. Such a circumstance is apt to produce a continual state of obstinacy and contumacy in the subject, and to dissipate in him or her all hope of recovering character and standing. It is often no doubt true that children born in poverty and brought up in vagrancy, idleness, and

finally petty theft, or perhaps in the commission of worse crimes, under the direct instigation of cruel and brutal parents, become so insensible to the degradation of their condition as to be unaffected by the disgrace of a conviction at the time. But if they be taken from such situations, and by the labors of the benevolent and the blessing of Heaven become *reformed*,—having their tastes to some considerable extent elevated, their feelings refined, new hopes inspired and aspirations awakened—it is difficult, if not impossible, for any others to understand and adequately appreciate the dispiriting and repressing effect of such an incident in their lives. The consciousness of their early misdeeds may be quite as much as they can bear; to have superadded a knowledge of them recorded in the form of a public verdict, and spread among those with whom they are to sojourn, and thus be brought to mind by the taunts of the thoughtless or malicious, must produce great mental suffering, if it do not even produce a relapse. Especially do the Commissioners regard this as true with respect to girls. Boys, inheriting a rougher nature, can throw off and outgrow the effects of such incidents. The resolution, spirit and hardihood that enable them to do so are not altogether unbecoming of them. But with a girl, to some extent properly principled, and endowed to some extent with right and proper feeling, it is not so. She can never become insensible to the disgrace once inflicted. The excellence of her character and the texture of her delicacy would be ruined and destroyed by the presence of qualities that would render her insensible or indifferent to charges of this kind when brought against her. And it is deemed to be an important matter to avoid such exposure as far as possible.

By the laws of France, children found guilty of minor violations of law, such as ordinarily render the accused proper subjects of a reformatory school, may be (at the discretion of the court) acquitted on the ground that they acted *without discernment*, the supposition being that the offences by them committed were done without that adequate perception and appreciation of unlawfulness that is embraced in the idea, and constitutes the essence, of crime. But such an acquittal does not operate as a discharge. The court retains jurisdiction of the person, and intrusts it to the care of friends, or to some



reformatory institution, where its training and reformation will be properly attended to. In this manner the humane idea of the law is carried out to great public advantage. The school at Mettray is principally composed of persons so acquitted and disposed of by the courts.

With a view of obtaining the same object without introducing a great change in the law, it is proposed that all who are sent to the contemplated institution, shall be sent by Judges of Probate or by Commissioners appointed for that purpose. It is therefore provided in the accompanying Bill that such Commissioners shall be appointed, and that Judges of Probate shall be clothed with the necessary powers. Before these officials children may be brought who are presumed to be proper objects for State care ; and the question to be decided is, not whether the person is guilty or not guilty of a particular specific allegation, but whether she manifests such a character and disposition, or is found in such a condition and surrounded by such circumstances, as make her a fit subject for this institution. In case she is found to be so, it is provided that with the child there shall be sent to the institution a statement of the reasons and grounds on which she is committed, embracing the substance of the testimony taken. This is deemed important as a means of enabling the institution to adapt its discipline and instruction to the correction of the particular evils developed, and also for any other *public* purpose. But all that the community is ever expected to know is, that she is adjudged to be a suitable subject for this school. Rights of parents and kin are deemed to be sufficiently protected by right of appeal, as in criminal cases ; or by petition to the Trustees, who are clothed with power to restore children to friends whenever they deem it best for them ; and they will have every inducement to do so when it can be done with safety and propriety.

Some diversity of opinion exists, as it naturally should, as to the ages between which girls shall be admitted. As a general rule, it is supposed that girls between nine and fourteen will be most likely to be benefited by admittance, and in each year to make the greatest improvement. But when the point comes up to fix the limits each way below and above which no admittance under any circumstances shall take place, it

seems to be wise to extend the period each way; and it is therefore proposed in the Bill that girls between seven and sixteen years of age may be admitted. If, practically, it shall be found that girls come to the institution who are too mature in character and development to afford reasonable hope and expectation of important benefit therefrom, the Trustees are clothed with authority to reject or dismiss them, of whatever age they may be. It is not intended that any girl shall be retained after she is eighteen; though, by the laws of Pennsylvania, they *may* be retained until they are twenty-one.

In most reformatory establishments every individual is provided with a separate sleeping room or cell, and these are always fastened by locks or bars at night. These are more properly accessories of a prison than of a school; and, so far as they are means of security from escape, it is desirable that they should be entirely dispensed with. There can be no reason to doubt that diversity of taste and temperament would lead different girls to prefer different accommodations—some a single room, and some a bed in a common dormitory. It is proposed, therefore, to accommodate the pupils in both ways; and to this end sixteen separate chambers have been planned, and a large dormitory for the other fourteen. And it is supposed that there will be no occasion to secure the doors of either by any fastenings not controlled by the pupils themselves. This, however, will be matter for the attention of the Trustees.

Other matters will be found provided for in the Bill which require no particular notice. Some parts are transcribed *verbatim* from the Act establishing the School at Westborough, and are as essential to one institution as to the other.

Before leaving this subject entirely, it may be allowable to add a word in relation to the Trustees provided for in the Bill.

The successful working of the establishment, after it shall pass from the hands of the Commissioners, is to depend upon them—a weighty responsibility, surely! It becomes important that the best men should be selected for the position—men who are capable, who are interested in the subject, and who will attend to the duties of their office. The place will be far from a sinecure—work should be done, and work must be done, or the institution will become impotent. All will agree that no political or sectarian influence should find its



way into this Board. The Commissioners spent some time in devising provisions to be inserted in the Bill which they thought might secure a more efficient and satisfactory administration of affairs than would be likely to result without them. It was a question whether it would not be right and be beneficial that the subscribers to the fund should be represented in the Board ; but, on more mature reflection, they abandoned the idea, in the confident belief that the Governor and Council for the time being would always aim to appoint gentlemen to constitute or fill the Board, who would be devoted to the service and duty of it, and who would not be ambitious of its honors *merely*.

The third duty imposed upon the Commissioners is,—

3. *To prepare plans and estimates of the buildings necessary for the Institution.*

Herewith are presented plans of the various stories and elevation of the proposed houses, together with specifications and estimates of their cost. They have been prepared, under the direction of the Commissioners, by Hon. Jonathan Preston, a gentleman of great architectural taste and skill ; and his long and successful experience as a builder entitles his estimates to the greatest confidence.

By the Resolves of last year, the State appropriated from the treasury . . . . . \$20,000 00

And subscriptions have been obtained for . . . . . 20,300 00

---

Making a total of . . . . . \$40,300 00

According to the accompanying estimates, the cost of each house will be about \$10,200. If the State shall make an additional appropriation of \$10,000, four houses can without doubt be erected ; if not, then perhaps only three.

It will be noticed that the houses are to be finished very plainly, scarce any thing being allowed for ornament.

In this Report it is stated that a superintendent's house and a church or chapel would be required, neither of which is specifically provided for or estimated upon. The Commissioners are in hopes that the estate which will be purchased will have a house upon it, which, if not exactly suitable, will answer temporarily for the accommodation of the superintendent. But if it should not, it is deemed practicable to so arrange the occupancy of the spare rooms in the houses as to afford the

necessary means of accommodation until more suitable provision can be made. As to the chapel, it is supposed that a small plain wooden building can be erected for \$1,200 or \$1,500—at most, \$2,000—and be spared out of the present appropriation. But if the cost of the estate or other contingencies should render this impracticable, no great inconvenience need be anticipated until additional provision can be made.

The estimates are made on the supposition that the walls shall be of brick. The attention of the Commissioners has been called to a method of building for which are claimed all the advantages of brick, with a very great diminution of cost. The *Boston Watch Company*, during last season, constructed a large factory and other buildings, in Waltham, by making the ingredients dug from the cellar into a mortar with lime, and, by means of a mould, working the mass into the walls. It is claimed that such walls become as hard and durable as brick, and that they will be improved by using cement instead of lime. If what is claimed for such structures can be relied upon, it is obvious that a great saving can be made—perhaps even sufficient to erect four houses where only three can otherwise be built. Sufficient time has not elapsed to test the success of the experiment at Waltham, and the Commissioners have not had time to give sufficient attention to the matter to enable them to recommend either its adoption or rejection; but they have deemed it proper so to frame the Bill as to allow the Commissioners to adopt this manner of building if they shall deem it best. No variation from the specifications like the one here alluded to ought to be adopted without the most critical investigation and examination, nor without the fullest conviction that it will be an important improvement.

Here the undersigned bring their Report to a close. As best they could, in the short time given them, they here present the result of their labors. With more time, and a more propitious season, they feel no doubt that the labors imposed could have been better performed. They have been unable to comply *strictly* with the Resolves, and make their Report “at the beginning of the session;” but they hope a ready apology for the delay will be found in the short time they have had to prepare it in.

The undersigned commend the whole subject, in its general design and special arrangements, to the grave and deliberate consideration and wise action of the Legislature.

JNO. H. WILKINS.  
HENRY B. ROGERS.  
FRANCIS B. FAY.

*January 19, 1855.*





## APPENDIX.

---

### COPY OF CIRCULAR REFERRED TO IN THE PRECEDING REPORT.

Boston, November 3, 1854.

Sir :—The undersigned have been appointed Commissioners under a Resolve passed by the Legislature of Massachusetts, during the session of 1854, in the following words :—

*“ Resolved, That the sum of twenty thousand dollars be, and the same hereby is, appropriated for the establishment of a State Reform School for Girls similar in purpose to the State Reform School for Boys at Westborough : provided an equal amount shall be raised for the same purpose, by individual donation or otherwise, within six months from the passage of these Resolves, and a satisfactory certificate thereof made to the Governor and Council.*

*“ Resolved, That, on receipt of such certificate, His Excellency the Governor, with the advice of the Council, be authorized to appoint three Commissioners, to select and determine the location, and prepare plans and estimates of the buildings, necessary for the institution, and a system for its organization and government, to be submitted to the next Legislature, at the beginning of the session.*

*“ Resolved, That said Commissioners be directed to present their accounts to the Governor and Council, to be by them audited and allowed as they shall deem reasonable ; and the Governor is hereby authorized to draw his warrant on the Treasurer for the payment of the same.”*

You will perceive, from the above, that the duties imposed upon us are, to select and determine the location of a State Reform School for Girls ; to prepare plans and estimates of buildings ; and to propose a system of organization and government. In order to their proper discharge, we have advertised for a lot of land, have examined several Institutions in this city, New York and Philadelphia, and are seeking light and information from all persons who are known to us to have knowledge and experience in relation to the important subjects embraced in our commission. We therefore respectfully request you to give us your views, and any information from other quarters in your power, in reply to the following queries. viz. :—

1. What class of girls should be admitted to the proposed school ?

Should it receive those who have been convicted by a court for some criminal offence, or whose chastity has been successfully invaded ?

2. What should be the limit of age as to admission—how young, and how old ?

For how long a term should girls be sent—for their minority, or for a shorter period ?

3. What should be the principle of classification, and how far is it advantageous to carry it ?

4. Are there advantages in providing separate buildings, with separate yards and grounds, for the different classes of girls—each, with a matron and assistants, to constitute a household by itself, and all to be under one male superintendent? and what are the objections to such a plan?

If a plan of this sort is advisable, how many girls should constitute one family?

5. Should each girl be provided with a separate bed and bed room?

How many bed rooms should be contained within one principal dormitory? and how should they be arranged?

Are very large and lofty dormitories, with *several* tiers of sleeping rooms constructed in them, preferable, on the whole, to galleries of the height of a single story, having *one* row of sleeping rooms, say twelve or fourteen, on each side of them—the galleries to be lighted by a window at one or both ends?

What supervision should there be of the dormitories?

6. What should be the treatment and discipline?

What punishments should be allowed?

7. What instruction—intellectual, moral and religious—should be given?

8. What kinds of work—in-door or out—can girls profitably pursue?

9. What amusements should be provided?

10. How long should girls be retained at the Institution?

11. Should the main object be to apprentice the girls as soon as possible, under the idea that the chances of reformation in a good family in the country are greater than at the Institution? or should the chief reliance for reformation be placed upon the Institution?

12. How, and by what authority, shall girls be sent to the Institution, and especially those who have not been guilty of any criminal offence, but whose idle and vicious practices are corrupting their own morals and those of the community, and placing them in imminent danger of falling into crime?

13. What should be the general plan of the buildings?

What the provision for yard and play grounds?

What are the best modes of heating and ventilating?

What are the best arrangements for cooking, washing, and distributing water? and may they not be more simple and less expensive than in most establishments?

Are walls, irons, or bars essential in order to prevent escape?

If several buildings to contain a small number—say fifty each—should be preferred to one large one, is there any serious objection to having them built of wood instead of brick, provided they be placed at a distance from each other, say two hundred feet?

How far should the Institution be placed from the metropolis? and what should be the character of its environs, in respect to retirement, position and general features?

Hoping that your interest in the general subject will induce you to pardon us for the number and particularity of these inquiries, and trusting that, if you are unable to answer them all, you will, at least, reply to as many as you can,—we remain,

Most respectfully, your obedient servants,

JOHN H. WILKINS, }  
HENRY B. ROGERS, } *Commissioners.*  
FRANCIS B. FAY, }

## ANSWERS RECEIVED TO THE FOREGOING CIRCULAR.

[Besides the answers hereto appended, very valuable, and in several instances elaborate, communications have been received from the following persons:—

Rev. JAMES RITCHIE, (now Mayor) of Roxbury; FREDERIC W. SAWYER, Esq., Boston; Hon. THOMAS G. CARY, of Chelsea; Rev. JOHN T. SARGENT, of Boston; Dr. WM. R. LAWRENCE, of Boston; Rev. ANDREW CUSHING, of Boston; Miss PAMELA S. DREW, of Boston; EDMUND GARDNER, Esq., of New Bedford; and Hon. MOSES NEWELL, of West Newbury.

All these it would have given the Commissioners pleasure to print with the others; but finding their appended matter swelling to a great, if not tedious, extent, they have felt obliged to omit them—as also to abridge those of Mr. HALB and Mr. PACKARD.]

[From G. W. MATSELL, Esq.]

*Office of the Chief of Police, }*  
*New York, Dec. 6, 1854. }*

Gentlemen:—Your circular of November 3 was duly received, and I avail myself of the first opportunity to reply to some of the queries you have propounded; and if I should be at all instrumental in aiding you to carry out your benevolent design, I should feel most happy.

First—In reply to the first query, as to the class of girls to be admitted, I would say, By no means admit those who have been convicted of criminal offences by a court, unless you determine to confine your Institution entirely to that class of girls, as experience abundantly testifies to the impolicy of connecting in the same Institution persons who have been convicted of criminal offences, and those who, through poverty, or the reckless indifference of parents or guardians to the morals of children under their care, allow them to run in the streets and form vicious acquaintances and habits, thus gradually leading them on to acts of moral turpitude. In order to make the reformation of the latter permanent in its effects, they should be able to leave the Institution and mingle with the world without the stigma resting upon them of having been brought up in a *criminal* Institution; for, disguise the fact as we may, even in this free land, the name of having been in an Institution where criminals were confined rests upon an individual like an *incubus*, and too often forces them to return to a course of life and associations they would have gladly avoided.

These remarks do not apply to those whose chastity has been successfully invaded, unless they are confirmed prostitutes, or evince such a vicious disposition as to show an unconquerable innate depravity. From the above remarks, you will readily perceive what class of girls, in my opinion, should be admitted.

Second—As to age. I should say from eight to sixteen years, as that would give ample scope for the exercise of a wise discretion. They should be taken for their minority, with a discretion vested in the managers or superintendent.

Third—As to classification. It would be well to leave that to the superintendent, with the concurrence of the board of managers, who would be the best able to determine that matter, as the various dispositions of the pupils would enter materially into the question.

Fourth—I think that there are decided advantages in having separate buildings,



say four in number, to contain about fifty pupils. This would materially aid the superintendent in classifying the pupils and in enforcing the discipline of the Institution.

Fifth—The plan of providing each girl with a separate room, with a small table for toilet purposes, &c., is decidedly preferable. The only supervision that would be necessary would be for the matron to have her room so situated that she could command the stairway.

Sixth—The treatment of the pupils should conform as near as possible to the treatment given by a *judicious parent* to *children*, so that the pupils would be led to regard and love it as a *home*. It is well known, to those who have given any attention to the female character, that the *love of home* is the most predominant and lasting feeling of their hearts; and if the pupils can be led to regard the Institution as a *home*, in truth and in fact, the discipline then becomes comparatively easy.

The punishment should consist in deprivation of privileges for limited periods, confinement in their rooms, &c.; but I would not advise resort to corporeal punishment except in extreme cases.

Seventh—To the eleventh query I would say that, in my opinion, the chief reliance for reformation should be placed upon the Institution, although apprenticing them out into families of undoubted character could sometimes be resorted to with advantage; but I think, as a general rule, *those* who apply to such Institutions for apprentices are the *least capable of taking charge* of them.

Eighth—The girls ought not to be committed by a criminal magistrate, but a commissioner could be appointed to examine the girls brought before him; and in case they were found to be of the class taken charge of by the Institution, he could commit them to the Institution. The managers should have discretionary powers in regard to retaining the children sent to them, or to send them before some magistrate to be otherwise disposed of.

I have thus answered the most of the questions propounded by you, and would have been pleased to have answered all, if I had had any practical knowledge in relation to them. But, presuming you would be able to obtain from others more reliable information on those subjects than I could give, I have passed them by without remark. I should have complied with your request at an earlier day; but the press of public business upon my attention must be my apology.

Very respectfully, your obedient servant,

GEO. W. MATSELL,

*Chief of Police.*

---

[From Dr. JOHN D. RUSS.]

*New York Juvenile Asylum, }  
November 30, 1854. }*

MESSRS. JOHN W. WILKINS, HENRY B. ROGERS, FRANCIS B. FAY, ESQRS., Commissioners.

Gentlemen:—I have the honor to acknowledge the receipt of your circular letter, dated Boston, November 3, 1854, inviting answers to certain inquiries concerning the establishment of a Reform School for Girls. I am not, perhaps, as fully qualified to answer such inquiries as persons who have had experience in what may be more properly denominated reform schools. The Institution over which I preside is not, in a special sense, a reform school; although, in common with all



schools, we receive a great many children that need reforming. I have thought it necessary in the commencement to make this explanation, as an apology for differing (as I undoubtedly shall on some points) with gentlemen who have had more experience among the very class for which you are interested.

First—In answer to your first inquiry, I would state it as my opinion, that, keeping the objects of the school reformation strictly in view, no girl should be admitted under ten, or over sixteen, years of age, and between these ages, the thief, the pickpocket, the obdurate and disobedient, the liar and blasphemer, and, should there be opportunities for complete isolation of classes, the youthful prostitute.

Second—The first branch of the inquiry has been already answered; and to the second I would name any period, at the discretion of the directors, not over the age of twenty-one years. The power of discharge, however, should be carefully guarded, so as not to become a matter of merchandise.

Third—The degree of moral guilt or depravity, and the more minute the classification, the better, provided there is enough in each class for society. In some cases, no doubt, temporary isolation would be advantageous. In general, the classes may consist of twenty-five or thirty—never more than thirty. All those who have been prostitutes should form a distinct class.

Fourth—Very decided advantages would, I think, result from such a provision. Hitherto, in institutions of this character, it has not been attempted so much to see how many might be reformed as how many might be kept and disciplined on a given area at the least possible cost. Strict discipline has been accepted as a substitute for reformation, and the subjection of the muscles for a change of heart. One man with the whip can bring a hundred into order easier than he can radically change the purpose of one. Fifty, sixty, and even one hundred, are sometimes placed under the direction and charge of one person. These must be subjected; and thus their management falls into a certain routine, which serves the purpose of outward show, while but little is done, or can be done, to implant those great principles of virtue and morality which are alone necessary to their future welfare and usefulness. No school or institution can be considered truly reformatory where more than thirty pupils are subjected to the control of one person; and even a less number would give better chances for reformation, as it would afford a better opportunity of studying their tempers and dispositions.

Fifth—I am in favor of a dormitory large enough to accommodate the largest class, say thirty, well heated and lighted, with separate beds for each inmate, placed so as to be at least four feet apart from bed to bed, and with a person constantly on duty to see to and prevent all disorder and communication among the girls. I prefer this open exposure to a close room, because, when well watched, it is a more complete safeguard against secret vice. This construction of the dormitories will require a constant night-watch.

Sixth—Strictly parental; and the nearer it approaches such a state, the more effectual will be its workings. The second branch of this inquiry finds its answer mainly in the first; although I think chastisement with the whip will rarely, if ever, be necessary or useful. Experience has long since satisfied me that the whip rarely reforms; but, on the contrary, its frequent use serves to excite bad passions and harden the sensibility; on a younger class of subjects it may undoubtedly be used with better results. I am not prepared to say it never should be used with this class of girls; but, with an average of fifty girls between the ages of seven and sixteen, I have found no occasion for its use during the past year.

Seventh—Reading, writing and arithmetic, in the intellectual department, are

such daily necessities that there can be no doubt as to their utility and importance ; but we would go even further than this, and recommend a course of oral instruction, with diagrams and illustrations, in physiology, hygiene, the application of chemistry and mechanics to the ordinary uses of life, together with music and drawing, and, should their stay in the Institution be sufficiently protracted, English grammar and geography. Intellectual development exalts the moral ; and although other and more direct appliances may be necessary to complete its culture, still, when you open the avenues to knowledge and supply the mind with healthy food, it ceases to long after the garbage which works such mischief with those who have nothing else to feed on. The cultivation of *self-respect*, besides the inculcation and enforcement of those great moral truths which it is the business of society to develop and to cherish, should be especially attended to.

The germ of all morality lies in self-respect ; and, unless you have sufficiently stimulated and excited this, all your efforts will be but as “sounding brass or a tinkling cymbal.” Some may undoubtedly be made to do right through fear ; but fear is a base motive. Remove it for an instant, and we have left no compass to direct, no rudder by which to steer. It becomes, then, our imperative duty to cultivate some higher principle of action. Religious instruction should carefully avoid all sectarianism. A promiscuous assemblage from all parts of your State will embrace those possessing widely different faiths ; and to teach them a faith differing from their own, would be not only to excite their prejudices, but to throw distrust upon your purest motives. The injunction of St. Paul, to be all things to all men, that thereby we may win some, I should not desire so fully to enforce as a principle of being one thing to all—of following as nearly as possible in the footsteps of our great Master and Teacher, loving thy neighbor as thyself, and doing unto others as ye would that they should do unto you. About the essential truths of Christianity there is but little difference among sects ; there is common ground enough upon which all may meet ; and it is these truths alone which should be enforced.

Eighth—In the first place, the work of the family—the cleaning, cooking, washing, mending, making. In the second, straw or palm-leaf plaiting and sewing, button making, hat trimming, suspender making, shoe closing and binding, &c., for in-door employments, and the cultivation of plants and flowers for outdoor labor. Like music and drawing, the cultivation of flowers will exercise an important influence on a child’s character and life ; and these should by no means be overlooked or omitted in a school of reform, but insisted upon as necessary instruments in the formation of a new character.

Ninth—Amusements may be divided into two classes : first, those attended by pecuniary reward ; and, second, those necessary for mental relaxation or bodily vigor. Among the first we would name fancy work of various kinds, embroidery, painting, and all those handicrafts which, with some slight pecuniary emolument, have a tendency to cultivate the taste and make the hours glide pleasantly along. Second, music, calisthenics, shuttlecock, rope-skipping, the games, and every feminine amusement which is calculated to develop the physical condition. Too much stress cannot be laid on this point, as a healthy body is very necessary to a proper moral development.

Tenth—No rule which shall fix an exact period can be safely given ; in every instance we must be governed by the moral condition of the girl on the one hand, and the place to which she may be sent on the other.

Eleventh—As a general thing, no girl should be apprenticed with a view to her

reformation out of the Institution. What the Institution has not done, as a general thing, it will be in vain to hope to have done in the country. Very few persons, in taking a girl, especially in the country, are actuated by benevolent motives, but, on the contrary, by pecuniary advantage; and if they provide them a home and clothes, they expect to have good service in return, and not to be obliged to study the habits and disposition of the girl to see how this propensity may be best controlled, and that vice eradicated; how much to forgive, what to reprove, and when to punish. The whip is too often in such cases the ready and only means of reformation employed, and its abuse has probably driven as many children to destruction as its use has ever saved. The chief reliance for reformation must undoubtedly be placed in the Institution, where you have persons especially selected for that purpose, chosen out from among men on account of their adaptation and fitness for this very duty—persons fitted, by temper, disposition, experience, attainments, for the very work—persons paid for the service, and whose duty incites them to study, and their practised eye to catch the various phases of human character presented for their control.

Twelfth—Generally by authority of a magistrate; although it might be well to allow parents, under certain restrictions, to commit their own children.

Thirteenth—This depends on the kind of building or buildings you propose to erect. If you decide upon one building, it should be so arranged as to admit of easy inspection, and, at the same time, allow of minute classification. I have in my mind the plan of a building capable of accommodating three hundred pupils, which will afford room for ten separate classes of thirty each, which classes may be subdivided into classes of fifteen each, kept completely separate, yet both to be under the immediate and constant charge of one person. In this plan, the school-room, the sitting-room, the work-room, the dormitories, and the yard are all perfectly distinct; while the kitchen, the laundry, the dining-room, and chapel are all in common. We might thus secure most of the advantages of separate buildings, with, at the same time, greater economy in management and construction, notwithstanding, however, the general adaptation of this plan to most of the objects of separate buildings. I should greatly prefer, where expense is no insurmountable objection, to have the buildings entirely separate—making, as it were, a little village of its own, where nothing should be in common but their church. I would assimilate my Institution as much as possible to a common home and family. I should cultivate home influences and home interests; obliterate, if possible, all idea of a prison; and strive to make each inmate feel that there is at least one spot on earth she can call her home, one place where all her affections may centre. I should endeavor to create a pride of family, and stimulate in each a generous rivalry with its neighbor. Each building should be furnished with adequate accommodations for its Superintendent; and besides this a school-room, a work-room, a wash and bathing-room, a kitchen and laundry, a sitting-room, a library, a clothes-room, a dressing-room, and sufficient dormitories, with ample provisions for play grounds. The play grounds I would have surrounded by an ordinary picket or board fence. except in the probationary yard or that part of the premises expressly devoted to new comers, where I would have bars and bolts, and a wall of sufficient height to prevent escapes. In the other buildings I should trust to the discipline of the house, the good feelings of the inmates, and the vigilance of the assistants.

In so small a family as thirty, certainly much of the expense incident to large institutions, for cooking, washing and ironing, might be avoided by adopting the methods in ordinary use. The heating should undoubtedly be done by steam, and



the ventilating by means of upright wooden shafts or boxes, with apertures near the top and bottom, placed in the middle of the room and at the centre of each end. These may be occasionally warmed, to assist the ventilation, by a lamp, as in the Boston school-houses; but, ordinarily, they will be effectual without. There is but little dependence to be placed on ventilators built in stone or brick walls. The distribution of water will be most easily effected from reservoirs on the roof of each building, which may be supplied by any spring higher than the reservoir, or from an ordinary well, by a steam engine, which will be necessary in washing and heating, and may be used in cooking.

Walls, bars, or irons are undoubtedly necessary to prevent escapes, unless you establish a most expensive corps of guards; but, as I have before intimated, walls should be reserved exclusively for probationers, or as a punishment for those who, after their probation, have forfeited their liberty by bad conduct. I do not believe that children are often reformed behind stone walls—at least, children that would not have been reformed without them. The whip and spur may keep children in subjection; but by such appliances the heart is not changed; and when the pressure is off, the smothered fire bursts out with irresistible intensity. A fact, in connection with this remark, may here be stated, which, although not exactly in point, has a bearing in the same direction. During the summer a large number of boys ran away at night from the only part of the Juvenile Asylum (the attic) that was under lock and key. Two-thirds of the boys in the Asylum slept in other parts of the house, with the windows and doors all open, even those communicating with the yard, without the loss of a single pupil. About three months since I removed the lock from the garret; and, to my knowledge, there has been only two boys that have made their escape from that place since, and these seem to have been under the impression that they were still confined, as they let themselves down on the outside of the house by sheets. Other causes operated, perhaps, in a still stronger degree to produce this singular result; but, nevertheless, I cannot but believe that apparently they were unsuspected and trusted had much to do with it.

The objection which I should make to wooden buildings is, their greater liability to take fire, and their affording a better harbor for vermin, &c. Although two hundred feet of separation might secure such buildings from all danger from one another, still, with the class of girls you will undoubtedly receive, there is a greater danger from within, which it will be well for you to guard against.

My answer to your last inquiry is, that your Institution should be located in a picturesque and rural district, far enough from the city to be free from its annoyances, and near enough to have the means of communication direct and easy. Much care should be taken to select a site where the supply of water will be abundant, not so low as to be damp, nor so high as to be bleak.

I have thus hastily run over your questions, giving them such replies as a few moments' thought have been able to suggest. My duties have been so incessant and so much increased since their receipt that I have not been able to give them that deliberate consideration which their importance demands. I trust, however, you will see in this effort how much I am anxious to serve the cause of reform. And believe me to be, most respectfully,

Your obedient servant,

JOHN D. RUSS,

*Superintendent New York Juvenile Asylum.*



[From Mr. G. W. PEABCY, Assistant of Mr. PEASE, at Asylum at Five Points.]

*New York, November 17, 1854.*

Gentlemen :—I should have answered your circular before ; but the confusion incidental to removing my residence must be my only apology. But to proceed at once. You will find it difficult to arrange any general set of rules for the government of your proposed school without taking into consideration the peculiar circumstances by which you may be influenced. Very much will depend upon these, as well as the disposition of your officers ; although, in a general way, I will try to answer your questions in order.

First—This must depend, to a great extent, upon the moral turpitude of the proposed pupils. This knowledge, and a correct idea of the influences hitherto brought to bear upon them, and the circumstances by which they have been surrounded, their previous associations, tastes, &c., will enable you to judge pretty clearly of the probability in each. I have found among those who were the occupants of prisons many hopeful subjects, varying from fourteen to eighteen years of age, whom I have placed in situations removed from the temptations of city life, who have succeeded in redeeming their name from the blots of dishonesty as well as debauchery, and are doing well. Some are married, and are raising respectably a family of children, and probably every person has forgotten the mothers' shame except myself ; and these cases are by no means rare. But if you go below fourteen years of age, the chances are very much greater for full and emphatic reformation ; consequently, you will find it a difficult matter to fix any general rule to which there shall be no exception. To avoid any trouble on this score, allow me to suggest that a commissioner be appointed in each town or county in the State, who shall be a justice of the peace, or any other responsible person, who shall have power to examine pupils and judge of their fitness to become an inmate of the school, and, at his option, the pupil to be admitted or rejected ; and if, in his judgment, the application seems to be a proper one, let him signify the same to the superintendent in a written or printed order to that effect, such order accompanying the pupil to the school, and such order shall be made by law a sufficient warrant whereby the superintendent may hold the pupil for disposition by the board of directors ; and if, on examination, the board conclude that the proposed pupil is a suitable object of their care, let such order be, to all purposes, a sufficient warrant. Although this order does not assume that form, (of commitment,) yet it can be made sufficient by law, and thus relieve the admitted pupil from the stigma of a police commitment, or the demoralizing process of passing through a police court. Or if, after the pupil has been received by the superintendent, the board, at their next or any other meeting thereafter, shall deem the pupil incorrigible, or unsafe to have among the pupils of the school, then let them have power to dispose of her, as the case in their judgment would warrant, by sending her back to her friends, or recommitting her to some other institution more in consonance with the spirit of her conduct.

Second—Say seven to sixteen, so as to allow scope enough to meet all probable cases ; and, having the power of disposition in the commissioners and in the board concentrated, you are safe in making your selections.

Third—The moving principle should be merit, as far as the peculiar disposition of the pupil can safely warrant, and the whole machinery should be to stimulate and elevate the aspirations of the pupils in a healthy direction. Four classes will probably meet all the wants, and perhaps as many as can be carried into practical operation. But if you adopt the separate building system, I think the principle

can be fully carried out without the system by a more immediate oversight and the direct special family influence upon them. Or if your superintendent cannot fully carry out this idea, then let him use four different buildings for four different classes. But if only one large building should be erected for the proposed school, then classification will be absolutely necessary.

Fourth—Separate buildings, to contain not over fifty pupils, separate yards, &c., each building complete in itself, and as many as necessity would require, each to be under the immediate care of a judicious matron, assisted by teachers, &c., and the whole charge to be supervised by a male superintendent, whose duty it would be, not only to carefully watch over these various charges, but receive a report from the matron of each, say every day or week, as circumstances would dictate.

Fifth—Yes, unless you can ascertain (which is by no means easy) the comparative temperament of each, and counteract corrupt influences by placing two extremes together. I would provide each pupil with a separate room, not a cell, but a small, light, comfortable room, containing a bed, a washstand, towel, brush and comb, a Bible, &c., thus carrying out the idea of a school; and each pupil can have one spot for private retirement which shall be her own unless forfeited by bad conduct, making her alone responsible for its cleanliness and condition generally. Perhaps much may be gained in the way of punishments by depriving a pupil of her room for a longer or shorter period for bad conduct.

All the supervision necessary, in my judgment, would be, to let the teacher sleep in the same story, in such position as to command the stairway.

Sixth—A very difficult thing to establish any general or positive rule of punishments. Much, if not all, must be in accordance with the peculiar disposition and temperament of each pupil. A knowledge of this, and a discriminating judgment, will enable those in charge to impose such punishments as would seem desirable, or at least, in all cases, judicious. As a general thing, you might adopt depriving the offender of play, meals, of intercourse with other pupils, confinement in their respective rooms, or a solitary cell, all for a period commensurate with the offence committed, corporeal punishment; these, with a variety of others equally salutary, as the nature of the offence would warrant and circumstances suggest as best to be inflicted; but, above all, in cases where punishment seems to be necessary, let the pupil be convinced that however unwilling you may be to inflict the punishment, yet his welfare and good and the discipline of the Institution demand it. You will gain much of respect, and destroy the revengeful feelings which are so apt to arise in such cases. Great care should be taken not to break down the spirit of the pupil, but rather to give it a proper direction.

Treatment and discipline to be of the very kindest character. Every word, every act, should bespeak a kind heart. Great care and pains should be taken to impress upon the mind of each pupil that every look, thought, and act was a wish for their good, and designed to aid them in their own reformation, as well as to advance them intellectually and morally to positions of usefulness. This system of kindness can be fully carried out in detail without any sacrifice of firmness. Kindness and firmness, combined inseparably, the pupil will respect and duly appreciate.

Seventh—All the branches usually pursued in the public schools, in a plain, practical and common-sense style, especially adapted to the capacity of the pupil; not as the parrot is taught to say Pretty Poll, but imprinted on the mind of the pupil in a pleasant, and at the same time in an impressive, manner, which she will not soon forget, and will fully know the meaning of, and thoroughly understand.

The large majority of the pupils of your school will have really no relish for intellectual training; and care should be exercised to make it pleasant, and thus create a taste for learning. Stimulation by the way of special privileges will help very much to accomplish that end. My experience tells me that the day properly divided between study, recreation and work is far better than spending the entire day in school. The day should be begun with an entire assemblage of the pupils, teachers, matron, &c., when the Bible should be read, with a plain, short common-sense prayer, all enlivened with singing suitable for the occasion, and at night the same pleasing ceremony—thus affording those in charge the opportunity of noticing the prominent events of the day, and deducing the usual lessons therefrom, giving all necessary orders and directions, cautions, &c. All this can and should be done on Sunday as well—thus imprinting upon their young minds the fundamental truths of the Bible, and all necessary religious ideas, without any special pleadings for particular sects or peculiar teachings, leaving the mind of the pupil free to grasp such truths as are universally acknowledged without any sectarian biases.

Eighth—All the cleaning, cooking, washing, ironing, sewing, knitting, &c., incidental to the school; further than this, you can adopt the plain-sewing system. Overalls and overshirts can easily be procured from the wholesale clothing stores at Boston in abundance to afford you ample employment for all new beginners, and a great variety of such work can be had. Again: you could readily have as much tailoring as the more advanced pupils could work. Fringe and tassel making is a pretty business for girls; match-boxes, brushes for jewellers and silver-workers, artificial flowers, piecing bed quilts, and shirt making, and a large variety of others, equally profitable as well as suitable. As for out-door work, I can say but little, other than some gardening. You might give each pupil a little spot of ground for herself, and enable her to decorate and beautify it with flowers and plants as her fancy should suggest.

Ninth—Provide each pupil with a good pair of shoes, of sufficient thickness of sole; and when the hour of recreation arrives, let them go into the yard. They will find amusements for themselves; and if this fails, (which I never knew it to do,) then let the matron, teacher, or whoever has them in charge, give them the proper direction, and they will be sure to follow it with a spirit. You can provide rolling hoops, throwing hoops, jumping ropes, swings, &c., and their naturally buoyant spirits will very soon lead them to that particular amusement most pleasing to themselves.

Tenth—The order admitting the pupil should, in all cases, be for the term during and including their minority—giving the trustees or directors (as you may see proper to call them) the power to dispose of her at any time during her minority, as her conduct would safely warrant and their judgment would dictate as judicious; viz., giving her to her friends, restoring her to her home, sending her to a situation, providing for her in the Institution, and fitting her for a teacher, &c., or any other occupation for which she may be peculiarly designed by nature; or, if deemed incorrigible, sending her to some other institution or place of confinement more befitting her condition.

Eleventh—After you sufficiently know a pupil, and what her leading features are, so as to judge what she is best adapted to, then, after giving her the benefit of the school, regular training, &c., I judge it far better to send her into some careful family where there are no boys or apprentices near her age. The chief reliance for reformation should be placed for the most part upon the Institution; but the more



fully carrying it out is better in a kind, careful family; and I think you will find the reformation more complete and practical.

Twelfth—In connection with your school, I would advise one department for girls sent by police or other magistrates, where they can be kept separate until, by good conduct, they have earned the privilege of being associated on equal terms with the other pupils; or else let the magistrates and courts send the offending girl to the nearest commissioner, who shall decide her case, and whose order shall be, to all intents, a sufficient warrant. But I think, in most cases, you can get the parents or parent to consent to a surrender of their rights to the Institution without any order. You will find that many parents will come to you, and deliberately surrender their girls to you without any action from any court. As it will be absolutely necessary to have some department where the pupil can be quarantined for a little time, to know whether they have any disease about them, you can easily arrange the department so as to include all the cases sent by all sources. But I would avoid all police or court commitments as far as possible; and I believe the plan can be so arranged as to avoid it entirely.

Thirteenth—This will employ more time than I can bestow upon it. I see no possible objection to having them built of wood, or, at all events, the commonest kind of merchantable brick; but as wood is much cheaper, I would advise that they be so built. Another reason: brick, stone and iron assume the dull, heavy and gloomy prison aspect. Let the buildings be arranged in a semicircle, say two hundred feet apart, with the superintendent's house say on the base of the circle. Let the buildings be painted white, with green blinds, so as to assume a light, cheerful and comfortable appearance; each one to be fitted with an ordinary cooking range, which will supply all the hot water that is necessary for washing, &c.; and I believe that heat enough can be generated from it by pipes to sufficiently warm the entire building—thus avoiding the showy and very expensive mode of washing, cooking, &c., in institutions generally. The apparatus for washing on Randall's Island cost about \$3,600. Generally, there is too much vain show and expense about these matters.

You should have an ordinary smooth board fence about each house, say about eight feet high, which is, in my judgment, all-sufficient to prevent escapes. I would have no other fastening in or about the houses than such as we generally have about our own dwellings. As to the distance from the city, I would say, not less than ten miles, which will probably be near enough for all practical purposes. But this will have to depend, I suppose, very much upon where you can obtain the necessary grounds.

Now, gentlemen, I might enlarge very much on each of the topics named, but suppose that the ideas thus thrown together, which I have gathered from my experience, would be all that you would wish. With a sincere desire that your plans may meet with complete success, and your most ardent hopes in that respect be fully accomplished,

I remain yours truly,

G. W. PEARCY,  
*No. 61 West 35th Street, New York.*



[FROM FRED. A. PACKARD, of Philadelphia.]

TO MESSRS. JOHN H. WILKINS, HENRY B. ROGERS, and FRANCIS B. FAY,  
Commissioners, &c.

I say, generally, in reply to your first question, Admit first those who are farthest removed from felons, and most likely, from age, disposition, capacity and antecedents, to be saved from becoming such. To the more specific question, Should the proposed school admit those who have been convicted by a court for some criminal offence, or whose chastity has been successfully invaded? I would reply, that I should think it inexpedient to mingle those who have been convicted by a court for some criminal offence with those who have not been so convicted. However close may really be the approximation, in a moral point of view, of a convicted thief to a thief unconvicted, the difference in their social and civil position is immeasurable, and should never be lessened. It is my firm conviction that no girl whose chastity has been successfully invaded should have the opportunity, in such an institution, of intercourse or communication with those whose virtue is unimpeachable; and hence it seems to me that in any refuge or school of *reform* where girls of a tender age are confined for delinquency, such as indicates an evil temper, a vagrant disposition, disregard of parental control, or even where an older and more depraved class are received who have maintained their chastity inviolate, none should be admitted who have lost it.

Second—I should reply, that girls under eight would be ordinarily too young to bear the discipline which such an institution must employ, while girls of sixteen and over would be unlikely to submit to any milder discipline. It is of importance that a school for juvenile delinquents shall differ as much as possible from a *prison*, and resemble as much as possible a *home*. The agencies chiefly relied upon to accomplish a change of character are employment, instruction, a firm but gentle restraint upon the wayward passions, and a steady and thorough correction of vicious habits. There is a period in the duration of punishment and the application of restraint after which the character deteriorates, and the advantages which have been gained are gradually lost. To ascertain that period, and seize the auspicious moment for relaxing the process, and giving a favorable opportunity for the newly-formed purpose of life to expand, and the motives to a change to act freely, is the grand achievement of a skilful disciplinarian or training-master. To pass that crisis, is to put in jeopardy all the desirable effects of any reformatory process. If the commissioners of such an institution as you have in view could control the admissions, it would, doubtless, be their policy to prefer inmates whose age would allow of their being retained long enough to take the full benefit of the discipline. If the household work is to be done by inmates, a sufficient number of large girls would be needed to do it; and if they were to be taught the art of housewifery thoroughly, a more useful employment of their time out of school could not easily be devised. In answer to the subordinate but more direct inquiry under this head, I should say that they should be committed for "*reformation*," leaving the precise term of restraint to the discretion of the commissioners. If this is not deemed expedient, they may be committed till of age or till discharged by order of law, vesting in the commissioners or directors power to avail themselves of the earliest opportunity to indenture them.

Third—It is quite obvious that classification should be applied far enough to cut off all opportunity of mutual corruption, while it would be injudicious to carry it

to such an extent that good examples should not be allowed their proper influence. Classification has several objects: 1. To prevent contamination by personal intercourse; 2. To afford excitement and encouragement to the ill disposed to better their associations; and, 3. To secure the more appropriate application of discipline to specific characters and tendencies. The principle on which it should be made must be determined by the size of the family, the structure of the building, and the extent of the appropriation or increase of the institution. If these are what they should be, the principle of classification should combine age, present habits, previous moral character, capacity for improvement, cause of commitment, or its effects.

Fourth—In reply to your fourth inquiry, it does not seem to me a wise or economical arrangement to organize as many distinct families or communities as there are different classes of girls.

There are many tests of character and principle which cannot be classed, and many opportunities to illustrate and enforce moral and social duties which cannot be enjoyed, except where there are varieties of disposition, temper and habits. Classification leaves these tests and opportunities in a good degree untouched; but *separation* into distinct households, each with its own governor, at best will mollify them. It will, therefore, seem to me inexpedient to collect in one and the same institution girls so widely different in character and circumstances as to require or justify the complete separation which your fourth proposition contemplates. Separate buildings, separate yards and play-grounds, and a separate matron and assistants for each subdivision, would be of little use without separate school-rooms, chapels, workshops, refectories and dormitories, so that it would be really several reform schools within the same enclosure. It would be my first impression, as I have just said, that the plan is neither judicious nor economical, and that, if adopted, it will not be productive of any good commensurate with the extra expense it would occasion. I have no doubt that the general superintendence of such an establishment should be committed to a man.

Fifth—I should regard a separate bed and bed-room for each inmate as an essential to elementary reform. If the corridor or hall containing them were thoroughly ventilated, I should have no hesitation in putting fifteen or twenty lodgers in separate apartments on each story or gallery.

Sixth—Would depend much on the age and character of the inmates. My impression is that the true aim should be to assimilate the treatment and discipline of such an institution as nearly as possible to that of a well-ordered family. If girls are admitted whose depraved and stubborn character would exclude them from such a family, they must be subjected to special discipline. A steady application to labor should be insisted on, with brief intervals of rest and relaxation. During work, all direct communication should be interdicted except through a care-taker. Punishment, in ordinary cases, should consist rather of *privation* than *infliction*. Strict seclusion, with a bread-and-water diet, a significant dress, or a degraded position at meal times, in school, &c., are among the coercive methods of discipline; while frequent but brief and rather gentle exhortations in private, at such favorable periods as a discerning officer can select, will often persuade to what no penal suffering will compel a delinquent to do. I would allow any measure of severity which might be requisite to subdue a refractory spirit rather than let it triumph.

Seventh—There should be thorough instruction in reading and writing, whatever other rudimental branches may be neglected. A vast number of children leave

such institutions without such a knowledge of reading as makes the use of books and newspapers agreeable to them, and still more without such a knowledge of writing as enables them to commit their ideas to paper. Many a man and woman in humble life could better their condition fifty per cent. by an ability to read and write with fluency. Moral instruction in such an institution, to be effectual, must be, to a great extent, oral and incidental. It must be imparted, as occasion suggests or opportunity offers, all along in the routine of daily duties. Set lessons and formal exhortations are not likely to make a very deep impression; and as to religious culture, it must be bestowed with much skill, in the face of many peculiar obstacles, and under disadvantages which few can appreciate till they encounter them. There can be no doubt, however, that the inmates of such institutions are susceptible of religious sentiments; and they should be faithfully and systematically inculcated, either by an official appointment, or in connection with the moral and mental training.

Eighth—It seems that familiarity with household work in general, such as making and baking bread, washing and ironing, cleaning house, plain cooking, sewing, and such other duties as pertain to the comfort and well being of every family, together with a good knowledge of reading and writing, comprehend the chief occupations of such an institution as you have in view.

Ninth—What amusements, &c.? These must depend so entirely upon the ages and character of the inmates, the extent of the grounds, and on the general features of the discipline, that it seems scarcely possible to prescribe them. It is my firm conviction that the sooner we obtain situations in good families for our pupils, the greater the service we do them, and the better the prospect of reformation. Whatever considerations would be of weight on this point with respect to boys would be doubly influential in respect to girls, who are so constituted as to make domestic influences and associations indispensable to the development of character. However parental the discipline and skilful the arrangement of the domestic concerns of a reform school, it can never make a *very* near approach to the sympathies and associations of HOME.

Twelfth—I have always regarded it as a matter of great importance to the reformatory institutions of our country that the power of the managers over the inmates should be as completely unqualified as that of the inspectors of the penitentiary over the convicts. Care should be taken in the outset that all the forms of law are duly observed, and that due deference is paid to the natural rights and sympathies of parents and friends; but when the question is once settled that the child's home is not its proper place, and that, for causes shown, it is to become an inmate of the institution, it ought to be understood by all parties that the school is *in loco parentis*. Continuance under wholesome discipline and instruction for a protracted period is indispensable to secure any radical change of habits; and to lay a foundation on which a master or mistress can work to advantage in building up a new character, there should be nothing to embarrass or interfere with the process thereafter to be employed. And thenceforth no interference should be allowed; but the managers should be allowed to exert the full influence of the institution in reforming the habits of the inmates and fitting them for usefulness.

Thirteenth—This last inquiry cannot be answered intelligently nor satisfactorily without some knowledge on many points not disclosed in your circular. As to the position with respect to the metropolis, were the facilities of reaching it good, the farther it is from any city or large town the better. As a general thing, I should seek an elevated site, with an agreeable prospect, in the midst of a rural population,



and remote from any great thoroughfare. How far the distance from market and the inconvenience for official visitation and oversight should overrule other considerations, I cannot determine.

Wishing you all possible success in your enterprise,

I am very truly yours,

FRED. A. PACKARD.

*Philadelphia*, November 27, 1854.

---

[From Rev. CHARLES F. BARNARD.]

Messrs. WILKINS, ROGERS, and FAY :—

Gentlemen :—I find it very difficult to frame a satisfactory set of replies to your queries. Please accept the best I can give.

Your proposed institution should consist of two departments—one as much like a home as possible, the other something between a jail and a school.

In reply to your inquiry number one, it would seem desirable that you should make provision for all girls exposed to evil courses, or beyond the control of their parents and guardians, and all girls, of certain ages, already amenable to the law.

Second—The limits of age must depend eventually upon the experience of your future trustees and officers. It would be best to begin with girls as early in life as possible. From six to twelve years of age I should think the most promising period. They should be detained till reformed, or till so far improved that they could be transferred to homes and places.

Third—The classification should be minute and complete. Every thing depends upon this.

Fourth—In the temporary home you might admit fifty or one hundred girls, under a father and mother, and remove them to real homes elsewhere, after a few weeks' detention, with a distinct understanding that, if they fail to do well, they must return for a longer detention, or be transferred to the stricter establishment. In that stricter establishment it would be well to guard against large numbers together. Separate houses for every fifty of the girls should be the highest limit. Smaller numbers would be better still.

Fifth—Usually the beds should be single; still there will be cases where two girls might live and sleep like sisters. They should invariably be supplied with small bed-rooms—each girl, or pair of girls, by themselves.

Sixth—Parental and firm. Mild as the gospel, exact as the law.

Seventh—Physical and intellectual, but chiefly industrial, moral and religious. The religious course should embrace only the points that are common to every denomination.

Eighth and ninth—Might be left to the trustees and superintendents. Family work and all the usual female employments will be tried, of course. All kinds should be tried; new ones may be discovered. The girls should be trained each one very much by and for herself.

Amusements should hold a prominent place, and be made the matter of close observation and constant experience.

Tenth—Is already answered.



Eleventh—The principle should invariably be, to detain them in the institution as little time as possible. No establishment can be devised equal to that in every good and truly Christian family.

Twelfth—One class should be placed in the temporary home by the trustees, empowered to act as moral guardians. All who compose the criminal class should be sentenced by justices of the police or similar courts, and go to the stricter establishment.

Thirteenth—The general plan of the buildings should be twofold. The temporary home might be commenced in any good house in the country that you can find; other simple wooden houses might be added as the numbers grew.

The house of reformation proper should be carefully designed, after an examination of the present establishments of this country and Europe. Is there no building in the State that would answer to begin in?

You will want one or two good farms to start with. Get those—get a good corps of trustees—get, above all else, a proper superintendent—and all your questions will easily be answered.

Those truly noble institutions of Mettray and of Hamburg are worthy of serious consideration, and should certainly be copied in all their essential features. They originated with private philanthropists. A State can imitate them, if it could not initiate them.

Our own Commonwealth must depend upon her private citizens to carry on this good work; and I trust it is within your province to provide for a board of trustees, to represent, not merely the politics, but also the intelligence and humanity, of Massachusetts. Every denomination should be represented, and all persons of any experience should be consulted from time to time if not appointed upon the board.

How would it do to let private persons or associations be invited to undertake the whole work, and the State grant them annual aid? Could not the Winchester School be carried on in that way?

Yours most respectfully,

CHARLES F. BARNARD.

*December 1, 1854.*

---

[From Rev. EDWARD E. HALE.]

In answer to your questions. First—I would admit every body who in any way applied. I would then separate most carefully girls who have been in licentious life from others, and, indeed, would subdivide all the girls, as far as possible, into classes.

Second—The courts should give complete power over the girls to the board of management.

Third—Already answered.

Fourth—Essential. Do not exceed twelve girls to a family; for, as far as you can, you want to follow the natural division.

Fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth—Do as you would have your own daughters done by if sent to a school away from home.

Ninth—A great plenty.

Tenth, eleventh—The whole principle of this plan is, that a good family is the best institution.

Twelfth—Requires a volume. The Christian public has a sentimental feeling that it is wrong to separate children from their parents. Now, where parents are false to their duty, the whole duty of the Christian demands that others assume the duty where they fail. But I believe the present legislation is in advance of public sentiment. Overseers of the poor have the power now to take in charge children whose parents neglect them; but they never will do it except in case of actual starvation.

I would make the schools so popular that parents should wish to send their children to them. This will be a very great saving in the end.

You are undoubtedly aware that the Westborough School has already won such a reputation as this with that class of persons whose children are most apt to be neglected. I suppose I have known of twenty instances where mothers have applied to me or others to obtain places for their sons in "the State School" as other mothers would apply to members of Congress to obtain appointments for West Point. In such a case, it is only necessary to have a complaint for "disobedience" made before a justice, and a child can be sent. I suppose a large number of the boys convicted at Westborough have been sent, at the request of parents, in this way.

Believe me, sir, with great respect,

Yours truly,

EDWARD E. HALE.

HENRY B. ROGERS, Esq.

---

[From MARGARET H. ANDREWS.]

*Newburyport*, November 27, 1854.

Dear Sir:—I received some time since a circular addressed to the friends of the Reform School for Girls, requesting the opinion of all interested in the cause upon a number of questions therein propounded. So many wise and good persons are engaged in the business, that I feel as if it were presumptuous in me to suppose that I can add any thing to the suggestions which will be made. Nevertheless, my deep interest in the object prompts me to respond to the call, though all I can offer may be but a repetition of what has already been said by others.

In answer to the first question, I should say, All who have strayed from the paths of virtue, and all who are in danger of being trained up in vicious courses, should, if possible, be gathered in.

Second—Very young children, probably, could not be received into the institution, as they would require more care than could conveniently be given to them; but, as early as possible, they should be removed from bad influences. How long a term they should be sent for must depend upon the circumstances which led to their committal, and the prospect there is of their being placed in situations favorable to the development of virtuous principles when they leave.

Third—They should be classed according to the different degrees of depravity which occasioned their being sent to the institution.

Fourth—Separate buildings, with separate yards and grounds, with each a matron at its head, is very desirable, as a means of separating the less guilty from those whose example would contaminate them.

Fifth—With regard to this question I should say, Very young children would

be afraid to sleep alone, but that it would be best for all over ten years of age to have separate bed-rooms. A judicious friend, however, who has been at the head of a boarding school, says that there are evils arising from letting girls have rooms to themselves; that they are apt to acquire habits of particularity, and an unwillingness to be accommodating and generously share whatever comforts they have with others. After thinking upon the subject, however, she said that, as it would be impossible for the matron to exercise over so large a number of girls the supervision which she had been accustomed to over her scholars, perhaps it would be best not to trust them together, lest they should be injured by each other's evil communications.

Sixth, seventh and ninth—The treatment, discipline, punishments and amusements must be regulated by the judgment and experience of those to whom the management of the concern is intrusted.

Eighth—Girls should be instructed in all kinds of house work and plain sewing; and, if land enough can be attached to the buildings to allow of gardening, it would be a pleasant and healthful recreation.

As much intellectual, moral and religious instruction as can be imparted should be given.

Tenth and eleventh—Girls should be retained at the institution until places can be procured for them where there is a prospect of their being trained up in virtuous principles; and they should, during their minority, always be considered as under the supervision and authority of the institution.

Twelfth—Cities and towns have full power vested in them by the State laws to assume the guardianship of all children between the ages of six and sixteen who are growing up in ignorance, idleness, or vice, and place them in such situations or institutions as they shall judge proper, and for as long a term during their minority; and by their authority must girls be sent to the institution.

A location in the country would be very preferable to one in or near a city.

The greatest objection to wooden buildings is, the danger of fire from careless or mischievous children.

If these suggestions are of no value, they will at least prove my interest in the invaluable work of which you have charge. May He without whose blessing all human efforts must be fruitless prosper it.

Very respectfully yours,

MARGARET H. ANDREWS.

---

[From JAMES M. BARNARD, Esq., Boston.]

Dear Sir :—Agreeably to the invitation contained in your circular, I send herewith a few documents relative to reform schools.

The Rough House at Hamburg and the school at Mettray, partial accounts of which are contained in these documents, have always seemed to me to approach nearer to the great desideratum than any other reformatory institutions. I have visited the Rough House, and look back upon the visit as one of the most satisfactory made in Europe.

It appears to me that the Rough House method is founded on a true philosophy of human nature. Our Creator adopts the family circle as the best school for virtue, intelligence and self-respect. Is it not wise to conform to his plan—to



realize, as far as we can, a *family circle* for the erring child? As a general thing, it may be stated that reform schools are failures; may it not be from a neglect of what seems to be the *natural method*?

I should suggest that one hundred girls (which would be my limit for one school) should be divided into eight families of twelve each, each family to have a separate home and a separate "mother." These houses should be built of wood, as plain and simple, as much like a cottage house, as possible. Such cottages could, I think, be erected for \$1,500 each, say \$12,000 for the eight, which would, I suppose, be a less sum than the cost of one large house for one hundred children together.

Another striking feature at Rough House and Mettray was what I might call the temptation system. Each child is, with a certain discretion, intrusted with something. At Rough House each home had a little garden plat for each child. Each boy raised vegetables and fruit according to his wishes, and the care of all was intrusted to their joint honor.

There is no wall or ditch about either, and no one runs away. I should hardly dare hope for such success in America; but the principles of these institutions commend themselves to the judgment and heart.

Your obedient servant,

JAMES M. BARNARD.

71 Summer Street.

Boston, November 20, 1854.

To H. B. ROGERS, Esq., *Commissioner Reform School for Girls, Boston.*



## Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty-Five.

---

### R E S O L V E S

For the Purchase of a Site, and the Erection of Buildings thereon, for a State Reform School for Girls.

*Resolved*, That the Commissioners, under the Resolves of eighteen hundred and fifty-four be, and they are hereby, authorized and empowered to obtain by gift or purchase, and take a conveyance to the Commonwealth of, any lot of land containing not less than forty acres, which they may select and determine upon as an eligible site for a school, for the instruction, employment and reformation of exposed, helpless, evil-disposed and vicious girls, regard being had, in the selection thereof, to the centre of population, cheapness of living, and facility of access.

*Resolved*, That the said Commissioners, or such other as may be appointed for this purpose by his Excellency the Governor, by and with the advice and consent of the Council, be, and they are hereby, authorized and empowered, whenever a lot of land shall have been obtained and conveyed to the Commonwealth for said school, as contemplated in the above Resolve, to erect, or cause to be erected, thereon buildings suitable for the accommodation of not less than ninety, nor more than one hundred and twenty, girls, and of all necessary officers, teach-

ers and assistants, in conformity, substantially, with the report, system of organization and government, and plans submitted by them to this legislature; and that said Commissioners shall have power to make all necessary agreements and contracts for, and to appoint agents to superintend the erection of the same. And said Commissioners shall present all their accounts to the Governor and Council, to be by them audited and allowed, from time to time, as they shall deem just.

*Resolved*, That, for the purpose of defraying the expenses to be incurred under the previous Resolves, his Excellency the Governor be, and he is hereby, authorized, by and with the advice and consent of the Council, to draw his warrants, from time to time, upon the Treasurer of this Commonwealth for the necessary sums of money, not exceeding in the whole the sum of forty thousand three hundred dollars, and such further amount, if any, in addition thereto, as may hereafter be deposited in the treasury of this Commonwealth for this purpose.

*Resolved*, That, for the purpose of preparing, improving and stocking the land which shall be obtained for the Commonwealth by the Commissioners aforesaid for the current year, the sum of one thousand dollars be appropriated, and that his Excellency the Governor be, and he hereby is, authorized to draw his warrant upon the Treasurer of the Commonwealth for the same.

## Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

In the Year One Thousand Eight Hundred and Fifty-Five.

---

### AN ACT

To establish a State Reform School for Girls.

*Be it enacted by the Senate and House of Representatives in General Court assembled, and by the authority of the same, as follows :—*

1   SECT. 1. There shall be established, on land con-  
2   veyed to the Commonwealth for the purpose, a school  
3   for the instruction, employment and reformation of  
4   exposed, helpless, evil-disposed and vicious girls, to  
5   be called the State Reform School for Girls ; and the  
6   government of said school shall be vested in a board  
7   of seven trustees, to be appointed and commissioned  
8   by the governor, by and with the advice and consent  
9   of the council.

1     SECT. 2. It shall be the duty of said board of trus-  
2     tees to take charge of the general interests of the  
3     institution; to see that its affairs are conducted in  
4     accordance with the requirements of the legislature,  
5     and of such by-laws as the board may, from time to  
6     time, adopt, for the orderly and economical manage-  
7     ment of its concerns; to see that strict discipline is  
8     maintained therein; to provide employment for the  
9     inmates, and bind them out, discharge or remand  
10    them, as is hereinafter provided; to appoint a super-  
11    intendent and chaplain, and such matrons, assistants,  
12    teachers and other officers as, in their judgment, the  
13    wants of the institution may require; to prescribe  
14    the duties of the superintendent and other officers;  
15    to exercise a vigilant supervision over the institution,  
16    its officers and inmates; to remove such officers at  
17    pleasure, and appoint others in their stead; and to de-  
18    termine the salaries to be paid to the officers respec-  
19    tively—subject, in all cases, to the approval of the  
20    governor and council.

21    The trustees shall also prepare, and submit to the  
22    inspection of the governor and council, a code of by-  
23    laws, which shall not be valid until sanctioned by  
24    them. The by-laws may subsequently be enlarged or  
25    amended, by the consent of five members of the  
26    board of trustees, at any legal meeting of said board,  
27    and not otherwise; but no alteration shall be valid  
28    until it shall have been approved by the governor and  
29    council.

1     SECT. 3. As soon as the governor shall have been  
2     notified, by the commissioners appointed under cer-  
3     tain resolves “for the purchase of a site and the



4 erection of buildings thereon for a State Reform  
5 School for Girls," that said buildings are prepared  
6 for occupancy, he shall forthwith issue his proclama-  
7 tion, giving public notice of the fact.

1     SECT. 4. After proclamation shall have been made,  
2 as provided in the third section of this act, whenever  
3 any girl, above the age of seven and under the age of  
4 sixteen years, shall be brought by any constable,  
5 police officer, or other inhabitant of any city or town  
6 in this Commonwealth, before any judge of probate  
7 or commissioner, authorized and empowered to act in  
8 the case by the eighth section of this act, upon the  
9 allegation or complaint that the said girl has commit-  
10 ted any offence known to the laws of this Common-  
11 wealth, punishable by fine or imprisonment, other  
12 than such as may be punished by imprisonment for  
13 life, or that she is leading an idle, vagrant or vicious  
14 life, or has been found in any street, highway or pub-  
15 lic place within this Commonwealth in circumstances  
16 of want and suffering, or of neglect, exposure or  
17 abandonment, or of beggary, it shall be the duty of  
18 the judge or commissioner aforesaid, before whom the  
19 said girl is brought, to issue a summons or order in  
20 writing, addressed to the father of said girl, if he be  
21 living and resident within the town or city where the  
22 said girl was found, and if not, then to her mother, if  
23 she be living and so resident; and if there be no  
24 father or mother of said girl resident within said town  
25 or city, then addressed to the lawful guardian of said  
26 girl, if any there be resident within said town or city,  
27 or if not, to the person with whom, according to the  
28 examination of the girl, and the testimony, if any, re-

ceived by the judge or commissioner aforesaid, the said girl shall reside; and if there be no person with whom she statedly resides, the judge or commissioner may, at his discretion, appoint some suitable person to act in her behalf, requiring him or her, as the case may be, to appear before him at such time and place as he shall in said summons or order appoint, and to show cause, if any there be, why the said girl shall not be committed to the Reform School for Girls established by this act. And upon the appearance before him of the party named in said summons or order, or, if after due service had of the summons or order aforesaid, there shall be no such appearance, the judge or commissioner aforesaid, before whom the said girl shall have been brought, shall, upon the expiration of the time named in said summons or order for said appearance, proceed to examine the said girl, and the party appearing in answer to said summons or order, if any such there be, and to take such testimony, in relation to the case, as may be produced before him. And in case it shall be proved to the satisfaction of the judge or commissioner aforesaid, by such examination, or by competent testimony, that the said girl is a suitable subject for the Reform School for Girls established by this act, and that her moral welfare and the good of society require that she should be sent to the said school for instruction, employment and reformation, he shall commit the said girl to the same. And such commitment shall be by warrant, in substance as follows:—

To A B, one of the constables or police officers, as the case may be, of the town or city of :  
You are hereby commanded to take charge of C D,

62 a girl under the age of sixteen and above the age of  
63 seven years, who has been proved to me, by competent  
64 evidence, to be a suitable subject for the State Reform  
65 School for Girls within this Commonwealth, and a  
66 proper object for its care, discipline and instruction,  
67 and to deliver the said girl, without delay, to the super-  
68 intendent of the said school, or other person in charge  
69 thereof, at the place where the same is established.  
70 And for so doing this shall be your sufficient warrant.  
71 Dated this       day of       , 18   , at       , in  
72 the county of       , in the Commonwealth of Massa-  
73 chusetts.

74 But no variance from the preceding form shall be  
75 deemed material, provided it sufficiently appear, upon  
76 the face of the warrant, that the said girl is committed,  
77 by the judge or commissioner aforesaid, in the exer-  
78 cise of the powers given to him by this act. And,  
79 accompanying said warrant, the committing judge or  
80 commissioner aforesaid shall transmit to the superin-  
81 tendent of said school, by the hands of the officer  
82 serving the same, a copy of the substance of the com-  
83 plaint which was made against said girl, and of the  
84 testimony given in the case.

1     SECT. 5. Any warrant so made by any judge or  
2 commissioner, as aforesaid, shall be executed by any  
3 constable or policeman of the town or city where the  
4 case was heard, to whom it shall be delivered by said  
5 judge or commissioner, by conveying the girl therein  
6 named to the said school as in said warrant is di-  
7 rected; and the said girl shall be detained in the said  
8 school until she shall arrive at the age of eighteen  
9 years, unless discharged or removed therefrom in



10 in the manner hereinafter provided. And any sum-  
11 mons or order to appear before any judge or commis-  
12 sioner, as aforesaid, shall be served by the constable or  
13 police officer to whom it shall be delivered, by deliver-  
14 ing the same to the party to whom it shall be ad-  
15 dressed personally, or by leaving it with some person  
16 of sufficient age, at the place of residence or business  
17 of such party. And it shall be the duty of said  
18 constable or police officer immediately to report the  
19 fact, and the time and manner of such service, to the  
20 judge or commissioner aforesaid.

1     SECT. 6. If any girl shall be brought a second  
2 time, or more than once, before any judge or commis-  
3 sioner authorized and empowered to act in the case,  
4 upon the allegations or complaints set forth in the  
5 fourth section of this act, the judge or commissioner,  
6 before whom such girl is brought, may proceed to ex-  
7 amine the case, and, upon proof of said allegations or  
8 complaints, may issue his warrant for committing said  
9 girl to the school aforesaid without having issued the  
10 summons, or order in writing, required to be given in  
11 said fourth section.

1     SECT. 7. Any girl who shall be ordered to be con-  
2 mitted to said school under the provisions of this act  
3 may appeal from such order in the same manner and  
4 upon the same terms as is now provided in respect to  
5 appeals in criminal cases. And the appeal shall be  
6 entered, tried and finally determined in the court to  
7 which the same shall have been made in like manner  
8 as if it had been originally commenced there.

1     SECT. 8. Whenever any girl between the ages of  
2 seven and sixteen years shall be brought before any  
3 justice of the peace, justice of a police court, or court  
4 of criminal jurisdiction, for trial, charged with any  
5 offence punishable by law, at the discretion of the  
6 court, by fine or imprisonment, and the said justice or  
7 court shall be of opinion that such girl, if found  
8 guilty, would be a fit and proper subject for commit-  
9 ment to said Reform School, an order to that effect  
10 shall be entered of record in the proceedings of said  
11 justice or court; and thereupon it shall be the duty of  
12 such justice or court, by a warrant in due form of  
13 law, to cause such girl to be brought forthwith before  
14 some judge or magistrate competent to examine and  
15 commit girls to said school, and to transmit to said  
16 judge or magistrate the complaint, or, indictment and  
17 warrant by virtue of which she shall have been ar-  
18 rested.

19     And the judge or magistrate aforesaid shall there-  
20 upon have the same jurisdiction, and the same pro-  
21 ceedings, judgment or order shall be had and made in  
22 the premises, as if said girl had been brought before  
23 him upon an original complaint or application, as pro-  
24 vided in this act.

1     SECT. 9. The several judges of probate within this  
2 Commonwealth are hereby authorized and directed to  
3 examine, hear and determine, in the manner and form  
4 hereinbefore set forth, any application that may be  
5 made to them, within their several counties, for the  
6 commitment of any girl, between the ages of seven and  
7 sixteen years, to the School of Reformation established  
8 by this act. And upon request made to his excel-

9 lency the governor, by any board of selectmen, over-  
10 seers of the poor, or mayor and aldermen of any town  
11 or city in this Commonwealth, it shall be his duty, by  
12 and with the advice and consent of the council, to  
13 appoint and commission, in the same manner as  
14 justices of the peace are now appointed and commis-  
15 sioned, one or more discreet and suitable persons, as  
16 he may deem to be best, among the citizens of said town  
17 or city, to examine, hear and determine any application  
18 which may be made to him or them within the town  
19 or city which he or they inhabit, for the commitment  
20 to said school of any girl between the ages aforesaid.  
21 And the several commissioners so appointed, when  
22 duly qualified, are hereby fully empowered and re-  
23 quired to examine, hear and determine all applications  
24 which may be made to them as aforesaid, until their  
25 death, removal, or resignation, or the term of time  
26 named in the commissions respectively held by them  
27 shall have fully expired.

1     SECT. 10. All judges of probate and commission-  
2 ers appointed under this act shall receive such fees and  
3 compensation for their services, in hearing and deter-  
4 mining the cases brought before them, as by law are  
5 allowed to justices of the peace; and all officers serv-  
6 ing process under this act shall be entitled to the  
7 same fees as by law they are entitled to for serving  
8 process under criminal proceedings.

1     SECT. 11. Any girl duly committed to said school  
2 shall there be kept, disciplined, instructed, employed  
3 and governed, under the direction of said board of  
4 trustees, until she be either reformed and discharged,



5 or shall be bound out by said trustees according to  
6 their by-laws, or shall have arrived at the age of  
7 eighteen years.

1     SECT. 12. The trustees of said school shall have  
2 power, and it shall be their duty, to discharge, and  
3 return to her parents, guardian or protector, any girl  
4 whom they deem to be an improper subject for their  
5 care and management, or who shall be found to be  
6 incorrigible, or whose continuance in the school they  
7 deem to be prejudicial to the management and disci-  
8 pline thereof, or who, in their judgment, ought for  
9 any cause to be removed from said school. And in  
10 every such case it shall be the duty of said trustees  
11 to make an entry upon their records of the name of  
12 the girl discharged, of the party to whom she was  
13 returned, and of the date when she left the school,  
14 together with a statement of the reasons for said dis-  
15 charge—a copy of which record, signed by their sec-  
16 retary, they shall, without unnecessary delay, transmit  
17 to the judge or magistrate by whom the said girl was  
18 committed to said school.

1     SECT. 13. All commitments of girls to this institu-  
2 tion, of whatever age when committed, shall be  
3 until they shall have arrived at the age of eighteen  
4 years, unless sooner discharged or bound out by order  
5 of the trustees, as herein is provided, or in due course  
6 of law.

1     SECT. 14. The trustees of said school shall have  
2 power to bind out all girls committed to their charge,  
3 for any term of time, until they shall have arrived at

4 the age of eighteen years, as apprentices or servants,  
5 to any inhabitants of this Commonwealth. And the  
6 said trustees, and master or mistress, apprentice or ser-  
7 vant, shall respectively have all the rights and privi-  
8 leges, and be subject to all the duties, set forth in the  
9 eightieth chapter of the Revised Statutes, in the same  
10 manner as if said binding or apprenticing were made  
11 by overseers of the poor.

1     SECT. 15. No person receiving an apprentice under  
2 the provisions of this Act shall be at liberty to assign  
3 or transfer the indenture of apprenticeship, or to let  
4 out or hire, for any period, the services of such ap-  
5 prentice, without the consent in writing of the trus-  
6 tees of said school. And in case the master of such  
7 apprentice shall be dissatisfied with her conduct or  
8 behavior, or, for any other cause, may desire to be  
9 relieved from said contract, upon application, the said  
10 trustees may, in their discretion, cancel the said inden-  
11 ture of apprenticeship, and resume the charge and  
12 management of the girl so apprenticed, and shall  
13 have the same power and authority in regard to her  
14 as before said indenture was made.

1     SECT. 16. If any master shall be guilty of any  
2 cruelty, misuse, refusal or neglect to furnish neces-  
3 sary provisions or clothing, or any other violation of  
4 the terms of the indenture or contract, towards any  
5 girl so bound to service, such girl may make com-  
6 plaint to the board of trustees of said school, or to  
7 any judge or commissioner having power under this  
8 Act to commit girls to said school, who shall there-  
9 upon summon the parties before him, and examine

10 into, hear and determine said complaint ; and if, upon  
11 said examination, the said complaint shall appear to  
12 be well founded, he shall, by certificate under his  
13 hand, discharge such girl from all obligations of future  
14 service, and restore her to said school, to be managed  
15 and taken care of in the same manner and with like  
16 powers as before her indenture.

1     SECT. 17. Upon the death of any master to whom  
2 any girl may have been bound to service under the  
3 provisions of this Act, the executors or administrators  
4 of such master may, with the consent of the child so  
5 bound to service, signified in a writing, acknowledged  
6 and approved by the trustees of said school, assign  
7 the indenture or contract of such service to some other  
8 person ; which assignment shall transfer to and vest  
9 in such assignee all the rights of the original master,  
10 and also make him subject to all his obligations.

1     SECT. 18. The trustees of said school shall be the  
2 guardians of every girl bound or held for service by  
3 virtue and in pursuance of the provisions of this act.  
4 They shall take care that the terms of the contract be  
5 faithfully fulfilled, and that such girl be properly  
6 treated ; and it is hereby made their special duty to  
7 inquire into the treatment of every such girl, and re-  
8 dress any grievance, in manner prescribed by law.

9     And it shall be the duty of the master or his  
10 assignee, to whom any such girl shall be bound to  
11 service, and he shall, by the terms of the indenture,  
12 be required, as often as once in every six months, to  
13 report to the trustees of said school the conduct and  
14 behavior of the said apprentice so bound to service,

15 and whether she is still living under the care of the  
16 said master or assignee; and if not, where else she  
17 may be.

1     SECT. 19. The said trustees shall cause the girls  
2 under their charge to be instructed in piety and mo-  
3 rality, and in such branches of useful knowledge as  
4 shall be adapted to their age and capacity; they shall  
5 also be instructed in some regular course of labor,  
6 either mechanical, manufacturing, or horticultural, or  
7 a combination of these, and especially in such domes-  
8 tic and household labor and duties as shall be best  
9 suited to their age and strength, disposition and ca-  
10 pacity; also in such other arts, trades and employ-  
11 ments as may seem to the trustees best adapted to  
12 secure their reformation, amendment, and future ben-  
13 efit. And, in binding out the inmates, the trustees  
14 shall have scrupulous regard to the religious and  
15 moral character of those to whom it is proposed to  
16 bind them, to the end that they may secure to the  
17 girls the benefits of a good example and wholesome  
18 instruction, and the best means of improvement in  
19 virtue and knowledge, and thus the opportunity of  
20 becoming intelligent, moral, useful and happy women.

1     SECT. 20. The superintendent, with such subordi-  
2 nate officers as the trustees shall appoint, shall have  
3 the general charge and custody of the girls. He shall  
4 himself be a constant resident at the school, and,  
5 under the direction of the trustees, shall discipline,  
6 govern, instruct and employ, and use his best endeav-  
7 ors to reform the inmates, in such manner, as shall,  
8 while preserving their health and promoting the



9 proper development of their physical system, secure  
10 the formation, as far as possible, of moral, religious  
11 and industrious habits, and regular, thorough progress  
12 and improvement in their studies, trades and various  
13 employments.

1     SECT. 21. The superintendent shall have charge  
2 of the lands, buildings, furniture, tools, implements,  
3 stock and provisions, and every other species of prop-  
4 erty pertaining to the school within the precincts  
5 thereof. He shall, before he enters upon the duties  
6 of his office, give a bond to the Commonwealth, with  
7 sureties satisfactory to the Governor and Council, in  
8 the sum of two thousand dollars, conditioned that he  
9 shall faithfully account for all moneys received by him  
10 as superintendent, and faithfully perform all the duties  
11 incumbent on him as such. He shall keep, in suita-  
12 ble books, regular and complete accounts of all his  
13 receipts and expenditures, and of all property intrust-  
14 ed to him, showing the income and expenses of the  
15 institution. And he shall account to the treasurer, in  
16 such manner as the trustees may require, for all mon-  
17 eys received by him from the proceeds of the farm, or  
18 otherwise. His books, and all accounts and docu-  
19 ments relating to the school, shall at all times be open  
20 to the inspection of the trustees, who shall, at least  
21 once in every six months, carefully examine the said  
22 books and accounts, and the vouchers and documents  
23 connected therewith, and make a record of the result  
24 of such examination.

25     He shall keep a register, containing the name and  
26 age of each girl, and, as far as practicable, the cir-  
27 cumstances connected with her history to the time of

28 her admission to the school ; and he shall add thereto  
29 such facts as may come to his knowledge, relating to  
30 the history of said girl whilst at the institution, and  
31 after she shall have left it.

1     SECT. 22. All contracts on account of the institu-  
2 tion shall be made to the superintendent in writing,  
3 and when approved by the trustees, if their by-laws  
4 require it, shall be binding in law ; and the superin-  
5 tendent, or his successor, may sue or be sued thereon  
6 to final judgment and execution. And no such suit  
7 shall abate by reason of the office of superintendent  
8 becoming vacant pending such suit, but any successor  
9 of the superintendent may take upon himself the pros-  
10 ecution or defence thereof ; and, upon motion of the  
11 adverse party and notice, he shall be required to do  
12 so.

1     SECT. 23. There shall be a treasurer, to be appoint-  
2 ed by the Governor and Council, who shall, before he  
3 enters upon the discharge of the duties of his office,  
4 give a bond to the Commonwealth, with sureties sat-  
5 isfactory to the Governor and Council, in the sum of  
6 three thousand dollars, conditioned that he shall  
7 faithfully account for all moneys received by him as  
8 treasurer ; which bond, and also that of the superin-  
9 tendent, when approved, shall be filed in the office of  
10 the treasurer and receiver-general.

1     SECT. 24. The board of trustees shall be appointed  
2 as soon as conveniently may be after a lot of land  
3 shall have been obtained and conveyed to the Com-  
4 monwealth for the school established under this act ;

5 and the trustees shall immediately take charge of said  
6 land, except so much thereof as shall be needed for the  
7 purpose of the commissioners for the erection of the  
8 buildings. When the Governor shall have made proc-  
9 lamation that the buildings are ready for occupancy,  
10 the school and the buildings shall be at once in the  
11 charge of the trustees.

12 When two years shall have expired after the first  
13 appointment of a board of trustees, two trustees shall  
14 be appointed and commissioned annually by the Gov-  
15 ernor, by and with the advice of the Governor and  
16 Council; and, for this purpose, the places of the two  
17 senior members, as they stand arranged in their several  
18 commissions, shall be thereafter annually vacated. No  
19 trustee shall receive any compensation for his services,  
20 but he shall be allowed the amount of expenses in-  
21 curred by him in the discharge of the duties of his office.

1 SECT. 25. One or more of the trustees shall visit  
2 the school at least once in every two weeks; at which  
3 time the girls shall be examined in the school rooms  
4 and workshops, and the register shall be inspected.  
5 A record shall be regularly kept of these visits in the  
6 books of the Superintendent. Once in every three  
7 months, the school, in all its departments, shall be thor-  
8 oughly examined by a majority of the board of trus-  
9 tees, and a report made, showing the results of these  
10 examinations.

11 Annually, in the month of December, an abstract of  
12 these quarterly reports shall be prepared, which, to-  
13 gether with a full report by the superintendent, shall  
14 be laid before the Governor and Council, for the infor-  
15 mation of the Legislature.

16 The treasurer shall also submit, at the same time, a  
17 financial statement, furnishing an accurate detailed  
18 account of the receipts and expenditures for the year  
19 terminating on the last day of the month of November  
20 next preceding.





FRONT - ELEVATION .

66

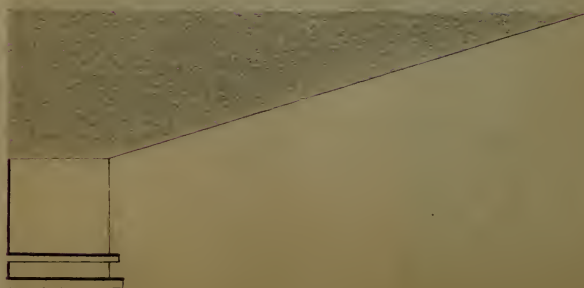
16

17

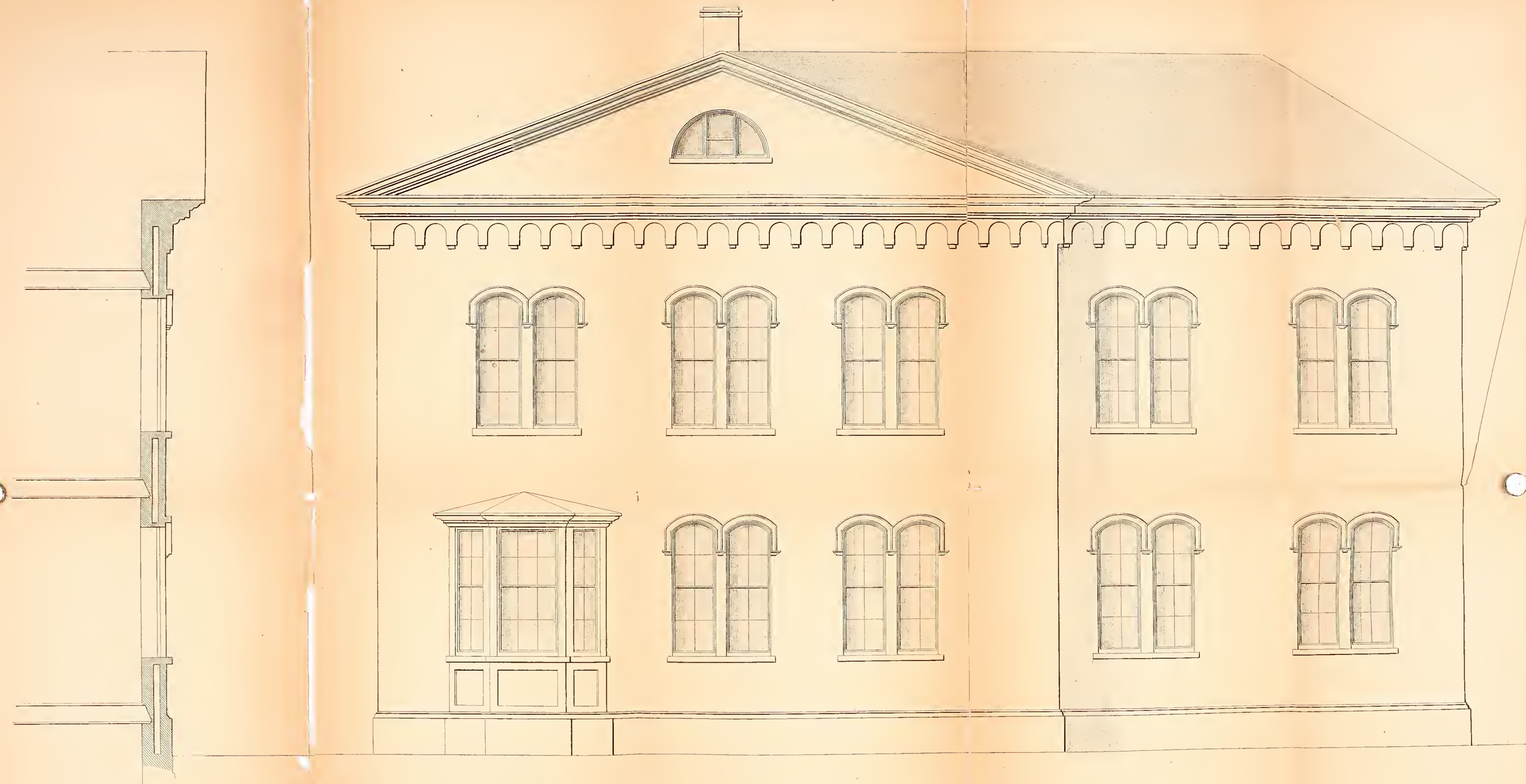
18

19

20







SIDE ELEVATION.







PLAN OF THE FIRST STORY





PLAN OF THE SECOND STORY.





*Chas. F. Smith & Co. N.Y.*

---

FIRST  
ANNUAL REPORT

OF  
THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

*Mass:*  
"State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1857.





364M3

I42r

1856-66.

## Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

EXECUTIVE DEPARTMENT, COUNCIL CHAMBER, }  
Boston, January 27, 1857. }

*To the Speaker of the House of Representatives :—*

I transmit, herewith, for the use of the Legislature, the Report of the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls, with the accompanying Reports of the Officers of the Institution.

HENRY J. GARDNER.



FIRST ANNUAL REPORT  
OF THE  
TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

---

*To His Excellency HENRY J. GARDNER, Governor, and the Honorable Council, of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts:—*

By the Act establishing the Industrial School for Girls, it is provided, that a report of the Trustees, Superintendent and Treasurer, shall be made (for each year, ending on the 30th of November) to the Governor and Council, for the information of the legislature. As this institution was inaugurated and opened on the 27th of August last, and consequently has been in practical operation but a few months, it is presumed a lengthy or detailed report will not be expected from the Trustees, and that they may refer to the reports of the Superintendent and Farmer, for such details as are desirable and important at the present time.

The Trustees, therefore, will confine themselves rather to generalities than details, to impressions and anticipations, rather than to those results which time and experience alone can demonstrate.

It will be remembered that this is an institution novel in its character in this country, and in some of its features it is.

believed to be unlike any institution in Europe. It is exclusively for girls, and not only so, but for girls of a particular description. It is not to interfere with the rights and duties of the orphan asylum or the almshouse on the one hand, or with the rightful claims of the prison or house of correction on the other. It is designed for those who are wayward, obstinate, or who from the poverty, ignorance, neglect or abuse of parents, are exposed to, or have become, vagrants, or have taken the initiatory steps in crime, and to save them from inevitable ruin, and from becoming a nuisance to society. It is to stand between the criminal courts and the prison, and also to snatch from the thoughtless, incompetent, vicious or brutal parent, his offspring, and save it, by performing those duties which he has ignorantly or criminally neglected. It is to be a *home*. Each house is to be a *family*, under the sole direction and control of the matron, who is the *mother* of the family. The government and discipline are strictly parental. It is the design to give a home interest, a home feeling and attachment, to the whole family; to make these homeless, parentless, or worse than parentless, wanderers and outcasts, feel that there is, at least, one place on earth in which they have an interest, and which has an interest in them; that there is one affectionate, motherly ear, into which they can whisper their wants and afflictions, with confidence of sympathy; one heart which beats in unison with their own, and to which they can appeal for kindness, for guidance and support, and around which their affections may cluster, with the assurance of a kind and affectionate response. It is to educate, to teach them industry, economy, self-reliance, morality and religion, and prepare them to go forth qualified to become useful and respectable members of society. All this is to be done, without stone walls, bars or bolts, but by the more sure and effective restraining power—the *cords of love*.

Such being the character and design of the institution, it became the duty of the Trustees and resident officers (with few landmarks to guide and direct) to adopt such measures, regulations and discipline as are calculated to conduce to the object desired. To accomplish all these, has required much thought, labor, watchfulness, self-denial, patience and devotion, on the part of all those connected with the institution. To



presume that perfection has been visible in all the measures adopted thus far, or that no errors have been committed, the Trustees believe would be claiming too much; but while they would abstain from any comments upon their own exertions, it is with much pleasure they have witnessed that adaptation, that lively interest, unwearied patience and untiring devotion of the superintendent, matrons, and others, connected with the institution, which affords the gratifying assurance of the most favorable results, and entitle them to the gratitude of a benevolent public. The first girl was admitted early in September. They now number forty-six, collected from nearly every county in the State, all, or nearly all of whom, seem contented, happy, industrious and obedient, attached to their new home, anxious to improve, and so far from indicating an inclination to escape, manifesting contentment, and a strong desire to remain. Some, who for the first few days seemed almost hopeless cases, are already, to all appearance, among the most promising subjects.

One important fact has already been discovered, and which the Trustees would impress upon the minds of all, viz.: That in nearly every case, the parents, or those who previously had them in charge, were more in fault than the girl, and that in nearly one-half the number, their unfortunate condition was attributable to the neglect or abuse of a step-father or step-mother.

The farm has been, during the past year, under the care of the farmer, Mr. A. E. Boynton. In consequence of the negligent management of the farm for a series of years previous to its purchase by the Commonwealth, in order to render it productive hereafter, (of which it is peculiarly susceptible,) an unusual amount of labor was required upon the trees, fences, brush, ditches, &c., &c. The labor upon the aqueduct, drains, sewers, roads, walks, transporting materials, furniture, &c., &c., and the amount expended for stock and tools, (as will appear in the farmer's report,) has been unusually large, but the Trustees are able to say, that the farmer has exhibited great skill, judgment, industry and economy in his management, for which he is entitled to much commendation. The farm has assumed a new face in a single season, and it is believed rendered capable

of supporting itself, or of becoming a source of income for the future.

A steel plate engraving, presenting a view of the buildings and lawn connected with the institution, has been authorized by the Trustees, is nearly completed, and is intended to accompany this Report.

All which is respectfully submitted.

FRANCIS B. FAY.  
L. M. WHEATON.  
WM. R. LAWRENCE.  
DANIEL DENNY.  
CHARLES BUNKER.

*January 23, 1857.*

During the early deliberations of the Trustees upon the subject of their duties, a question was started, whether a collection of facts, showing, as near as possible, the *average annual expense* to which the State and society were subjected, in consequence of crime, would not be highly useful, and perhaps tend to a more general conviction that crime might be prevented much cheaper than maintained, to say nothing of its benevolent aspect. It was resolved to commence the work, and the result, as far as progressed, will appear in a supplement to the Superintendent's Report. Having been undertaken voluntarily, without authority, and without means, the result is necessarily limited and imperfect. But it has confirmed the Trustees in the belief of the utility of the plan, and they beg leave to suggest the propriety of a small appropriation, and the appointment of some individual to collect the necessary facts to perfect the work, and make his report to the next legislature.

Dr.	INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, in account with FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer.		Cr.
1855.		1856.	
Sept. -,	To cash paid dinners, &c., for Governor, &c., at Clinton, . . . . .	June 28, By cash of State Treasurer, . . . . .	\$3,000 00
April 29,	" " J. Going, for horse, . . . . .	Nov. 3, " cash of State Treasurer, . . . . .	5,000 00
June 1,	" " B. K. Peirce, salary, . . . . .		
" 1,	" " G. F. Chandler, for trees, . . . . .		
" 27,	" " Ward's bill, and recording, . . . . .		
July 1,	" " A. E. Boynton, bill labor, &c., . . . . .		
" 1,	" " salary A. E. Boynton, . . . . .		
" 1,	" " salary Mrs. Carpenter, . . . . .		
" 1,	" " salary Mrs. Willard, . . . . .		
" 1,	" " expense matrons to New York and Philadelphia, . . . . .		
Sept. 17,	" " salary B. K. Peirce, . . . . .		
" 19,	" " salary F. B. Fay, Treasurer, . . . . .		
" 19,	" " Warren Davis, bill fence, &c., . . . . .		
" 30,	" " sundry bills B. K. Peirce, expense supplies, . . . . .		
" 30,	" " sundry bills B. K. Peirce, expense supplies, . . . . .		
" 30,	" " salary Mrs. Carpenter, . . . . .		
" 30,	" " salary Mrs. Willard, . . . . .		
" 30,	" " salary A. E. Boynton, . . . . .		
" 30,	" " E. G. Alden's bill, oil, . . . . .		
Oct. 9,	" " B. K. Peirce, bill expense supplies, . . . . .		
" 9,	" " A. E. Boynton, bill board, . . . . .		
" 25,	" " B. K. Peirce, bill expense supplies, . . . . .		
" 25,	" " A. E. Boynton, bill labor, stock, &c., . . . . .		
			1,408 15



Nov. 3,	"	for 60 tons coal, R. L. Tay,	375 00		
" 3,	"	W. R. Lawrence, for cows,	190 00		
" 29,	"	B. K. Peirce, bill expense supplies,	337 06		
" 29,	"	A. E. Boynton, bill labor and stock,	699 05		
" 29,	"	A. E. Boynton, bill sundries,	51 95		
			\$6,543 39		
			1,456 61		
			\$8,000 00		\$8,000 00
Dec. 1,	To balance to new account,				
				Dec. 1, By balance, old account,	\$1,456 61

DR. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, (*Trust Fund Account*), in account with FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer. Cr.

1856.					
Oct. —,	To cash paid for ten shares stock National Bank, per order of Trustees,	\$1,000 00		By cash received of Josiah Stedman, in pay- ment of legacy left by Miss Lamb,	\$1,000 00

We have examined the accompanying account, and find vouchers correct, and accounts correctly cast.

DANIEL DENNY,  
WM. R. LAWRENCE, } *Committee.*

Boston, January 12, 1857.

## INVENTORY

*Of Stock, Utensils and Crops, on hand at the State Farm, State Industrial School for Girls.*

---

1 pair of oxen, . . . . .	\$175 00
7 cows, . . . . .	220 00
11 young cattle, . . . . .	310 00
3 horses, . . . . .	700 00
2 hogs, . . . . .	15 00
1 family wagon, . . . . .	40 00
1 job wagon, . . . . .	15 00
1 farm wagon, . . . . .	70 00
1 ox cart, . . . . .	40 00
wheelbarrows, . . . . .	10 00
3 ploughs, . . . . .	28 00
horse hoe, . . . . .	6 00
harrow, . . . . .	8 00
harnesses, . . . . .	75 00
18 shovels, . . . . .	18 00
7 manure forks, . . . . .	10 00
9 hoes, . . . . .	3 00
3 iron bars, . . . . .	6 00
4 hay forks, . . . . .	2 00
6 scythes and snaths, . . . . .	6 00
grindstones, . . . . .	8 00
3 draft chains, . . . . .	5 00
horse cart, . . . . .	50 00
horse sled, . . . . .	8 00
12 axes, . . . . .	6 00
9 rakes, . . . . .	2 25
70 baskets of corn, . . . . .	35 00
7 tons carrots, . . . . .	70 00
175 bushels ruta bagas, . . . . .	43 75

7 bushels white beans, . . . . .	\$17 50
20 “ beets, . . . . .	10 00
25 “ parsnips, . . . . .	12 50
10 “ round turnips, . . . . .	2 50
200 cabbages, . . . . .	12 00
10 tons of English hay, . . . . .	160 00
25 “ of swale hay, . . . . .	200 00
corn fodder, . . . . .	8 00
	<hr/>
	\$2,407 50

*Provisions, &c., on hand Nov. 29, 1856, in the Stilwell House,  
and in No. 2.*

57 tons coal, . . . . .	\$356 25
5 bbls. flour, . . . . .	45 00
2 bags meal, . . . . .	3 20
2 bushels rye meal, . . . . .	2 00
2 bbls. sugar, . . . . .	40 00
25 gallons sirup, . . . . .	16 25
1 box tea, . . . . .	10 00
1 bag coffee, . . . . .	7 00
130 lbs. butter, . . . . .	32 50
2 cords hard wood, . . . . .	12 00
7 “ light wood, . . . . .	21 00
8½ bbls. apples, . . . . .	25 50
10 gallons vinegar, . . . . .	1 25
90 bushels charcoal, . . . . .	23 40
125 bushels potatoes, . . . . .	93 75
½ bbl. pickles, . . . . .	1 88
15 gallons oil, . . . . .	15 00
600 pounds squashes, . . . . .	15 00
100 yards gingham, . . . . .	11 50
50 “ cotton domestics, . . . . .	4 50
30 “ flannel, . . . . .	8 40





# FIRST ANNUAL REPORT

## OF THE

### SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls:—*

GENTLEMEN :—Our School, as you are aware, was opened for inmates on the 27th of August, of the present year, and at once began to receive its appropriate occupants. Twelve came the first month, ten the second, and fourteen in the third and the first week of the fourth. The time and care taken by the Commissioners in the examination of the Act under which they were appointed, delayed the early proceedings, and occasioned a gradual increase of our numbers. This allowed a more natural development of our plan of discipline, and enabled us, in a degree, to mould our children, individually, and to bring them into harmony with the new order of life and habit to which they were now introduced. The following tabular statement will give some idea of the nature of the *materiel* upon which our system is to operate :—

Number of children seven years of age,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
eight years of age, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1
nine years of age, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	2
ten years of age, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
eleven years of age,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	4
twelve years of age,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	3
thirteen years of age,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7
fourteen years of age,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	7
fifteen years of age,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	8
American children,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	27
Irish children, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	6
Scotch children, .	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1

Number of Italian children, . . . . .	1
French children, . . . . .	1
white children, . . . . .	34
colored children, . . . . .	2
children without a father, . . . . .	14
mother, . . . . .	10
with step-father, . . . . .	2
step-mother, . . . . .	10
parents separated, . . . . .	14
in House of Correction, . . . . .	4
intemperate, . . . . .	14
brothers at Westborough Reform School, . . . . .	7
who have been confined by officer, . . . . .	6
whose parents attended church, . . . . .	22
who attended Sabbath school, . . . . .	24
cannot read nor write, . . . . .	11
can read a little, . . . . .	19
read and write with some proficiency, . . . . .	6
have been to school, more or less, . . . . .	29
not been to school, . . . . .	7
sent for want and beggary, . . . . .	8
obstinacy and disobedience, . . . . .	8
habit of falsehood, and exposed, . . . . .	1
vagrancy and bad habits, . . . . .	12
petty larceny, . . . . .	7
received, . . . . .	36
discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	1
declined as unsuitable, . . . . .	1
at present in the School, . . . . .	35
houses already opened, . . . . .	2
children that can be accommodated in all the houses, . . . . .	90

While we have had continual illustrations of the great delicacy and difficulty of our work, we have been favorably disappointed in many respects in regard to the girls who have already been received. We might naturally have expected that the first children committed to our charge would be of the most unpromising character, as having become so marked for their obstinacy and viciousness as at once to attract the eyes of the community, when an opportunity occurred to have them restrained; and from the fact that we could not expect that the special office of our institution could at once be apprehended by the community, or even by the Commissioners. The evil that we feared fell upon the Reform School at Westborough, and they have not recovered to this day from the bad influence

of the peculiarly vicious boys that formed the first instalment of inmates for that institution, as will be seen from the Annual Report of 1856. We have been placed under special obligations to the Commissioners, who, by personal examination or inquiry, have made themselves acquainted with the design and discipline of the School, and have exhibited great care and prudence in the examination of children offered to them as candidates for the institution. Holding, in an important sense, the success and best interests of the School in their hands, and yet coming near the community whose sympathies are aroused by the neglect of children, or who have been tormented by their viciousness, their office is at once a delicate and most responsible one. With so inconsiderable a remuneration as the law allows them for their time and labor, the office becomes a noble charity; and we have reason to know that many of the gentlemen who fill the office of Commissioner look upon it in this light, and discharge the duty with the most pains-taking conscientiousness. It can be readily seen that, while unnatural parents and relatives would be eager to offer children of very limited intellects, with a constant tendency to epileptic fits, with strong proclivities to insanity, or subject to uncomfortable chronic diseases; and while unhappy parents or tormented magistrates might wish to put away from their homes and the courts confirmed young criminals, familiar with every phase of vice, and constant inmates of houses of correction, such subjects would not only present impracticable cases for our training, but, in the constant care and restraint which they require, would subtract too much from the time of the matrons, and actually limit the almost indispensable indulgence which it is in our power to bestow upon another class,—a class sufficiently large to fill many such homes as ours. Our defence, and the protection of the generous endowment of the State, and of benevolent individuals, is in the hands of the Commissioners. A moment's consideration will suggest the great value to us of all the facts in reference to our inmates which can be obtained by the Commissioner, as the officer who usually accompanies the girl knows nothing further of the case than appears in the warrant. It is desirable that the question of age should be a matter of testimony, and be distinctly stated in the warrant, as some of the girls are either in error as to

their age, or a wrong statement has been made before the Commissioner; and when the specific age is not stated, but it is merely affirmed that the age of the child is within the requisitions of the Act, we are sometimes in doubt as to the correctness of the statement of the child. If the condition of the family could also be mentioned, as to the pecuniary ability of the parents or relatives to aid in the support of the child, the Trustees would be essentially assisted in fulfilling the spirit of the Act of 1856, requiring them, in such cases as they deem it expedient, to levy the expense of maintenance upon the parents or guardians.

We have been surprised to find how many children there are among what might be considered the respectable classes, attending, at least occasionally, the schools and the church, who are in the high road to ruin, and the moral catastrophe is only a question of time with them. The most of our girls would strike an observer as of this class, and a knowledge of their domestic relations would not change this opinion; and yet I know of scarcely one of them that was not in the fangs of temptation, and to all human appearances predestined to a life of crime and misery. "I know of an hundred such girls," said a minister at large in one of our cities, during an examination of the institution, "and they ought to be in such a home." It is certainly somewhat surprising to discover how many children slip through the meshes of our common school system, and come up among us without ability to read or write; but what is more painful, as well as remarkable, is the moral ignorance of these girls, although some of them have attended the Sabbath School. How they can have escaped a rational idea of the simplest and most fundamental facts and truths of religion, is a problem worthy of consideration and solution. What must we think of the value of the Sabbath School, especially to those that need its instructions the most, if a child can come from it almost absolutely ignorant of the Bible, and with no intelligent distinction in her mind between right and wrong? "You don't mean to tell me," said J——, one Sabbath, "that God sees me in my room in the dark!" "Who was saved in the ark?" was answered, "God?" "If you resist the devil, what will he do?" was a question asked when the lesson was upon the temptation of Christ, and the verses, even,



had been committed to memory. "Love us!" was the amiable, but strange answer given by a child, whose parents are Americans, live near three or four churches in an old town, attend, occasionally, one, and herself a member of a Sabbath School. When the girls were reading to the matron that Scripture which so beautifully teaches reverence and respect for old age, "Thou shalt rise up before the hoary head, and honor the face of the old man," she asked them what it meant. "We should be good," was the first response. "Oh, no!" said the matron, "*be good* does not answer every thing you may be asked;" this being, indeed, the stereotyped answer to nearly every biblical question. "We must *serve the devil*," was the next attempt, to which no one objected; a cant significance given in the streets to the term *old man* is the only way of rationally accounting for so strange an answer. When questioned as to their idea of the brazen serpent raised in the wilderness for the healing of the Israelites, one thought it must have been "*the devil*;" and another, when this opinion was found untenable, thought it must have been "*an alligator*!" One girl of fifteen, American, had never heard of such a person as Jesus Christ; wanted to know if that was his name, and if there were any other such persons. Another girl remarked after morning devotions, on one occasion, that she had never heard of prayer before. We have every reason to believe the girls have told the truth, when they have assured the matrons, in reference to open breaches of the Commandments, that they never knew the acts were wicked. Here, certainly, is missionary ground much nearer than China or Ethiopia. These children are not idolaters, but they are heathen in so far as any correct idea of the Christian's God is concerned. We have a child from one of our rural towns, now fifteen years of age, an American, that never visited a meeting-house but twice before coming to the school, and one that never entered a church. Two facts are very evident; the first, that we are overlooking appalling religious necessities, existing under the very droppings of our sanctuaries; and the second is, that the biblical and moral instruction given in many Sabbath Schools is exceedingly superficial; the teacher neither discovering the ignorance of the pupil, nor giving definite ideas of the first principles of religion.

It is a suggestive fact that in the case of nearly all our inmates, there has been a change in the domestic relations, either by the introduction of a step-father or step-mother,—chiefly by the latter. Ten girls have step-mothers, ten no mother, and the parents of fourteen have separated. In most cases the step-mother has children of her own. We have two sisters, whose own brother is at the Reform School at Westborough; all the other children, now at home, are the immediate births of the present mother. These step-mothers may not always be unkind, but the delicate cord which holds most tenaciously and tenderly the young heart to its home, and to paths of virtue, has been sundered, and the connection evidently was imperfect in the second case.

There is a temptation, perhaps, to parents in moderate circumstances, to relieve themselves, or save from the town, children with uncomfortable diseases and weak intellects; but the most unpardonable act is the character of the complaint against the child. Lest there should be some failure to secure admission, sometimes, a very deep coloring seems to be given to the testimony. Here is one affectionate, easily subdued, and generous little girl,—thus far appearing perfectly honest, under repeated tests,—whose nervous system is considerably irritated by a chronic infirmity, and who needs nothing but kind decision, and proper medical treatment, and yet she is complained of by her parents as utterly unmanageable, and given to theft. Here is another singular case of a child whose eyes and manner are those of a partial idiot, but who can read, and has a good memory, is ready to obey, affectionate, thankful beyond her power of expression for so pleasant a home. She told her parents that she was willing to come, “for then there would be *more for the rest to eat* ;” evidently the pinch of poverty must have been very severe in the family, if her apparently artless relations are correct. She is complained of as disobedient, and absolutely ungovernable. She is perfectly obedient with us, but almost helplessly weak in her mind in many respects, not being able to dress herself properly without aid.

Many of our inmates have come to us in a low state of health; some have been so seriously over-worked as to render almost absolute rest from heavy labor indispensable, to secure ordinary health again. In one case, from over-work, a difficulty

of the heart threatens in every extra effort. Another girl left home just as a brother died, and while two sisters were at the point of death with typhoid fever. She was soon attacked herself with the typhoid pneumonia. For a time it seemed almost impossible for nature to bear up under the pressure of the complicated disease; but, as we have reason to believe, owing to the unceasing attention and skill of the physician, and to the best of nursing, with the divine blessing, the desperate attack gave way, and a naturally strong constitution triumphed. No event so deeply affected the family as this; both during the period when the question of life and death hung upon an equipoise, and after the favorable crisis was reached. The influence of this severe sickness, and the thankful recognition of the Divine Providence in returning health, subdued the tempers, deepened the moral impressions already made, and strengthened their virtuous resolutions.

It was supposed such an institution as ours could not be arranged so as to avoid leaving an unfavorable mark upon the child; but so far from the School's being considered a penal institution for criminal children, there is absolutely a pressure on the part of parents to introduce children against whom not the shadow of a just complaint can be made. Some intelligent persons have even expressed regrets that the Act requires a formal complaint to be made, as many would be happy to have their girls enjoy the discipline of the School, but are very properly reluctant to enter a complaint against them. The children suffer no loss of self-respect—there is no aspect of a house of correction about the premises. Already requests have been made by individuals for the girls; in some cases to be taken into the family as children.

It was thought by some unnecessary to have a permanent institution, an agency simply, being only required, in their estimation, to find suitable homes for the children; but the majority of these girls can neither read nor write with any proficiency. Shall they be sent out without instruction? All of them are in an *abnormal* state, morally; and can character be created in a day? Here is one girl, an active, pleasant tempered child, generous to a fault, but with almost a monomania to steal. She will take things, and then immediately give them away. She knows her weakness, has been nearly thrown



into a fever by her agitation, when she has fallen into temptation, gone without eating for several days, although the act, for special reasons, has not been referred to by the matron, and she has been treated with the utmost tenderness. She is gradually obtaining, under the kind and prayerful aid of the matron, a victory over this painful moral delinquency; but what family would thus bear with her in such a temptation? Once when she was discovered, I found the matron weeping over the fall, as if she had lost a child. Could we expect such compassionateness in the families where she might be placed? In addition to this, she can neither read nor write. With God's blessing, she will be saved; we can mark an improvement in her. She will become, in time, a useful, active, and virtuous woman; but it will not be the work of a day, nor of six months.

In such an institution we very soon learn that the commission of crime does not make a *criminal* in the ordinary acceptance of the word. Sin is the transgression of law; and where there is no knowledge of law, there can be no consciousness or sin. These children have sinned ignorantly, and they are still *children*. Visitors have expressed surprise to find such pleasant looking inmates in our institution; they have so long associated all the deformities of confirmed criminality with a criminal act, that they expect to find little desperadoes; but they are as human, as happy, as child-like as the members of any of our families, although deformed by unregulated tempers. How many children in the higher circles of life tell lies, or appropriate the property of another, or are obstinate and disobedient, or fall into injurious habits, yet their parents love them, watch over them, never think of despairing in their case, and would not admit of their being called criminals? What more have these poor children done? They have sinned against less light, and therefore are much more tender and susceptible to Christian training.

It is well known that we have neither bolts nor high walls, simply the paling of a village fence, and no other means of restraint than those found in all our homes. It is among the first inquiries of visitors: Have you no trouble about the running away of the children? Whatever anxieties we felt the first weeks of our experiment, they have all subsided. We do



not think of their leaving, after they have been with us long enough to have the family bond embrace them, any more than a parent gives himself trouble about his children on this score. There has been a little homesickness and restiveness in one or two instances. One little girl went as far as the village, on her way to her home in Provincetown, but the cold driving her into a house, in warming her hands, she revealed her condition, and was at once returned. J——, our first inmate, a slight girl, but a child of wonderful energy, and of perverted passions, who had been in low society, and was precociously keen and adroit in the execution of her plans, having escaped heretofore from a lock-up, induced two little girls, one evening just at dusk, to run away with her. Her brother had run away from Westborough, and entered a circus company. She wished to follow his example. We reached the fugitives in an hour or more: they returned humbler and wiser girls, and have never sought to repeat the experiment. The children play without restraint on the wide elm-covered lawn around our homes, and are freely intrusted with messages to be delivered in the vicinity—a trust that has never been betrayed.

The majority of our inmates, thus far, have come to us quite ignorant as to domestic labor, as well as uninstructed in the simplest branches of knowledge. Their time for labor has been employed in the necessary duties of so large a family, the first object of the matrons being to teach them all forms of house-work. In this, from a state of surprising ignorance, many of them are beginning to exhibit some proficiency. Their want of familiarity renders a longer period necessary for the accomplishment of the house-work, than will be required hereafter. The first steps in the work of keeping a dairy, have also been entered upon. The making of their own dresses, few of them having learned to sew with any neatness, has more than occupied the hours allotted to the work-room. We hope, hereafter, when the complement of the various houses is secured, and the girls have become proficient with the needles, to undertake some forms of industry which will both instruct them and aid in meeting the expenses of the School. The labors, anxieties and mental energies of the matrons have been called into constant requisition by the condition in which their children have come to them. Patience has had its perfect work, and nothing but a

missionary zeal and a Christian temper, with the Divine blessing, could have enabled them so successfully to overcome the accumulated difficulties almost necessarily attending the birth of such an institution as ours.

Striking results could hardly be expected in so short a period, yet, gentlemen, you have seen a wonderful change in the appearance, habits and moral character of some of our inmates. One of your number will recollect the remark he made when two squalid little girls were brought into the superintendent's office, "You have two hard cases this time." They were submitted to the double purification of fire and water—the ragged, vermin-infested garments to the former, the occupants of them to the latter. In a few weeks the hard cases could not be designated by the gentleman among the happy faces of the work-room—two of our most promising and attractive girls answer to the names which these little outcasts bore. They came from an atmosphere of pollution and a home of sin; their parents criminals, themselves unlettered little vagabonds. They were obstinate and morose at first, but now they are earnestly learning; their very faces seem to have brightened up with intelligence; the gipsy blood which burned in their veins has lost its fever, and there are no more peaceful or happy children in our home. "You don't know what a nice home we have," said one of them to the officer that brought her, who visited the school again with another girl; "I've got a new dress, we have a good mother, we don't say wicked words now." "No, not a bit of it," said the officer, chiming in, with a glistening eye. "We have good prayers, and they tell us all about the Lord; we wouldn't go away for any thing."

Our discipline has been almost entirely of a moral character. These children have been so accustomed to blows that corporal punishment would not affect them, except to excite the worst of passions. One child has been radically injured in her hearing by a blow on the head from her father. It has been found, upon trial, that simple seclusion in their rooms, with a light diet, for a few days, the quiet only broken by maternal counsels, will work a cure in the most desperate cases. The great object of the chaplain and matrons is to secure a living faith in the children that they are always in the presence of God, that he sees every thing and hears every thing, and that we must always do

right because it *is right*, not because we shall be discovered and punished. No one who had seen the girls when they came, can fail to discover our success in this regard; they have slowly but surely become a "law unto themselves." Their struggles against temptations, their discouragements, their repeated efforts and successes, have been often quite affecting. In one or two cases, gentlemen, your attention has been called to the self-denial, the subdued temper, indeed, to a change in the whole moral character, which, under the circumstances, was quite remarkable. It has not been secured by punishments, nor by promised rewards, but by the operation of purely moral motives, and is an inward spiritual triumph. It has been our study to mark the strongest affections exhibited by the children, and, if possible, to enlist them in our service. Two sisters came to the School—good-looking American girls. They had been permitted to run nearly wild; the father worked daily in an adjoining city, and the step-mother could not, or did not, control them, although exceedingly liberal in the application of blows. The youngest girl wandered in the streets, picked up old iron upon the wharves to sell for the smaller articles that she needed. They were perfectly lawless. In a few days they became so sour and impertinent, so obstinate in refusing work, that it seemed impossible to live in the house with them. The chaplain of the Westborough School visited us, and attended prayers in the morning. At the close of the devotions, both girls came to him, and asked him, bursting into tears together as they made the inquiry, "If he knew their brother?" who is an inmate of the school. It at once occurred to me that the key to their reformation had been discovered. In a day or two, both girls being shut up for ill-behavior, in different rooms, the older one cried aloud in her passion, and the younger, unable to restrain her feelings, burst through a window to reach her sister, without any regard to the consequences of the act upon herself. The matron sent for me, and the course to be pursued was too distinctly indicated by Providence to be overlooked. I first went to the older sister: "You love L——, do you not?" "Yes, Sir," she answered, melting at once, quite thrown off her guard by the unexpected character of the question. "You wish to have *her* a good girl, do you not?" "Yes, Sir." "Do you not think we are doing all we can to have her one?" "Yes,



Sir." "Do you not think, if you do wrong, and become so obstinate and angry, it has a bad effect upon her?" "Yes, Sir." "Can we save L——, if you do not help us?" "No, Sir." "Will you try, from to-day, to help us, if we will continue to do all we can?" "Yes, Sir." She was for the first time utterly subdued. The love she had for her sister was the strongest affection in her heart, and she was true to her word. I went to L——, and introduced very much the same line of questionings, with the same result. A new and solemn idea was received by both sisters—that the salvation of the other depended, in a good degree, upon herself. From that time, there appeared a noticeable change in their whole appearance and habit—their countenances brightened up, and they entered, particularly the younger, without questioning, upon their portion of the housework, becoming both a comfort and a material aid to the matron.

A few extracts from the daily journal must close this, perhaps, too detailed report of the inner working of the School:—

#### THE FIRST INMATE.

*August 29.*—In the one o'clock train from Boston, on the second day after the opening of the School, an officer appeared, bringing the first recipient of this thoughtful charity of the State. J. M. S——, of Haverhill, a girl of thirteen, delicate in appearance, poorly clad, (her mother having retained her best clothing for her own use,) with a pleasant face, having been guilty of petty thieving, and been charged with vagrancy and idleness, became a child of the State. She has been thoroughly estranged from her mother; her father has been dead for three years. The repulsion between the mother and daughter seems to have been mutual. If J——'s account of the matter is correct, she bade her mother "good-by," when she left her, and her mother's response was—"good riddance!" The girl, although but thirteen, had been for some time placed out at service; she had fallen into families of questionable character, had chosen improper associates, and was in the high road to ruin. The deputy sheriff had for more than a year had his eye upon her, as a suitable subject for the training of an institution like ours. He had waited impatiently for its completion; and within fifteen minutes after he read the proclamation of the



governor, announcing its opening, he presented himself to the judge of probate, with the proper testimony to secure her admission. Having been for a number of years without proper restraint or cultivation, J—— will require incessant care, patience, kindness and moral influence on the part of the matrons.

#### RATHER UNPROMISING.

On the ninth of September came S. A. K——. She is said in the warrant to be fifteen years of age, but she appears to be older. Her father is intemperate; her mother died a few weeks since. She speaks of her without the least affection or sensibility; jests about the ride which she had to the grave on the day of her burial. The family has not been accustomed to attend church; she can scarcely read, and cannot write. She is charged with being a stubborn child, of lewd, wanton and lascivious speech; the charge appears to be only too well founded. One of the matrons, however, made a very significant remark while some of her peculiarities were discussed, and her perverse vulgarity and immorality were illustrated by facts that had already been developed. “Nevertheless,” said she, very properly, “*she has a soul to save!*”

#### THE SABBATH.

*September 21.*—As this is the Sabbath, it may be well to record the public services of the day. As our chapel is not yet upon the grounds, we meet, as we are accustomed to every morning for prayers, in the parlor of the Stilwell House. On these occasions we sing a hymn, read the Psalter, or a portion of Scripture, the family alternating with the chaplain in the verses. Occasionally short explanatory remarks are made; a prayer is then offered, closing with the Lord's Prayer, in which all unite. The evening prayers are conducted by the matrons. On Sabbath afternoon the family assemble in the same place, and after devotional exercises enter upon a Scripture lesson; at its close the chaplain reads two or three incidents illustrating moral sentiments, or a short sermon adapted to the capacity of the girls, and then questions them upon what they have heard. The children appear to take much interest in these exercises, and have expressed a regret to have them brought to a close.

They are very susceptible to any appeal to their hearts, or to any touching incident; very often the service closes, as to-day, amid the sobbing of the little company. Although this emotion is evanescent, it affords an excellent opportunity, in this moment of tenderness, to impress upon them practical duties and moral and religious habits. We can notice a deepening of the character, and an increased moral susceptibility in the more subdued manner in which they sing, "I want to be an angel," or "There is a happy land."

#### EVENING EXERCISE.

*September 30.*—This evening the family in the Stilwell home, now twelve in number, met in the parlor, and we had a very interesting variety of exercises,—singing, reading and questioning. I think I can notice a daily improvement in manners, knowledge and morals among the girls. C—— exhibited a most touching desire to be a good girl in every sense of the word, and to live a pure and conscientious life. Some of them have serious temptations, but they are still children, and the grace of God will aid their endeavors after a self-conquest. One must be without sensibility not to be greatly interested in these daily, sharp, personal struggles with their own hearts.

It is grateful to be permitted to add, at this time, that the interest manifested by C—— is not a temporary feeling. She exhibits remarkable conscientiousness, and appears to seek to do every thing in her power to meet the approbation of her Heavenly Father, and the wishes of the more than mother to her, who is at the head of the family. When we recollect the complaint upon which she was sent,—obstinacy, vagrancy and wantonness,—the change is both wonderful and encouraging. Since she has been with us we have seen few evidences of the conduct or character charged upon her, but she assures us that she was not a good girl. She was ignorant, neglected and abused; she is making a quiet, conscientious, affectionate and diligent girl. At the table the girls are permitted to repeat a Commandment, or a Bible precept, which they feel the deepest conviction for having failed to observe, or which they most earnestly desired to obey. C——'s, for two mornings, was,—  
"Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind."

Last Sabbath evening, after Sunday school, C—— wrote the following letter to the matron; the only change in it that we have made is to leave out repetitions, and to correct the spelling:—

“My dear Mother:—O! how sad I feel about my soul. But I want you to forgive me for what I have done here; God will, I know he will. Will you let me write home to my mother to forgive me, for I have said a great many things that I want to have her forgive me for; and, mother, I want to have you forgive me. Write to me and tell me all about Jesus, will you? for I want to know all about him. I think I do love him,—I want to love him; I want to be a good girl, and to do right. O! I think now what he has done for me. Do write to me, and tell me how to get to heaven. When I was at home I said a great many things that I would not say now for any thing, and I want my mother to forgive me. I went up into my room to-night, to pray to God to forgive my sins. How sad my mother feels about me! that is the reason that I want to write to her. Pray for me that God will forgive me. I must close, so now good-by. C——.”

This return of filial affection to her own mother is indeed a true and touching evidence of the sincerity of her penitence, and of her desire to live a new life.

#### INTERESTING CASE OF DISCIPLINE.

S. A. K—— is subject to terrible fits of passion, accompanied by obstinacy and low language; for one of these outbreaks it was thought necessary to place her in the hospital on a light diet. After she had been there a short period, Mrs. Carpenter stated her case to the girls, and asked if any one would volunteer to suffer her punishment for her. Four girls (M——, as usual, first of all,) at once offered themselves as substitutes. Mrs. C. then stated all the conditions distinctly, that they might understand the full nature of the undertaking;—the punishment might last a week; S—— might remain unfeeling and stubborn; she might never exhibit gratitude to her substitute; the volunteer must hereafter make no reference to it, by way of boasting, nor expect to be complimented for it. With



all this, M—— still offered herself to the task; S—— was liberated, perfectly willing to allow another to suffer for her, exhibiting no humiliation or sensibility in reference to the matter. This morning, the gruel with which the hospital subjects are fed was placed in a bowl near S——'s plate, and also the accustomed bowl of milk. "Now," said Mrs. Carpenter to S——, in the presence of the girls, "M—— is suffering your punishment, and you may have the privilege of carrying her just which bowl you please; the milk, that would have been hers if she had not volunteered, or the gruel, that would in that case have been yours." S—— is utterly unrestrained in her appetites; she hesitated but a moment,—her heartless gluttony conquered; "I will carry her the gruel," she said. It was almost impossible to keep down the burst of indignation that fairly possessed the other girls, upon hearing this. However, it was somewhat encouraging to notice, when S—— returned, that her own appetite had been greatly disturbed. She ate but little breakfast. "Are you sick, S——?" asked Mrs. Carpenter. She did not feel very well, she said. "Are you thinking of M——?" "Yes, Ma'am," said S——, with considerable feeling.

*Evening.*—It is pleasant to record the partial triumph of S—— over her appetites, and the exhibition on her part, of some sensibility. At noon, when the dinner for the hospital and her own were placed together, she, after a short struggle, resolutely carried her own to M——, and ate the gruel herself. She crowned the conquest by voluntarily resuming her place of punishment, and relieving M——. Taking every thing into account, we look upon this as one of the most signal evidences of moral improvement, in the case of these neglected girls, that we have yet noticed.

#### THE BOOK OF HONOR.

*Oct. 11.*—This evening, one of the girls, C——, having had her name entered in the "book of honor," for general excellence of character, and two others, M—— and H——, having their names recorded in the "red book," they were permitted to invite the superintendent to tea, the preparation of which was, as far as possible, committed into their hands. To secure a record in the "book of honor," requires the entry of the name



in the "red book" for four successive weeks, and this posting into the "red book" is only done after a week of unquestioned good behavior. The standard is placed very high, is rarely reached, and therefore all the more prized. The girls of the family had given special attention to their personal appearance, the table was ornamented with flowers, and a pleasanter or more attractive scene is rarely witnessed. The early portion of the evening was given to social plays, into which the girls entered with great heartiness, and the visit ended with several songs, which were well sung. The children were unanimously of the opinion that this was the pleasantest evening that they had yet spent in their new home.

#### THE FIRST HEGIRA.

*October 16.*—Just after tea, word was brought to me that J——, the first girl that entered the School, and E—— and C——, the last girls that we have received, had run away. As the plan was to follow the railroad, we started for the station, and pushed on, up the line of the road, discovering, as we thought, their footprints in the sand. A gentleman in advance of us soon overtook them. Their chagrin and shame, when brought to me, can be easily imagined. The little girls were evidently influenced by the older. J—— knew better, but she is jealous, suspicious, and has an amazing power of endurance. Her temper had been disturbed; she did not like the restraint of the home; her brother was in a circus company, and it was the height of her ambition to become a member of one of these strolling bands.

*17th.*—At prayers, this morning, after all the company were seated, the three girls were brought into the room. It caused quite a sensation, as but two or three of the girls knew that they had been returned. The whole matter was discussed before the family; the case of the three girls, it being understood, would be referred to the Trustees; they had voluntarily left us, and now they must remain in their rooms until it was decided whether they could be permitted to remain. The impossibility of escape was set forth, and the devotions of the hour received their tone and coloring from the occasion. The family appeared very much affected, the three girls sobbing aloud during the prayer.

20th.—The three girls who had attempted the escape were brought before Mr. Fay, and their case was seriously and kindly considered. The superintendent expressed a desire that they might be reinstated as members of the family. After appropriate counsels and warnings, they were permitted again to enter the family circle on probation. They rushed at once to the arms of Mrs. Carpenter, weeping, asking her forgiveness, and covering her with their embraces. Of this touching scene, Col. F. writes to me in a letter, subsequently:—"No scene has given so much gratification, so much hope and confidence, to me, as that between Mrs. C. and the returning prodigals. To see them with their arms about her neck, kissing her; her arms encircling them all at the same time, caressing them, expressing her joy that *her children* had come back again; not a frown, not a word of reproach, but every look a smile, every word tempered by kindness and affection. I said to myself, here is the father and returning prodigal; and the words, 'when afar off he ran and fell on his neck and kissed him, saying, my son that was lost is found,' sprang into my mind; and I said, here is true, real, *practical* Christianity, and not cold, heartless, unmeaning, hypocritical profession. Why, Sir, that scene, in the front hall, was worthy of being drawn by the pencil of Raphael or Michael Angelo, and encourages me that we have not been mistaken, and shall not be disappointed in the spirit which will actuate our matrons."

#### A DELIGHTFUL VISIT.

October 20.—Eight or nine of the grocers and flour dealers of Boston, who had lately made a handsome donation to the institution, visited us, in company with the treasurer. After a lunch in the Stilwell House, Mr. Fay introduced the gentlemen to the family, in a short and appropriate address. The children then sung several hymns, apparently much to the satisfaction of the visitors. The gentlemen made a careful examination of the institution, conversed freely with the inmates, and made themselves familiar with the various processes of instruction and discipline. At the close of their interview they expressed their approbation of the plan of our School, and a lively interest in its success. The visit was a peculiarly pleasant one to the family; the girls will not soon forget it.

*October 23.*—The gentlemen who favored us with a visit on the 20th, to-day sent us several large bundles, containing presents for the girls. The family was thrown into a whirl of pleasant excitement. The selection was admirably made, containing implements for both out-of-doors and in-door amusement and profit. The girls have been much impressed by this signal act of kindness; they feel under special obligation to conduct themselves so as to deserve such interest on the part of their friends. The event will be long remembered. It would have been an ample return for all the expense to the generous donors, to have heard the shout of joyful surprise with which each separate article was greeted.

#### AN AFFECTING SCENE.

*October 31.*—This evening a peculiarly affecting and impressive scene occurred in the family. At the evening prayers, conducted by the matron, one of the little girls expressed her sorrow that she had not always been a good girl, and desired to know how she could have her sins forgiven, and go to heaven when she died. She began to cry quite bitterly. The other girls, partly through sympathy, perhaps, and in some degree, we hope, from a personal consciousness, followed her example of confession and contrition. The grief became quite distressing. The matron sent for me, and I have never been called to a more touching scene. After a short conversation, in which I sought to turn their tenderness of heart to the best practical account, and an explanation of the divine plan of forgiveness, the family joined together, in a subdued voice, in singing the hymn commencing, "I want to be like Jesus," and then joined in prayer.

#### THE CHAPEL.

*November 27.*—Ample provision of a material character was made for Thanksgiving to-day, and services appropriate to the day were introduced at our morning devotions. The assurance of the physician that Chloe, who had been so dangerously sick, was now probably past danger, was considered no small occasion of thankfulness. The day was comfortable for the season; and the girls being allowed a longer period for out-of-door pleasure, made the lawn merry with their voices.



The pretty village church which had been purchased for our chapel being now upon its site, the girls, who have watched with much interest its progress upon the way, were permitted to visit it. They made its walls echo with their singing, while the bell pealed out a lively chorus upon the air. It forms, with its handsome spire rising among the elms, a fine addition to our attractive scenery.

These extracts from the journal will show how much of the success of the institution depends upon the unceasing efforts and happy devices and dispositions of the matrons; it is a pleasure thus publicly to acknowledge our obligations to them. The community will owe them respect and sympathy; and these once neglected, but now happy children, (which will be beyond measure their richest reward on earth,) will hereafter "rise up and call them blessed." The matrons are constantly with their children, directing and sharing their labors, joining in their recreations, and always partaking of the common meal at the common table. This makes no ordinary demand upon their vital energies; but the result is happy in the rapid development of family affection, and in chastening the uncouth and rough manners of the children when they are first brought to us.

To you, gentlemen, whose plan we have been attempting to carry out, we have occasion to express our thanks for the solicitude you have manifested in the success of the institution, and the continual aid which you have afforded its officers in this most delicate hour of development. We have been placed under obligations for donations of books for our libraries by most of the principal booksellers of Boston; and by the press of that city, for generous notices of our inauguration and progress, and for copies of their valuable papers. Joseph Andrews, Esq.'s, name was found in a large bundle of excellent books that came to us by express, and several gentlemen have contributed single volumes of much interest. Miss Dix, the well-known and honored philanthropist, who made us a delightful and instructive visit, recalled again the pleasure of that occasion, by sending us a large bundle of attractive lithographs. In the accompanying letter she says: "I was much gratified and interested in our short visit at your infant establishment,



and wish you great success, not at all doubting the *practicability* of your plan."

We have received repeated manifestations of the sympathy and lively interest felt by the citizens of Lancaster in the institution located in their beautiful town; among the many expressions of kindness, none have been of more practical service than the material aid of their needles proffered by, and thankfully received, from the ladies of the two religious societies.

It remains only to add, in reference to ourselves, that we have distributed the hours of our day of duty and labor in the following manner during the winter: The chapel bell rings at six, at which time, or before, the girls rise, and put themselves and their sleeping-rooms in order, and prepare the breakfast; at seven this meal is eaten. House-work is attended to until nine, at which time the chaplain comes, to take the direction of the morning devotions. Labor holds as many as can be spared from domestic duties in the work-room, until dinner; this occurs at twelve. School is held from half-past one until half-past four; supper at five; and sewing, knitting and reading in work-room until evening; prayers at eight; after which the girls are dismissed for bed. During the day sufficient time for exercise is allowed in the open air.

Respectfully submitted.

B. K. PEIRCE.

December 9, 1856.

## APPENDIX TO THE SUPERINTENDENT'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls:—*

GENTLEMEN:—You have been pleased to request me to append to my Annual Report a statistical argument showing the comparative economy to the community of interposing the arm of the State between neglected and exposed children, and their almost inevitable ruin, over the present policy of waiting until they have become habitually criminal, and then suffering the burden of their imprisonment, the loss of their industry, and their depredations upon society. It has also been thought advisable to add a comprehensive view of the more prominent European preventive institutions, with a brief account of their success. This request has been based upon the presumption that a Christian community like ours needs but to have its convictions awakened in reference to any duty, and a practical method proposed for its discharge, to induce prompt and efficient action. We are the legitimate posterity of Saxon ancestors, of whom Sidney Smith has said: "The English are a calm, reflecting people; they will give time and money when they are convinced; but they love dates, names and certificates. In the midst of the most heart-rending narratives, Bull requires the day of the month, the year of our Lord, the name of the parish, and the countersign of three or four respectable householders. After these affecting circumstances he can no longer hold out, but gives way to the kindness of his nature; puffs, blubbers and subscribes." We seek only a mathematical demonstration of the necessity, a methodical plan for relief, and a generous sympathy and material succor are never lacking.

A State that so bountifully endows its hospitals for the cure of physical diseases, for the healing of morbid minds, and for the education of idiots; that assists so freely in the develop-

ment of material wealth, and in the advancement of agricultural science ; that constructs with such a lavish outlay model prisons and jails for confirmed criminals, and pours out with such an open hand her treasures for the education of her youth, will not hesitate to assume the care of that portion of the childhood of her population morally diseased, and exposed to terrible evils, and even ruin, unless she fills that place of the parent of which they have been deprived by death, or worse than death, by the ignorance and crime of those holding the natural relation ; for if parents neglect the child “in contempt or ignorance of their great duties, or if their turpitude has risen to the height of perverting his innocent and truthful mind, it is the duty of society to interpose ; for although society does, and ever ought to respect the parental authority, yet, when that sacred trust is abandoned or perverted, it becomes the duty of society to take the place of the parent, and train up the child in the way he should go.” M. D. Hill, Recorder of Birmingham, England, from whom we have quoted the above sentence, says, with great force, that “if the poor untaught child has sinned against the law, some one, and perhaps among others the law itself, has sinned most grievously against him.” An English lady, a few years since, offered a prize of £200, (\$1,000,) for the best essay on preventive agencies ; among other topics showing “that public opinion requires to be elevated and enlightened upon these subjects, in order that a proper sense may prevail of the barbarism, the disgrace and the wickedness of having *any* child begging, stealing, or even unprotected and exposed to evil ; and still more, of *any* child to be trained in the schools of crime for the purpose of becoming the tool and accomplice of the adult criminal.” The highest office of government is to secure the noblest and fullest development of its subjects ; it is greater to ennoble men than to increase material wealth ; and the most exalted labor of human society is the redemption of the race from the evils incident to our life and nature. Many of the burdens under which our civilization groans are by no means necessary evils, but are chargeable to our neglect. “Why is it,” asks Dr. Channing, “that so many children in a large city grow up in ignorance and vice ?” Who is prepared to call in question his answer ? “Because that city abandons them to ruinous influences, from which it

might and ought to rescue them. Why is beggary so often transmitted from parent to child? Because the public, and because individuals, do little or nothing to break the fatal inheritance. \* \* \* \* Let society especially protect the exposed child. There is a paramount duty which no community has yet fulfilled. If the child be left to grow up in utter ignorance of duty, of its Maker, of its relation to society—to grow up in an atmosphere of profaneness and intemperance, and in the practice of fraud, let not the community complain of his crime. It has quietly looked on and seen him, year after year, arming himself against its order and peace; and who is most to blame when he deals the guilty blow? A moral care over the tempted and ignorant portion of the State is a primary duty of society.”\* There is nothing inevitable in this heretofore unbroken succession of crime. These children are not necessarily predestined to a miserable life; there is nothing in themselves that forbids their being raised from abjectness and crime to a virtuous and useful life. De Metz, of Mettray, once happily said in an address:—“There are but few natures really intractable, if we could afford time and care to subdue them, as there are but few unproductive soils, provided we spare no pain to render them fertile.” In 1852 a select committee of the British parliament, numbering twenty-four, was appointed, to consider the present treatment of criminal and destitute children, and to suggest such changes as would supply industrial training, and combine reformation with the due correction of juvenile crime. The report, which fills two large folio volumes, is a thesaurus of facts, illustrations and arguments upon this subject. The result of their investigations is embodied in a series of resolutions, among which are the following. In their third resolve they say:—“That it appears to this committee to be established, by the evidence, that a large proportion of the present aggregate of crime might be prevented, and thousands of miserable human beings, who have before them, under our present system, nothing but a hopeless career of wickedness and vice, might be converted into virtuous, honest, and industrious citizens, if due care were taken to rescue destitute, neglected, and criminal children from the dangers and temptations incident to their position.” The fourth resolve asserted

\* Dr. Channing's Sermon at the Funeral of Dr. Tuckerman.



that “ a great proportion of the criminal children of this country, especially those convicted of first offences, appear rather to require systematic education, care, and industrial occupation, than mere punishment.” The eighteenth resolve covers the question of economy, which was pursued with great minuteness in the committee, and discussed with full and authentic documents before them. They say, in embodying their convictions upon this point:—“ That irrespectively of the high moral considerations which are involved in this subject, this committee desire to express their belief that whatever may be the cost of such schools and establishments, they would be productive of great pecuniary saving, by the effect which they would have in diminishing the sources from which our criminal population is now constantly recruited, and thereby reducing the great cost of the administration of criminal law.”

Says Judge Russell, of the Boston police court:—“ Several classes of girls come before our court, for whom the law has never provided any fit place until now. 1. Some are led (often from vanity) to steal articles of dress, or money to purchase dresses, and in some cases the amount stolen is considerable. Something must be done in such cases, both for the sake of the public and of the guilty parties. The house of correction is wholly unfit for such offenders, as it is a receptacle for the vilest of women, and it would always brand them with disgrace. A fine, however small, would only result in a committal to jail, which is not intended as a reformatory institution. There is nominally a branch of the house of reformation for juveniles, intended for females ; but all persons sentenced there are kept at Deer Island, in the house of industry, with vagabonds, common drunkards, and night-walkers. When it is possible, such cases are continued on probation, some good person taking charge of the defendant ; and at the expiration of the term of probation, the girl, if she has behaved well, is discharged on payment of the costs, which she has earned in the meanwhile. Unluckily such persons are scarce ; or rather they are scattered all over the State, while crime is concentrated in the city. 2. Another class are charged with being stubborn children, but generally they are something more ; they are girls who cannot bear the restraints of home, they have a taste for gay life, and they are more or less in danger of becoming pros-

titutes. I have known such girls disgusted with the hard work and coarse fare, or perhaps the cruel usage at home, to take refuge in a house of ill-fame, where they have lived for a long time without becoming prostitutes, waiting upon the inmates of the house, and sharing to some extent in the gaiety and dissipation, but preserving for a year or more what is technically called their 'virtue.' The remarks made above as to the jail, houses of correction, industry, &c., apply to these cases. It is still more difficult to find proper men to become sureties for such cases, especially if the girls are to reside in Boston. They are constantly tempted by meeting their companions; and if restrained strictly, they are more likely to return to evil places." Two other classes referred to by the judge are noticed in another portion of this report. "Besides these," he continues, "are many children, whose only fault is that they have no homes, or no parents worthy of the name. For these, if they are girls, there was no fit receptacle until the Industrial School was established. There is far more need of their having such a place than boys; boys can be sent to sea, and disposed of in various places where girls cannot go. 'Idle and dissolute' do not describe *criminals*, but the great mass from whom criminals are made, and with this class your home should be filled. There are more than enough to fill it in Boston alone. The number of arrests does not show, by any means, the need of a refuge for young female criminals, as it is the constant practice of officers not to arrest, or to discharge when arrested, those youthful offenders for whom no fit place of restraint has been provided."

Such children cannot be safely neglected; they will not only themselves punish the community that neglects them with their pollution and crimes, but they will multiply themselves in the next generation. "There is not one of them," says Dickens,—“not one,—but sows a harvest that mankind *must* reap. From every seed of evil in this bog, a field of ruin is grown, that shall be gathered in, and garnered up, and sown again in many places in the world, until regions are overspread with wickedness enough to raise the waters of another deluge. There is not a father by whose side, in his daily or his nightly walk, these creatures pass; there is not a mother among all the ranks of living mothers in this land; there is no one risen

from the state of childhood but shall be responsible, in his or her degree, for this enormity. There is not a country on the earth on which it would not bring a curse. There is no religion on earth that it would not deny. There is no people upon earth that it would not put to shame.”

“ ‘And I’ll bid higher and higher,’  
 Said Crime, with a wolfish grin,  
 ‘For I love to lead the children,  
 Through the pleasant paths of sin;  
 They shall swarm in the streets to pilfer,  
 They shall plague the broad highway,  
 ’Till they grow too old for pity,  
 And ripe for the law to slay.’

\* \* \* \* \*

“ ‘Oh shame!’ said true Religion,  
 ‘Oh shame, that this should be;  
 I’ll take the little children,  
 I’ll take them all to me;  
 I’ll raise them up with kindness,  
 From the mire in which they’ve trod;  
 I’ll teach them words of blessing,  
 I’ll lead them up to God.’ ”

In England, at the present moment, there is no subject attracting more attention than the question as to the best measures for the prevention of crime, and the reformation of juvenile offenders. The literature called forth in its discussion has become voluminous; elaborate parliamentary reports, replete with instructive facts and examinations, have been prepared; one of the largest quarterlies\* devotes from one-third to one-half its pages in each number to papers upon this topic, and a *resume* of the progress of preventive and reformatory institutions throughout Europe; a monthly periodical† has been established, as a medium for an interchange of sentiments and experiments among the friends of this movement, and public conferences have been held, the addresses and debates of which have been published at length, and are full of practical suggestions. Says the *London Quarterly*, for January, 1856: “There is hardly, perhaps, a subject, the war excepted, which occupies a larger share of attention at the present time, than Reformatory

\* The Irish Quarterly.

† The Philanthropist.

Schools. To use a familiar expression, they are becoming all the rage; and we may look for a series of those peculiar demonstrations in their favor, by which the British public are in the habit of displaying their interest in such philanthropic undertakings as they are disposed to encourage." It ought to be no occasion of surprise that the public mind in that country has been so thoroughly aroused upon this point, but it is rather a matter of regret that the intelligent consideration of this question is limited to so few in this country, and that the public feeling has been so little excited by the discussion of the question.

While there have been differences of opinion as to the causes of the great increase of crime, especially among the young, there is no diversity as to the fact itself; it has forced itself upon the observation of the community through the most reliable avenues. Officers of justice are continually inviting the attention of the community to this point. From the abstract of returns of the keepers of jails and overseers of the houses of correction, prepared by law for the use of the legislature, by the Secretary of the Commonwealth, we have prepared the following table, showing the number of minors that have been occupants of jails during the several years since 1851. There is also appended the number of female prisoners, and the whole number of persons incarcerated:—

YEAR.	Minors.	Females.	Whole number of Prisoners.
1851, . . .	1,935	1,797	11,628
1852, . . .	1,886	1,665	10,875
1853, . . .	2,699	2,285	13,927
1854, . . .	2,295	2,651	16,260
1855, . . .	2,593	3,074	17,457

In 1851, one out of every six of the prisoners in our jails was a minor, and nearly the same proportion seems to have been preserved during the five years; but in that time there was an increase of almost 75 per cent. in the number of the



prisoners under their majority. But the most impressive fact after all is, that the mass of these adult prisoners commenced their vicious courses in youth, and are the legitimate graduates of the schools in which they have been educated. In the Annual Report of the Massachusetts State Prison for 1855, it appears that of the 457 inmates, 62 were between fifteen and twenty years of age, and 151 between twenty and twenty-five, or 213 under twenty-five years of age! What must have been the previous history of these youths, thus early to have reached the State Prison? What an expense to the State, in the numerous arrests and previous imprisonments to which they must have been subjected before graduating to the highest penal institution of the State! How serious must have been their depredations upon society; what an annual amount of vital capital and energy has been subtracted from the aggregate of the community; and what a burden to be borne from year to year by the honest laborers in the Commonwealth! It is impossible to avoid the inquiry—is there not some way to decrease these painful statistics? If the same amount of money and supervision now required for their almost hopeless punishment were bestowed upon them in the hours of their first temptation, might they not have been saved to the community? The clerk of the State Prison, in an interesting communication says: “The general fact is undeniable that a large proportion of prisoners here are those whose social and domestic relations in early life were unfavorable to good influences. In almost every case there has been an antecedent course of vice *running back to childhood*, indicating that at this formative period in life, religion and moral training was neglected. More than two-thirds, or over three hundred of those here who are now suffering the penalty of the law, are under thirty years of age. In very few of these unfortunate men can the traces of early and tender parental instruction and advice be revived; the hallowed associations of home and days of innocent childhood make no part of the sad history of their existence.” The same intelligent observer expresses with great distinctness his convictions of the inefficiency of prison discipline as a reformatory agent. “These prisoners,” he says, “look upon law as standing in an attitude of vengeance, and their imprisonment as cruel and unjust. The probability of an inmate of the prison ordinarily becoming a respectable and use-

ful citizen, is not great, and the reasons for the unhappy sequel are obvious. The subjects of punishment, with the conscious loss of character and public esteem, lose also self-respect. They want inherent energy of soul and will to recover from the real and imaginary evils which environ them, and become easy victims to temptation. Seventy-six of the four hundred and fifty convicts have served out sentences heretofore, and three-quarters have been confined before in jails and houses of correction."

In 1852, the city marshal of Boston says, in his annual report: "Allow me to renew my appeal in regard to the young in this city, and to the large and increasing number of poor and destitute children of both sexes, who are growing up in vice and crime. In an investigation made to ascertain the number thus exposed, between the ages of six and sixteen, 1,064 were found; 880 males, and 182 females. My opinion is that of the whole number, from eight to nine hundred, (from neglect and bad habits,) are not fit to enter any of our present schools. From the best information which I can obtain, I am satisfied that the whole number in the city at the present time, (including the above number,) is not less than 1,500 of the same class as those described. I earnestly call your attention to them, and the necessity of providing some means to have these children properly brought up, either at public or private expense." "And," he adds, both forcibly and truly, "I am satisfied that it will *cost the State and the City more for police, courts, and prisons, if they are suffered to go at large, than it would to take them now, maintain and make them useful citizens.*" In 1855, the chief of the police of the same city, in making his annual report of the labors of his department, gives in his aggregate statement, as the number of arrests in the city, 14,464. Of this number 2,393 were minors, and 2,837 were females. The same officer, in response to the inquiry as to the number of girls exposed to vice and likely to become criminals in the city of Boston, returns to the mayor,—that under 16, the number is 393, while over 16, but still girls, he returns 884. These numbers were obtained by the captains of police, and of those under 16 at the present time, the chief remarks: "I fear that the actual number is larger than above stated." Here, then, in the city of Boston, are to be found of girls alone, exposed children sufficient to fill four times our accommodations at the Industrial

School ; and a few years since, the terrible band of 884 young female criminals were to be reckoned in the same class. It must occur at once to every intelligent mind, that there is no mystery in the growth of crime, or in reference to the material out of which criminals are made. In some wise these four hundred girls must be provided for at public expense ; for if now neglected, how short will be the period before they will enter as fresh recruits the larger army, to fill up the ranks which are continually decimated by death and the jail.

Hon. James Ritchie, late mayor, now a city missionary of Roxbury, in a letter to the writer, says : “ The number of children in Roxbury exposed to a life of sin and crime through lack of adequate parental care, is very great. Our streets are infested with those educated either in the street school or in homes of profanity and impurity. Notwithstanding our truant law for absentees, many children of suitable age never attend our schools. It is safe to say that there are 500 children in Roxbury, between the ages of eleven and fifteen, who do not attend school, and who have never done so with any degree of regularity. Many of these, from ten years of age and upwards, work in our factories, without suitable parental training, and with no prospect of future education in useful knowledge, independent of the routine of their particular employment. Besides these whose moral training is little regarded, a vast number of those who do attend our schools, from five to fifteen, have but little care from parents. In school, they must submit to rules and requirements ; out of school they resort to shops, engine-houses, or the streets, and become adepts in all the filthy conversation and unholy practices of sunken and degraded men. This of boys, and the girls in less numbers, thank God, yet in a sad proportion, assemble among the vile and low of their own sex, and very shortly lose all inherent modesty and maidenly reserve.” In Fall River, in answer to the inquiry, how many children are there under sixteen, peculiarly exposed to a life of crime and sin, through a lack of proper parental training, the late clerk of the police court, Hon. J. E. Dawley, says : “ After consulting various sources of information,” he should estimate the number evidently very much within the probable limit, to be one hundred and eighty ; and the majority of this number he believes



“will become a burden to the community through vicious poverty or crime.” Rev. Moses G. Thomas, a minister at large in the city of New Bedford, writes in answer to the same question, that there are three hundred in that city of this class, and that in some form they must be provided for by the public.

Results bearing the same relation to population, would be found to follow inquiries throughout the cities and towns of the State; an astonishing number of children would be discovered, who, in one form or another, must be provided for by the community. It can hardly be considered as admitting of a query which will be the most economical for the State—to place herself at once *in loco parentis*; assume the burden; support and train them for useful stations when they shall reach their majority, or leave them in their present neglect and viciousness, to become inevitably the prodigals of her court house, and the population of her jails. The marshal of Boston was right, as quoted above, “it will cost the State and the city more for police, courts and prisons, if they are suffered to go at large, than it would to take them now, maintain and make them useful citizens.”

There are so many elements entering into the aggregate expense of a criminal to the State, that it is difficult to approach an accurate result. This cannot be even approximately done, without authority to send for persons and papers, and adequate time to obtain and arrange the multiform statistics. But this would be a most interesting and suggestive inquiry. Geological, agricultural, ornithological, piscatory and sanitary surveys have been made; the trees and insects of the State have been examined; why should not this great and imminent question of crime—its cause and cure, be thoroughly investigated? If the expense of a commission is a serious obstacle in the way of such an inquiry, how readily, gentlemen, if empowered with proper authority, would you undertake the prosecution of this vital inquiry. There is no difficulty, however, in following up the ever-increasing sum of expense incident to the discovery and punishment of crime, far enough to show that it exceeds the cost of the training of the young criminal under Christian auspices. During the years referred to in the preceding table, the whole expense of criminals to the State in the county prisons was, in



1851, . . . . .	\$91,548 99
1852, . . . . .	107,351 93
1853, . . . . .	89,262 31
1854, . . . . .	148,084 37
1855, . . . . .	139,536 68
	<hr/>
	\$575,784 28

The amount of costs in criminal prosecutions, as reported by the attorney-general, was, for

1851, . . . . .	\$71,078 18
1852, . . . . .	72,772 15
1853, . . . . .	80,000 00*
1854, . . . . .	90,838 17
1855, . . . . .	108,465 79
	<hr/>
	\$423,154 29

From the police and justice courts the following returns of costs have been made:—

1851, . . . . .	\$60,000 00†
1852, . . . . .	69,066 49
1853, . . . . .	83,192 88
1854, . . . . .	86,225 89
1855, . . . . .	85,956 07
	<hr/>
	\$384,441 33

As the labor of the prisoners in the State Prison is expected to meet the current expenses, although annually large appropriations are required to be made by the legislature, we have not included its expenses in the above tables. The aggregate of these outlays amounts to the following sum, which may well be pondered upon by both the political economist and the philanthropist.

\* We could not discover that a report was made for this year, and an amount was taken within the probable limit.

† No return made this year; a probable sum fixed upon.

Expense of county jails for five years, . . .	\$575,784	28
Costs of criminal prosecutions in courts, . . .	423,154	29
Costs of criminal prosecutions before justice courts, . . .	384,441	33
	<hr/>	
	\$1,383,379	90

What an impression upon the public morals and economy might be made, if one-quarter of this sum could be expended during five years upon the destitute and exposed children of the Commonwealth! What must have been the result if, instead of waiting until crime had become a habit, the State stepped in with her teachers and her training, and snatched the youths "as brands from the burning?" It should not be forgotten in this calculation, that no reference can be had to the immense outlays which have been made in the construction of the prison, and of the various county and municipal jails, of the poor-houses which ultimately receive a portion of the neglected childhood which escapes the prison, or of the salaries of the judges and officers of justice incident to the penal process of defending the community from the inroads of crime. Neither have we any estimate of the large amounts taken, in acts of larceny, from the community by criminals during the period that they are out of confinement; this certainly amounts to their living, and often it is a very generous living. This latter tax is all the more onerous to the public, from the fact that it is unequally laid upon them, and the suffering resulting in individual cases, is often severe. Says Mr. Dawley, of Fall River: "I should say, after consulting the criminal docket of our police court, and inquiring as to the subsequent expense, that the cost of such juvenile offenders as ultimately reach the State Prison, would be on an average about \$250. We have had some who have cost the State much more than this; one as much as \$500." "The cost of our police," says Mayor Ritchie, "our courts, our jails and almshouses, and the greater part of all governmental machinery is here involved, (in the question of the cost of criminals.) Nor is the positive cost, perhaps, the greatest. The loss of an upright, honest, faithful citizen, is even more to the State, than the loss of pecuniary resources or expenses in restraining and punishing criminals." "I have made some investigation, and given the subject some reflection," says the

intelligent sheriff of Middlesex, J. S. Keyes, Esq., “and am fully of opinion that it is far cheaper to ‘save than to secure,’ or rather to prevent than to punish. I should say this, that the expense of convicting an offender who leads a life of crime, from the age of fourteen or fifteen, to twenty or twenty-one, including not only the bills of cost, but the share of all the expenses attending criminal trials, is more than the expense of supporting that offender in a well-managed school of reform, or other similar institution. The convictions of an offender, who leads such a life, during these years, would average more than one a year. The expense actually taxed in each case, including the examination before the magistrate, and in the court of common pleas, would not fall much short of fifty dollars, and the share of the general expense of courts, jails and houses of correction, would be nearly or quite as much more. This would be a sum equal to \$2 per week, which certainly ought to board and clothe a minor in an industrial school.”

In England, where the discussion of this question has been so vigorously carried on, and where one or more reformatory institutions are now established in nearly every county, very careful calculations have been made. In an address, delivered at a conference on the subject of preventive and reformatory schools, held at Birmingham, England, in December of 1851, Rev. W. C. Osborn, chaplain of Bath jail, says: “I have devoted now seven or eight years to this important question, and the experience I have had during that period convinces me that the jail is not the place for young offenders, and so long as God permits me to maintain that position, I will maintain it by the most undeniable arguments and facts. The facts which our learned chairman has laid before you, confirm my own experience. When I became chaplain of the Bath jail in July, 1843, I determined to keep a most correct account of all the children who might come under my care. During the first year there were about ninety-eight children sent to jail, of which number, no less than fifty-five were first committals. During the following year I kept a strict account of these children, and the result has been of the most disheartening character. I can show you in detail the number of committals of each of these children during the six subsequent years, or even up to this time; and you will be surprised to be informed, that, within six years,



these children appeared in our jail no less than two hundred and sixteen times. I ventured to lay before a committee of the House of Commons a statement of the expenses of these children. I will not trouble you with the details, but I may tell you that the result of the calculation was this,—that having been in our jail an aggregate period of twenty-seven and a half years—having been committed twenty-six times—we find that in the six years subsequent to their first committals, their cost to the public by imprisonment, prosecutions, plunders and destruction of property, cannot be estimated at a sum much less than £6,063, about \$30,000. They have, consequently, been living most expensively upon the country. In fact, they have cost us a sum of money that would have kept them at a boarding school for the whole of the time. Aye, and having lost all this money, in what position are they at the expiration of the six years? Fifteen of them have been transported, five have died, five of them are living we know not how or where; but there are about thirty of them in a condition which must, sooner or later, issue in their being sent to one of our penal colonies.”

The facts referred to by the chairman, M. D. Hill, Esq., Q. C., Recorder of Birmingham, than whom, perhaps, no one has taken a more intelligent interest, or accomplished more practical good in the preventive and reformatory movement in England, which were confirmed by the experience of Mr. Osborn, are, perhaps, embodied in the following extract from his admirable opening address to the Conference: “A petition was presented to Parliament by the magistrates of Liverpool, in the session of 1846. This petition set forth the cases of fourteen young offenders, impartially chosen, by which it appeared that these fourteen persons had been frequently committed to prison, none less than eight, one as many as twenty-three times. The cost of each of these fourteen youths, in apprehensions, trials, and imprisonments, was, on the average, £63 8s., (about \$300.) *Not one of them was reformed*,—ten of them were transported; the cost of transportation in each case would be £28, (\$140); of control and residence in the colony, £54, (\$270,) at the least. So that each of the ten who were transported have cost the country, in those expenses which are chargeable on the public fund applicable to that purpose, a sum amounting to £145 8s., (\$725.) Such is the cost of a hardened offender,—more than



*three times* that of a reformed thief at Mettray, and almost *five times* as much as at Stretton on Dunsmore (an English reformatory.) And so great is even the pecuniary advantage of *conversion* over *perversion*. Surely, here is matter for deep and humiliating reflection! If any one of us were to conduct his private affairs with similar want of care, of judgment, no man can doubt that he must ultimately find his way to the court for the relief of insolvent debtors."

The economical argument is, after all, the lowest ground of appeal to an intelligent, Christian community, who receive as authoritative the words of Him who taught that "it is not the will of (our) Father that *one* of these little ones should perish," and yet it deserves its place in the chain of reasoning, exhibiting so conclusively both the duty and the policy of the community in reference to its exposed children. For this reason, we add still another corroborative testimony to what would be, indeed, the *a priori* judgment of any thoughtful man,—that it is cheaper for the state to assume the reasonable expense incident to the proper training of an exposed child, than to submit to the burden which it will inevitably bring upon her.

Rev. John Clay, chaplain of the county house of correction at Preston, in his remarks at the same Conference referred to above, says: "What would it cost on the one hand to give two or three year's moral and industrial training to a neglected child, who would otherwise enter upon a course of life destructive to himself and dangerous to society? Upon the Red Hill plan, which, under the zealous and untiring care of Mr. Turner, has been crowned with such happy results, it would cost, say, for three years, £75, (\$375.) Upon the Aberdeen plan, which seems to me admirably adapted to the circumstances of a large town, the cost for three years would not exceed £15 or £20, (\$75 or \$100.) But, on the other hand, what would it cost the community to permit such a child to pursue its course through a sea of crime, until it is landed in one of our penal colonies? I will endeavor to show this cost; and in order to avoid any liability to exaggerate, I take my data, as far as practicable, from official documents. By the last report of Capt. Williams, inspector of prisons for the Home District, it appears that the entire number of persons sentenced to transportation in 1849, was about 3,100. [Transportation may be considered tanta-

mount with us to the youth closing his jail career in our State prison.] It would appear that of the 3,100 I have mentioned, 43 per cent. are under twenty-one years old—1,333; 45 per cent. are between twenty-one and thirty years of age—1,395; and 12 per cent., or 372, are above thirty years of age. Now, it is not taking too much for granted to say, that criminals, sentenced to transportation before they reach thirty-one years of age, have commenced their criminal career at a time of life when they should have been learning a better way. But society has ignored their very existence. Let us see what society pays for its indifference. The average imprisonment of each offender, before transportation, may be taken at three years, and the expense at £65 (\$325); three years' probation in separate confinement, at Parkhurst, or public works, £50 (\$250); removal to the colonies, &c., £85 (\$425); total, £200 (\$1,000.) So that when 3,000 sentences of transportation are passed in a year, we may consider them tantamount to a notification to the public, that a last instalment of a sum exceeding half a million sterling is about to be called for! To be as precise as the nature of this inquiry will allow, the 2,728 convicts under thirty-one years of age, to whom I have already alluded as having run the career of juvenile criminality, represent a cost *waste* of £546,600 (\$2,728,000.) But let it be remembered that the felony of this kingdom is not maintained, while at large, for nothing. I believe myself to be within the real truth, when I assume such income to be more than £100 (\$500) a year for each thief. Some years ago, a committee of inquiry into the annual depredations of the Liverpool thieves, stated the amount to be seven hundred thousand pounds. Need more be said on the economical part of this momentous question? Need I ask you to balance between the charge of training the young outcasts of the country to godly and industrious habits, and the waste of money, time and souls, consequent upon our neglect of an undeniable Christian duty?" The *London Times*, in which the English mind and progress mirror themselves, has, from time to time, presented upon its pages, elaborate papers upon this question. In one of these forcible articles, in the issue for December 22, 1853, we find the following remark upon the question we are now considering: "We believe it is no exaggeration to say, that every London pickpocket sent to Holloway prison costs

the pay of a curate—of a gentleman who had a university education, and whose office is the most dignified that man can aspire to. We are spending the revenue of a state in mere punishment, or rather in revenge; for what is punishment but revenge, when it leaves our foe worse than it found him? It has been ascertained that individuals have cost the country several thousand pounds in the repeated prosecutions and punishments, and thousands of houseless wretches, of all ages, cannot wander about the streets without an amount of depredation that must tell seriously on the profits of trade and the cost of living. In fact, there is nothing so expensive as crime. It is the leak in the ship which may seem a small matter, but spoils the whole cargo, compels delay, overtaxes the strength of the crew, and throws every thing out of course and trim.” Says Alexander Thomson, Esq., of Banchory, Scotland, one of the most intelligent of the friends and writers connected with the reform movement: “I have often thought, when I have passed a little ragged urchin in the street, one of the numerous class who are being trained up to a life of crime and misery, ‘my poor little fellow, you are just a bill of exchange for two or three hundred pounds sterling, drawn upon the public of Great Britain, and the last farthing of that sum you will certainly cause us to pay before your career is ended.’” -

It is not merely the great outlay of the jail that renders it so expensive, but it fails to save its inmates; there is the additional and immeasurably greater loss of the victim. The jail cannot reform. There are, undoubtedly, individuals that may be benefited by the religious instruction they receive there; but the statistics fearfully limit the probabilities of the permanency of such a reformation. Having once received them, the jail becomes almost necessarily their only refuge; shut off as suspected persons from wholesome society, almost inevitably shut up to crime for a living, with the power of former habits unbroken, what must necessarily become of the inmate of the jail when he leaves, at the close of his sentence, the place of his imprisonment? It is not model jails we need; they may even make jail life palatable; and, after the first crime is committed, somewhat to be coveted, when no other refuge readily offers itself to a once committed criminal. Such instances are not rare in their occurrence, of petty crimes being committed



to secure the warm, well-ventilated, and well-fed quarters of the modern jail. We want the model institution for saving our population *from the jail*. Says the speaker of the English House of Commons: "If we can arrive at the establishment of well-conducted reformatories for juvenile delinquents, we shall do more towards the suppression of crime than by the best system of prison discipline for adults that has ever yet been devised." We find at hand a painful illustration of this truth in one of the newspapers of the day, recording, as one of the daily occurrences of the courts, the instance of a housebreaker in Cambridge. "It appears," the *Chronicle* says, "that he is an old offender. He was sent to State prison in Thomaston, Maine, for larceny, when but *twelve years of age*; and had been there five years, when he escaped. He was soon after caught at his old tricks, and was sentenced to fifteen years' imprisonment in his former quarters; [certainly a period sufficiently long for reformation, if the prison can reform.] Before his term of service had expired he was pardoned out by the governor. He came to Massachusetts, and resumed the practice of his old profession. He pleads guilty to the charge. He will soon have an opportunity to make a comparison between the State prison at Charlestown, and that at Thomaston." What has society done to save itself from this burden? How much more he has cost Maine, and will cost Massachusetts to take care of him in prison, than to have trained him in an industrial school; now all incidental expenses *must* be borne; and, what is greater than all, the loss of the man himself. "Is there no way," says excellent old Fuller, "to bring home a wandering sheep but by worrying him to death?" Judge Russell says, in a letter to the writer: "I have thought a good deal upon this subject; for it has often seemed that whether I passed sentence of fine, or imprisonment, or took such action as set the culprit at liberty, I was passing sentence of lasting ruin upon the poor girl before me." The sheriff of Middlesex, from whose suggestive letter I have already quoted, says: "I have thus far spoken of only male offenders; with female offenders the case is even stronger. The State prison does not end the career of these unfortunates; and sentence after sentence to the house of correction has to be imposed on them. The terms of the sentence are generally shorter, more



acquittals take place, from the sympathy of magistrates and jurors, and the expense of a series of trials are larger than in the case of male offenders. There is, too, much less opportunity for reformation; and while the doors of the brothel are always open, the door of almost every private house is shut, and friendly counsel and home influence are wanting to help the unfortunate or guilty. To this class most of the houses of correction furnish but poorly paid employment in the most unskilled branches of labor, and they are constantly a burden upon the public. In this county, where the manufacturing towns annually turn out large numbers of female offenders, our courts are sadly at a loss to know how to punish them. At this very term, now in session, three young girls were brought up after many weeks' confinement in jail, at an expense of \$2 per week; and, for want of any suitable place to send them, were punished with nominal sentences to the same jails from which they had come. In these cases the expenses actually incurred are: No. 1, \$28.75; No. 2, \$25.02; No. 3, \$17.17, in addition to the board in jail, and the share of the expenses of the police court, the grand jury, the court, jury, officers, &c., which, though it cannot be computed with exactness, is at least as much as the taxed costs. When these girls were discharged from custody, the thought of the future before them was most painful. *It had but one, direct, downward course*, unless by some interposition a little short of a miracle it should be turned aside. I gave them the best counsel I could, some means of support till they could get employment, and a ticket to their place of residence by the railroad. But how little avail will this be against the temptations besetting them; the chances are that two out of the three are arrested again within a year. It may not be in this county, possibly will not be, as they would naturally leave it for a more remote place; but if their history is traced, although this was their first offence, one will die in a brothel, one will live in confinement and die in the almshouse; and if the third escapes these fates, it will be more than I expect." "In extirpating crimes," says Lord Brougham, "we must look to prevention rather than punishment. Punishment lingers behind; it moves with a slow and uncertain step; it advances but at a halting pace in its pursuit after a criminal; while all the advantages it promises, without being able to

attain them, might be secured by preventing the access of the evil principle into minds as yet untainted with its baleful influence. By the infusion of good principles, and by that alone, can we hope to eradicate those crimes with which society is at present harrassed. I feel that every day is lost that is not devoted to this great purpose." In harmony with this sentiment, the Right Hon. Lord Stanley, when taking the chair last August at a reformatory Conference held at Bristol, England, in a speech exhibiting a thorough investigation of the subject, says: "The more I look into the subject, the more fully assured I feel that, for both the present and future diminution of crime, the only direct and immediate agency that can be employed—I don't say the best, but virtually the only one—consists in the detection, the training, and the giving honest employment to criminal children, whom the neglect of such means will render offenders for life." In the present extraordinary interest in England, no one has exhibited superior zeal, or exercised more powerful influence than Lord Brougham. He has been, and still is an active patron of certain of the preventive institutions, has carefully examined the continental agricultural colonies established for the reform of criminal children, held correspondence with the prominent friends of the movement, and written several profoundly philosophical essays upon the subject. In the *Philanthropist* for October of the present year, we find the first instalment of a valuable paper on "the inefficiency of simple penal legislation." We should be glad to include the whole article in our Report, but have space only for a short extract: "The education and moral training of the people, and the making punishment subservient to the reformation of offenders, offers the best means of saving society from the pollution it is exposed to; first, from ignorance, and the immoral habits which it engenders; next, from the injudicious treatment, and the neglect of those who have fallen into criminal courses. A due reflection upon the point to which I refer opens to us nearly the whole subject of criminal police; and truly we cannot overrate its importance. It concerns neither more nor less than the peace, the morals, nay, the very existence of society, threatened as it is by the frightful progress of crime, while the inefficiency of the means that the law affords for restraining evil does become every day more

deplorably manifest. Let us calmly consider this subject, and then ask whether the known facts, the result of our past experience, do not warrant a grave suspicion that all our efforts to prevent the commission of crime have hitherto been made in a wrong direction. I begin with the startling fact that, having conferred both with my brethren at the bar, with experienced judges, with experienced magistrates exercising the functions of police, with secretaries of state, with the heads of the police department, I have uniformly found their opinion to be unfavorable when asked if punishment had any great and steady effect in deterring offenders from following the example of the parties punished." After showing in the most thorough and convincing manner the fact, and the occasion of the failure of penal infliction to limit crime, he adds: "I surely have no occasion to go further in quest of evidence, if, indeed, any were wanted, to demonstrate that the effect of punishment in deterring by example is exceedingly feeble upon the whole, and prodigiously overrated in all systems of criminal jurisprudence, as well by philosophers who speculate upon the construction of codes as by the lawgivers who establish statutes for a protection against offences. But this is far from being the worst of the errors that have been committed. *There are preventives of crime*, remedies for moral evil, which both classes have unhappily overlooked; and no doubt this oversight has been, in a great measure, owing to their exclusively directing their views towards the hopeless task of deterring by the fear of punishment. First of all, let me recur to one of the positions which I have laid down when treating of punishment. *There is nothing more certain* than that *first* offences may, by proper treatment of the offenders, be also made *last* offences. There is, in most cases, no habit of wrong-doing so formed, no evil associations so stubbornly contracted, as to be indissoluble; no entire loss of self-respect incurred, no degradation in the eyes of others, occasioned."

Two systems have been devised and tried in England, to meet the exigency arising from the inefficiency of simply penal discipline, to save either society or the criminal; one may be properly called a penal reformatory institution, and the other an industrial reformatory. So far as I can discover, from a careful examination of reports and conferences, there is no



public institution that would properly bear the title of *preventive* reformatory, like ours, anticipating crime, and saving the child from it, excepting, perhaps, Red Hill. The English institutions receive their inmates from the courts, or from the prison, all having been convicted of crime. The ragged schools, however, and especially in Scotland, the "industrial feeding schools," of which we may speak hereafter, are intended, in connection with the moral training of criminal youth that may happily be out of jail, to rescue vagrant, orphaned and exposed children.

#### PARKHURST.

The Parkhurst prison, in the Isle of Wight, offers an illustration of a penal reformatory. It has been in operation nearly seventeen years, and is arranged to receive about six hundred inmates. It was provided for young criminals not more than eighteen years of age, who were under sentence of transportation. To avoid the certain ruin which was found to follow imprisonment in jail, magistrates have been accustomed, for even petty crimes, to sentence boys to transportation, in order that they might be eligible to Parkhurst. Each prisoner passes what is called a probationary period of separate and silent confinement for four months. He attends school, however, during this period, with his mates, and is in their presence during the religious services of the day and the time of exercise, but is not allowed to hold intercourse with them. The industrial labor at this time is confined to the necessary cleaning of his ward. At the end of his probation, which is extended if he proves incorrigible, he is removed either to the junior or general ward, the first being confined to boys under twelve years of age. Here the day is divided between study and labor, very much as it is at Westborough. Two chaplains are employed in the institution; and individual, as well as general, religious instruction is earnestly bestowed upon the boys. Girls are not admitted to this prison. When the governor of the prison esteems the reformation of a boy secured, he is recommended to the secretary of state for the home department, who directs that he shall be sent abroad. When he arrives at one of the colonies, he receives what is called a "ticket of leave." This is a document which authorizes a prisoner to engage himself as a servant



to any master, to work at any occupation he chooses, provided he remains within the limits of a certain prescribed district and conducts himself well. An officer, styled the Guardian of Juvenile Emigrants, is appointed in Western Australia, to apprentice the boys, and see that they are properly treated. The governor of the colony, at his discretion, can give them a full pardon, which permits them to go to any other colony, or to any part of the world, except England, until the expiration of his sentence. In Parkhurst, strict discipline is enforced by punishments, if necessary: such as solitary confinement, sometimes in a dark cell, bread and water diet, and corporal inflictions. Rewards for good behavior are, badges on the arm, indicative of a good character, a plate of pudding on Sunday, (eminently John Bull-ish,) and a slight allowance of wages for his work, which is paid the boy when he reaches the colony. The boys usually remain for two or three years, sometimes longer. The effect of this discipline is said by Lieut. Col. Jebb, an official, to be good. "A highly favorable change is generally perceptible in the whole disposition of the boys; there is a great difference between the first and the second year, and a still greater difference between the third and the former year." Excellent reports have been received from the boys in the colonies. There are some good features about this institution, which might be incorporated into our reformatory system. In the last report of the Westborough School, the chaplain remarks, that a better class of boys had entered than in previous years, and goes on to say, that, "in their education and training, the school may be regarded as more truly fulfilling the design of its early friend and benefactor, than in wasting its means and energies upon the more hardened and depraved." He adds, that a large number of the latter class had, in the early years of the institution, been committed to the school. These boys had proved a great and serious embarrassment to their success. And herein rests the difficulty: the indulgence, trust and family discipline, which are indispensable for the redemption of the younger children, cannot be made effectual, *at once*, in their case; and all the *surveillance*, strictness of discipline and restraint required, at least during the first months or year, by these precocious young criminals, over and above the sad influence which they exert by personal contact and conversation with the little children, are both

oppressive and unhappy in their influence upon the more juvenile. It gives the school the air and taint of the prison, to which the boy or girl of seven to ten should not be subjected. Let the harder and somewhat experienced young criminals be placed in an institution by themselves, where, as at Westborough, the building forms its own walls, and yet opens freely when confidence has been established by good behavior; and let the small children, orphaned, vagrant, vicious because untrained, but still *children*, susceptible, unconfirmed in evil habits, be placed in more domestic institutions, where the continued operation of a kind, home discipline, should stand sentinel in the place of locks and turnkeys. With girls, such an arrangement is even more necessary. Statistics show, remarks Miss Carpenter, in one of her interesting and valuable volumes entitled "Reformatory Schools," that while young girls generally are much less prone to crime than boys of the same age, their tendency to it rapidly increases with their age, and when they have once embarked in a criminal career, they become more thoroughly hardened than the other sex. The Bishop of Tasmania, in his evidence before the Lords, remarks: "Female felons are so bad, because, before a woman can become a felon at all, she must have fallen much lower, have unlearned much more, have been much more lost and depraved than a man. Her difficulty of gaining her self-respect is proportionably greater." The fact that a woman immediately loses caste and becomes a *pariah* in our social life, renders her more reckless and desperate, because more despairing than man. But the house of correction cannot save such females, it only hurries them to their certain and terrible end. They need, at first, restraint, for bad habit is now inflamed by a burning passion. They must not be exposed too early to the temptation to run away and fall upon their old courses. Let there be sufficient restraint, with a kind discipline, thorough instruction, and an industrial education. In such a condition as ours, what must be the effect of admitting into the institution such a case as the following. A bright looking girl is brought before the commissioner. To secure her admission, her mother affirms she is but fifteen; she attests herself, frankly, that she is nearly seventeen, her appearance confirms her statements, and the records of the house of correction for the last four years present documentary evidence in confirmation of the truth of

her testimony. Very intelligent naturally, she has had no education, save that which she has received in the streets and in haunts of sin—as utterly without moral cultivation as if she had lived in China—the principal portion of the last two years had been passed in houses of ill-fame. The jail has no terror to her, as it has become one of her most frequented resorts—her only objection to it is the restraint which it imposes upon her depraved appetites. At the risk of all the consequences, very clearly set forth before her, she would, if released, at once go back, she says, to the scene of her sin and shame. What could we do with such a case? The children of the different families play freely out of doors, on the same lawn, around their several houses; there are no walls—no locks on the simple glazed windows—the inmates pass freely from one house to another on daily errands, and never dream of being in a penal institution. We have no cells, no system of constant *surveillance*. In bringing the discipline of our school to the regimen required in this instance, we should destroy the blessed harmony and affection that now reign among us,—the younger children would be depraved by such a presence, and the girl herself would not be saved. As the officer said, in the case referred to, looking upon the freedom of the playground, when asked what would be the result of such liberty—“She would run at once.” We could not hold her long enough to bring her under the power of better influences. But these young persons, depraved as they are, can be saved, but not in the ordinary process of penal legislation. Judge Russell, speaking in reference to young prostitutes from twelve to sixteen, says: “To sentence them to the house of correction is not only to disgrace them forever, but to expose them to the worst possible influences. If they are bailed, they are in daily danger of temptation, unless the surety turns his house into a jail, as is done at the refuge, and then the inward temptation is increased. This temptation does not arise so much from love of the actual sin by which they live, but from the love of gay dress, luxury in food, of flattery, frolic and gayety—of something that cannot be understood until it is witnessed. I recollect a beautiful girl of fourteen or fifteen, who was living in a splendid house of ill-fame. Her friends called on me, and I issued a warrant against her as a stubborn child, and then called with an officer to warn her to go home. She



did so, but returned as soon as she reached the age of sixteen,\* when she ceased to be liable as a stubborn child. I called again with the officer, and she gave such an account of her usage at home as fully accounted for her conduct. The contrast between her home and the luxury of her present residence was great, and in addition, she was subjected to constant abuse from her Irish parents, and especially to be called by the most offensive of all names." What such a girl needs is kind, decided restraint, until a moral sense is developed, a new character formed, so that a virtuous home may be obtained for her hereafter. "Another more abandoned class," he continues, "is that of young night-walkers, and what is nearly the same, a set of fruit and watch peddlers. They are generally thieves, and are in the habitual practice of vices such as you could hardly conceive possible. There is little chance of reforming them any where." The only hope for them would be found in such an institution as we have supposed. We should not despair of them. To despair of a young person, says Demetz, is to despair of human nature; we should rather say, is to despair of the Christian religion. Let them feel that they are secure, and thus the restlessness arising from plans of escape, would be avoided; and then let affection and faith, combining with education and industry, commence their legitimate offices.

The preliminary separate confinement of four months at Parkhurst is a most objectionable feature in that institution. The youth is, on this system, met at the doorway of his reform with a drawn sword instead of a friendly hand. His first impressions, which are permanent and powerful, will be unfavorable. The officers must seem to be his enemies, and the confinement exasperates the pain of his removal from his accustomed haunts. If the boy is to be redeemed at any period by the discipline of industry and the grace of the gospel, why delay the process—depressing his ambition and self-respect by a long seclusion, making him feel that his further restraint is unjust, as he has met the penalty of the law by his separate confinement, and engendering obstinacy by the constant pressure of an irksome punishment? Why should not his conscience be less susceptible to the wickedness of his conduct, when he actually seems to be making some reparation to society by the punishment he undergoes? The removal out of



the country, also, would be entirely unnecessary with us where labor is in constant demand; and where, in the wide expanse of our agricultural domain, the most simple and wholesome pursuits may be secured.

Of reformatory industrial schools, there were reported at the last session of the British parliament, nineteen in England and fifteen in Scotland, and there are several interesting establishments in Ireland. The institution, which is considered a model, and where has been ingrafted upon an English stock some of the most prominent features of the noted French agricultural colonies, is the celebrated

#### RED HILL PHILANTHROPIC FARM SCHOOL.

The society which gave a name to this institution was established some sixty-five years ago in the city of London, for the improvement of the depraved and destitute children infesting the metropolis. The society first provided an establishment in St. George's Fields, Southwark, near the city, containing three workshops—for shoemaking, tailoring, and carpentry; a master workman and his wife presiding over each division. This institution, at first open to both sexes, but afterwards restricted to boys, accomplished much good, by instructing its inmates in some useful trade, as well as in the elementary branches of education, and then binding them out to master workmen in the city. It became a great establishment, surrounded by a high wall, with a chapel, residences for the officers, and workshops for tailors, shoemakers, brushmakers, printers, carpenters, &c. By its measure of success, "it demonstrated the practicability of making a favorable change in the personal, industrial, and moral habits of neglected and criminal children." In 1849 the institution was removed to a farm at Red Hill, Surrey, in a rural district, three-quarters of a mile from the Brighton railway station, and two miles from town. The society has two great objects; one the individual reformation of the children it receives, and the second the amelioration of the condition of that class of children generally, by interesting the public and parliament in the work. Its principal function, however, is the former. The inmates are of three classes: first, those that come, more or less, of their own will, from prisons, or from the criminal class; a class who are sent to it,

being sentenced to transportation, and receiving a conditional pardon; and a third class placed there by their parents or immediate relatives, who pay so much a week, in most cases, towards their maintenance, much as is the case at the Farm School on Thompson Island, in Boston Harbor. The institution is supported partly by the income of property which the society owned in London, partly by voluntary subscriptions, donations and legacies, partly by the relatives of the boys, and in part by the general government, and by county associations, which send juvenile criminals to it. The boys, when their reformation is considered sufficiently secured, are sent to the colonies or to this country, and are apprenticed for a year or more, when they are permitted to consult their own pleasure. At an industrial exhibition held in London last summer, where, in a large room, thirty compartments were arranged for the exhibition of various articles made by the pupils of the multitudinous charitable and reformatory institutions in Great Britain, the most noble specimen of handiwork to be seen was the copy of a handsomely printed religious newspaper, printed and edited in one of the cities of the United States, by two young men who had been removed from prison to a reformatory school, and had subsequently been aided to cross the Atlantic, and to begin life anew, sustained by better principles. Out of thirty sent from Red Hill to America, only one has turned out ill. The discipline is mild, consisting of short confinement in light cells, and very rarely corporal punishment; diminishing food, extra tasks, fines, &c. As a reward they allow the boys a small consideration for their labor, amounting from one penny to three per week. This they are allowed to expend in small articles of dress, or for confectionary. They pay their letters and fines out of it, and occasionally make subscriptions; they lately contributed two dollars to pay the expenses of recovering a little boy, who was one of two that ran away. They thought he was an object of compassion, as having been led away by another; and they requested Rev. S. Turner, the accomplished chaplain and governor of the institution, to excuse him, and volunteered to pay the police expenses in bringing him back. Farming is the chief business; a certain number of boys taking the work at the farm-house, in rotation, for about a month, attending to every thing connected with the

care of the farm, and of stock. Some of the boys learn enough of tailoring to mend their own clothes. Their food is simple and sufficient. The officers employed are, the chaplain, who also is secretary of the society, and general governor; a school-master, assistant-schoolmaster, a matron, or housekeeper, a female cook, and a baker; a bailiff, or farmer, generally employing five laborers, a carter, a cow-man, and three working men; also a gardener, whose wife is employed as a needle-woman. The current expenses of the institution are about £24, (\$120,) per boy. The farm, which consists of 150 acres, is made to pay for all the laborers employed to work with and teach the boys, and all incidental expenses, and besides, seven per cent. additional upon the capital invested in it. The society sought to imitate, in a degree, the family system of the continent, and therefore, constructed separate houses, with distinct domestic arrangements; but the difficulty of finding suitable masters has hindered the perfect working of the plan. At the present time there are 250 inmates, divided into six families, each occupying a separate house. Each house is intended to contain forty boys, under a separate master, forming a family, as far as possible, perfect in itself. They must sometimes be separated, as when some of them are sent to join the carpenters' or brick-makers' classes, and in some of the labor parties employed upon the land. In addition to these houses, there are on the premises a dwelling-house for the chaplain, a farm-house and barns, a chapel and a school-house. Mr. Turner's idea of a proper master to be the head of one of these families is worthy of a record, and of consideration. "You want a religious man; I mean a man who takes up his work as a mission—something given him to do by God—something in which he is responsible, not only for the means he uses, or the methods he pursues, but for the results he attains to. Such a man views his work as one which he cannot, dare not leave, just to get more salary, more leisure, less worry, or less confinement. Such a man conducts his work in the spirit, and by the instruments of the missionary; not only teaching, but praying; not only admonishing and advising, but giving the daily example of patience, kindness, industry, endurance and devotion in his personal life. Before such men the stubborn tempers bend, the hard hearts soften, the idols of vice and crime are cast down. They



need not be men of extraordinary talent, but they must be men of earnestness, love, and a sound mind."

At Red Hill there is no restraint upon personal liberty, excepting of a moral character. There is neither a wall, nor a bolt nor a bar; and yet but few instances of desertion have occurred, and all returned, either voluntarily or attended by their friends. The success of the discipline has been of the most grateful character; but a small per cent. returning to their old habits after having been retained sufficiently long at the school to acquire a knowledge of farming, and then been apprenticed by the society, although some of the boys had been often arrested and committed for crimes before reaching Red Hill.

By an act of Parliament, the government have authority to accept any institution that may be established by voluntary charity, after inspection, and subject to official visitation, although in other respects left entirely to the management of the directors of the several institutions; and magistrates can permit the removal of juvenile criminals under eighteen, from jails to these establishments; and also commit to them young criminals brought before them for a period not less than two years, or more than five, after an imprisonment of fourteen days, the government paying seven shillings (\$1.75) per week, towards their expenses. These children are placed in these schools upon the presumption that they have committed crime *without discernment*, and that the jail will only ruin them. Why, then, this happy and hopeful training should be preceded by incarceration for even a short period, does not seem apparent. If it is to warn others *from* crime, it fails; if it is to punish the criminal, then it asserts the falsity of the decision that the act was committed without discernment; for certainly a *guiltless* child, however criminal, should not be punished. The authors of his ignorance and depravity deserve rather the punishment; society itself is at fault in reference to him. These institutions being so largely dependent upon voluntary support, (and until lately entirely so,) are limited in their usefulness, and somewhat precarious in their character. The oldest establishment of this character in England, (perhaps in the world,) sustained for forty years at Stretton-on-Dunsmore, in Warwickshire, which had been extremely successful in the reformation of criminals, failed, and was given up a year or



two since for lack of adequate means. The public sentiment however, is now so thoroughly roused, that such an event will not occur again. Such institutions should be placed beyond the fluctuations of public feeling for their annual supplies ; but, at the same time, as with us, there will always be a wide verge for the hearty co-operation and generous liberality of benevolent citizens.

#### KINGSWOOD AND RED LODGE.

At Kingswood, Miss Mary Carpenter, the writer of several of the best volumes upon the question of juvenile reformation, and a distinguished practical laborer in the field, in connection with Mr. Russell Scott, in 1852, having purchased the premises erected by Mr. Wesley for his school for preachers' sons, established a reformatory for boys and girls. The success which had attended the experiment of associating boys and girls in some of the continental schools, induced them to try it in their new undertaking. "The difficulties which constantly arose, and at last appeared insurmountable, made them, after a time, decline repeated applications to admit additional girls." In a letter to the writer, Miss Carpenter says: "While still holding the importance of a natural and *well-regulated* communication between the young of both sexes in *ordinary* schools, and having tried the experiment with these children at Kingswood, I believe that the passions of these poor children have become so diseased, and prematurely developed, that the reformatory action cannot be properly carried on without an entire separation." Remarking upon the fact that less interest had been manifested in the reformation of girls than of boys, she says: "The small number of reformatories for the former may be accounted for from the fact that about one-third only of the children annually committed are girls. But this number by no means indicates the amount of criminality; experience leads mournfully to the conviction that if the presence of young girls in our courts of justice and our prisons is less frequent than that of boys, this is owing rather to their domestic position keeping them from overt acts of dishonesty, and to a leniency felt by injured parties toward children of the weaker sex, than to a less vicious tendency. The condition of girls

who have been once placed in the criminal class, is, indeed, far worse than that of boys; their self-respect is gone, they are cut off from all means of gaining an honest livelihood, and the greater susceptibility of their natures, and love of excitement, render them adepts in crime, and make them delight in what exercises their faculties, and ministers to vicious indulgence." Red Lodge, formerly a ladies' school, situated in a retired out-skirt of Bristol, was purchased by Lady Noel Byron, and placed in Miss Carpenter's hands for the female branch of her Kingswood reformatory. The institution is specially intended to reform and restore to society girls under *fourteen* years of age who have been sentenced, for dishonest practices, to detention in the school. "The object of all the regulations and training," says Miss Carpenter, "will be to prepare these children to become useful members of society, and to fit them for another and a better world; and, while regular intellectual instruction will be given, industrial occupation will take a prominent place in the daily routine; and in all, as well as in the direct scriptural instruction, the fulfilment of duty on religious grounds, and in a right spirit, will be made the paramount object, in order that Christianity may become a daily influence amongst the inmates of the establishment."

Both of these institutions are limited in their noble object for want of funds; the amount allowed by government for the support of the inmates not covering the expenses, and private charity being exposed to fluctuation. At the last report there were forty boys and twenty-two girls. The only restraints used in either establishment are of a moral and domestic character; the affections of the children are won, and a love for labor and for study secured by the kind, efficient, and constant supervision of intelligent officers. The farm and the ordinary trades afford a field for the development of industrial knowledge, and prepare the children to provide for themselves, when they leave the pleasant walls of the house of their redemption.

#### ABERDEEN INDUSTRIAL FEEDING SCHOOLS.

The other English institutions are formed much after the model of Red Hill, and are all of them of late establishment and quite small. In Scotland, an unique and successful experiment was happily inaugurated in Aberdeen. A series of industrial

schools were established by Mr. Sheriff Watson, bearing the quite unpoetic but highly significant title of the Aberdeen Industrial Feeding Schools. Alexander Thompson, Esq., has given an interesting description of them in a speech made at the Birmingham Conference, and in his instructive work entitled, "Social evils—their cause and cure." It was found in June of 1841, that there were in the city of Aberdeen, 280 children under fourteen, who maintained themselves professedly by begging, but partly by theft, of whom seventy-seven had been committed to prison during the previous twelve months, for crime of one kind or other. In October of that year a subscription of \$500 was raised, and rooms were hired for a school. Notice was given that such an institution existed, and that poor children who chose would be admitted into it on application, and that there they would receive food and instruction, and be employed in such work as was suited to their years. The school commenced with about twenty boys, and gradually increased to the number of seventy or eighty, which was the utmost limit that experience led them to believe any one such institution should be allowed to attain. The attendance was wholly voluntary, but the child who was absent from morning hours received no breakfast; absent from the forenoon hours, received no dinner; and if absent from the afternoon, received no supper. The attendance, on the whole, was excellent. The general arrangement of the day was, four hours of lessons, five hours of work, and three substantial meals. The whole produce of the work of the children goes towards defraying the expense of the establishment; teaching them habits of industry, and securing a feeling of independence and self-reliance, by the fact that they were giving their labor for their food and schooling. After two years a girls' school was opened, which soon became two, each numbering sixty or seventy; the happy result of the undertaking was soon manifest, in the decrease of juvenile crime; but the friends of the movement were not yet satisfied. The streets were still infested by little vagrants and beggars, ready to commit all sorts of annoying depredations. Under the active co-operation of the magistrates of the city, a municipal vagrant law was put into lively execution. Orders were given, on a certain day in 1845, to the police, to capture every little vagrant, boy or girl, whom they



might find in the streets, and in the course of two hours seventy-five were collected. "And," says Mr. Thompson, "if you can conceive of seventy-five dirty, ragged little children, trained up in all sorts of vice and wickedness, and unaccustomed to any sort of restraint, collected together in our small apartment, you may form some idea of the scene of uproar and confusion which ensued. The whole of the first day was spent in endeavoring to bring them into something like order, and in furnishing them with the only thing they seemed to appreciate, viz.: three good substantial meals. When dismissed in the evening, they were informed that they might return the next day, or not, just as they pleased; but if they did not come back they would not be allowed to beg in the streets. Next morning, to the delight of all interested, almost the whole of them returned, and the system has been pursued from that day to this." As the result of this simple and practicable plan, says the same intelligent gentleman, for the last seven or eight years, scarcely one (little beggar) has been seen in the streets. "We have almost completely succeeded in extirpating the race of juvenile beggars in Aberdeen. Our establishment, at first, of the boys' and girls' school, cleared the streets of one part of the juvenile delinquents, but neither the worst nor the most dangerous. Those whom we caught on the second occasion were those training up manifestly to fill our prison cells. And what are the results as to these? The number of the boys and girls in the schools last described are generally about one hundred; of those who have been at this school seventy-one have, since we opened it, been placed in situations where they are maintaining themselves by their own honest industry; and what is, perhaps, still more satisfactory, of the whole 171 who have passed, or are now passing through our hands, not one individual has been taken up by the police for any offence, great or small." The expense of this most efficient and thorough system of relieving a city of its young criminals, and thus cutting off one of the main supplies of adult crime, is only about £5 a year (\$25.) This is for feeding and teaching; benevolent individuals have subscribed an extra amount to aid in giving them suitable clothing when necessary. From the above amount is to be deducted the earnings of the children, which amount to about £1 5s. each, (about \$5.)



rendering the net expense about \$20 a year for each child. The smallest estimated expense of a young criminal to the city was about \$100, with the ruin of the child to be added at the foot of the column. How much more economical, and in accordance with the spirit of our Christianity, to *feed these lambs*.

#### RAUHE HAUS.

In directing our attention to continental institutions, we naturally turn first to the Rauhe Haus, at Horn, near Hamburg, which, while it is in itself an object of extraordinary interest, has been the parent of numerous similar establishments in Europe. This "house of rescue," as it is also appropriately called, was opened in the year 1833; it began with only one house, a cottage, which Mr. Wichern, the admirable superintendent, hired, with a few acres of land around it. He had been in the habit of visiting the wretched alleys of Hamburg, and from the most unpromising of the juvenile vagrants and criminals he selected a few for the commencement of the experiment. A society, composed almost entirely of men of limited means, co-operated with the superintendent, recording, as the noble premises from which the Rough House was the conclusion, the truly Christian sentence: "If the kingdom of Christ is again to be firmly established in our city, it is necessary, among other things, to found a house for the sole object of rescuing the children from sin and disbelief!" The name "Rauhe Haus," from the old rough cottage first employed, was chosen, rather than one specially designating the character of the institution, because, on admission, the child was at once made to understand that he was to begin a new life; there should be nothing in the institution, its title or discipline, to remind him of his former life; his former sins were not to be remembered against him; he was to be *as if* he had not previously lived—to begin life anew. "A full forgiveness of all *past* is announced to them immediately upon crossing the threshold of the Rauhe Haus," the child coming like the penitent prodigal to a father's house. The school opened with three boys of the worst description; within three months the number increased to twelve, and continued rapidly to advance, as the accommodations were extended. These boys

varied in age from five to eighteen; they had been accustomed to sleep in cellars, ruined houses, and under doorways, and had been "treated and regarded as a species of human vermin, baffling the power of the authorities to suppress." The first aim of Mr. Wichern, with these abandoned children, was to bring them to know and feel the blessings of *domestic* life, and to bind them with the magical cords of a warm, Christian *home*. The children were taken into his own family; his mother was their mother, and his sister their sister. His first act was to remove the high, strong walls that surrounded the premises, and to take all bolts and bars from the windows, telling the inmates that nothing held them but the cord of love. He taught them to regard his house as their house; and "the feeling of home came warming into their hearts, like the emotions of a new existence, as he spoke to them, with his kind voice and eyes, of *our* house, of *our* trees, of *our* cabbages, turnips, potatoes, pigs, and geese and ducks, which *we* will grow for our comfort." For subduing and saving these unpromising children, he relied almost solely upon moral means. "He took hold," says Professor Stowe, "with the firm hope that the moral power of the Word of God is competent even to such a task. His means are prayer, the Bible, singing, affectionate counsel, punishment when unavoidable, and constant, steady employment in useful labor. On one occasion, when every other means seemed to fail, he collected the children together, and read to them, in the words of the New Testament, the simple narrative of the sufferings and death of Christ, with some remarks on the design and object of his mission to this world. The effect was wonderful—they burst into tears of contrition; and during the whole of that term, from June till October, the influence of this scene was visible in their conduct. The idea that takes so strong a hold when the character of Christ is exhibited to such poor creatures is, that *they are objects of affection*. The thought that *they can yet be loved*, melts the heart, and gives them hope, and is a strong incentive to reformation. On another occasion, when considerable progress had been made in their moral education, the superintendent discovered that some of them had taken nails from the premises without leave. He called them together, expressed his great disappointment and sorrow that they had

profited so little by the instructions which had been given them, and told them that until he had evidence of their sincere repentance, he could not admit them to the morning and evening exercises of his family. With expressions of deep regret for their sin, and with promises, entreaties and tears, they begged to have this privilege restored ; but he was firm in his refusal. A few evenings afterwards, while walking in the garden, he heard youthful voices among the shrubbery ; and, drawing near unperceived, he found that the boys had formed themselves into little companies of seven or eight each, and met, morning and evening, in different retired spots in the garden, to sing, read the Bible, and pray among themselves. With such evidences of repentance he soon restored to them the privilege of attending morning and evening prayers with his family. One morning soon after, on entering his study, he found it all adorned with wreaths of the most beautiful flowers, which the boys had arranged there at early daybreak, in testimony of their joy and gratitude for his kindness."

As the number of pupils increased, almost all taken from that class which either had been in the hands of the police, (one boy confessing to the magistrate to ninety-two thefts,) or in the positive line of temptation, and without the restraints and provisions of home, Mr. Wichern felt that the size of the family would impair its domestic character. To obviate this he divided his company into families of twelve, sometimes necessarily augmented to fifteen or sixteen. In 1852 there were twenty houses, of very simple construction, in the building of which the labor of the boys was principally employed, situated in a semicircle around his own. These houses were separated from each other by garden plats, or orchards. In the family houses there were at that time 100 children ; two-thirds boys, and one-third girls, the girls being in different houses by themselves. Each family is, to a considerable extent, an independent community. The only places where the families meet are at the chapel, morning and evening, and at the great school-room, in which the general religious instruction is given in several classes ; in these places the boys and girls meet together. The girls' houses are close to the chapel and school-room, and are suitably separated from the rest. Each house, when the plan is perfected, has a superintendent ; and



besides him, four or five "brothers," under the direction of a young candidate for holy orders. These "brothers" receive no other remuneration than their board; they are from the class of mechanics and artisans, who undergo, in this way, a training of three or four years, after which they devote their life to similar establishments, or become colporteurs for benevolent societies. The education is principally of a religious character; Bible history, church history and the catechism employing much of the time devoted to education. In the other branches of school education they are brought up a little below the standard of German primary schools. Of twenty-four weekly lessons, twelve are devoted to religious instruction, nine to the other branches of learning, and three to singing. The average time during which the children remain in the institution is about four years for the boys, and five for the girls. The boys are employed principally in agriculture, but are also taught by the "brothers" a great variety of trades; the girls learn and execute all forms of housework. There is a great demand for the children of both sexes after they have passed through this wonderful system. Of 200 of them, still living, only ten or twelve ever fell again into the hands of the police, and only two or three of these have been punished severely. Three-fourths of the number (145) have decidedly turned out well. In 1837, Mr. Wichern says, in his report: "For a year and a half no child has run away; it has been again proved, that for an institution which is pervaded by the right spirit, no wall is precisely the *strongest* wall, and thus such an institution seems enabled to spread an attracting influence, like a net, around it, beyond its local limits. With regard to the children who have left us, all are in the service of artisans, except one, who is an errand boy. One girl is in service. Hitherto we have not had any relapse into evil habits; on the contrary, those who have left us persevere in the way of life to which they have been trained." The daily routine is thus given in the report for 1834.

"The best houses, (unfortunately only three,) have the rooms on the ground floor; each contains a dwelling-room, with tables, benches, and chests; and a sleeping-room adjoining, for twelve children. The 'brother' or 'sister' shares both rooms with them. These three houses have an adjoining



kitchen, with apparatus for washing, shoe-cleaning, &c. All the furniture is home-made. Round the play-ground lie the flower beds of the twelve inmates, and of the 'brothers;' adjoining is a well-kept kitchen garden. At half-past four in the summer, five in the winter, the tower bell rings, and the family rises; the brother or sister pronounces a short morning prayer; the beds are made, and all wash and dress. In summer all the boys go to bathe in the pond; the rooms are then arranged, the shoes cleaned, &c. Those who have time sit down to study, or work in the kitchen garden; the brother regulates all. At six, the bell again rings, and the family accompany the brother, their Bibles under their arm, to the prayer hall, where the whole number are assembled to family devotion. After about an hour, the several families return to breakfast in their own dwellings; then the family is dispersed among the various workshops till twelve; (an hour's instruction, however, generally precedes these labors.) At twelve the family reassemble, with the brother; one of them, appointed to that office, has already prepared the table; two others fetch from the 'mother-house' the food prepared in the general kitchen; the brother pronounces a short prayer at the commencement and conclusion, and all eat their meal amid familiar conversation, each having his own plate. Then follows a free interval, in which they play, cultivate their flower-beds, read, &c. The 'table-waiters' for the day wash the dishes, and arrange the room. An hour from the commencement of the meal the bell rings for work; at half-past four each family reassembles for the evening repast; from five to seven, work and instruction, *not* in the private dwelling. From seven to eight, leisure time, each family circle reassembling; at eight the general family devotion, and at a quarter to nine, having supped, each family withdraws to its dwelling, and shortly after to bed. The brother sleeps in the midst of his family, but goes later to bed." Weekly conferences are held as follows: "Each brother writes, in the course of the week, a journal, in which he notes every thing worthy of remark respecting his children. These papers are delivered to the superior, for careful perusal; and these furnish materials for the conference, at which all the brothers, without exception, are present." "After the number of families," says Mr. Wichern, in his third report, "had increased to

five, I made an arrangement to collect each family separately around me, for the purpose of the so-called *weekly converse*, where every thing that has passed among these twelve is brought up in conversation; important and unimportant things, internal emotions and external excitements, experience in work or instruction, wishes and requests, present and future things, hopes and apprehensions, things that have happened among each other, or with the assistants—all is spoken of by the children themselves, as it happens to turn up in their minds. Self-accusations, confessions, settling of disputes, examinations into right and wrong, bring every thing to light that has been so far hidden. The position of every individual is, in these conversations, made naturally manifest; it is a rare thing that any one does not willingly come to them, but they always leave with new confidence and friendship. The last thing is the question, whether any body wishes to speak with me alone? or the declaration that I wanted to speak in particular with one or the other. Sometimes it is the case that but few of the twelve leave without wishing to speak alone with me. These hours have wrought the richest blessing."

On Sunday none but indispensable work is done; clean linen and best clothes are put on. Except while in chapel, each family remains together during the whole day. The family appointed for that purpose, according to a succession previously designated, goes, with spades and rakes, to the burying-ground of the children who have died in the establishment, to put it in order, to replace flowers and shrubs, and keep it in good condition. In the afternoon, having attended divine service, each family, if there is time, goes to walk with its overseer. The day is concluded with a general devotional service in the evening. Great attention is given to the festivals of the (Catholic) church, and to the birthdays of the children. The expenses of the institution amount to about \$30 per inmate, which are raised by subscriptions, gifts, &c.

Such has been the success of this institution, that nearly one hundred others, somewhat analogous in their character, have been organized in different parts of Germany, all of them sustained by private charity.

## METTRAY.

We come now to the celebrated French Agricultural Colony, which has of late attracted more attention than any other institution established for the rescue of criminal boys. In 1837, M. De Metz, a judge of the Court of Assize at Paris, was employed by the French government to visit and report upon the prisons of the United States. In pursuing his inquiries, which were embodied in a valuable state paper, he was peculiarly struck with the operation of the houses of refuge for juvenile offenders in Philadelphia and New York. In an address delivered a few years since, in England, he remarked that his feelings had been deeply roused by the number and character of the youths brought into his court. "Many of these," he says, "were no higher than my desk, and as there were, at that time, no establishments for the reformation of juveniles, I was obliged to consign them all to prison." By the French law, when a crime was charged upon a youth under sixteen, it was permitted to the court, at its discretion, to acquit the criminal as having acted *without discretion*, and to deliver the youth to its natural guardians, or detain him for education a period not exceeding his twenty-fifth year. This detention came, practically, to amount to incarceration in jail, and the ruin of the young offender. In these American institutions he found exposed and criminal children trained and educated with good results. He determined to devote himself to the work of rescuing the young *detenus*, as they were called, of France, from the ruin which he had so often witnessed in his judicial office. He at once resigned his position, and sacrificed the prospects of worldly advancement before him, to accomplish the new mission upon which he was about to enter with so much zeal. His first work was to secure the organization of a society to co-operate with him in his noble enterprise. The objects of the society were, first, to exercise a kindly guardianship over the children acquitted as having acted without discernment,—the Minister of the Interior having instructed the courts, in 1832, to allow such children to be apprenticed out to such persons or institutions as would receive them,—to provide for these children places in a state of conditional freedom, and in an agricultural colony, moral, religious, elementary, and industrial instruction, and



afterwards to apprentice them to suitable masters. The second object was, to keep an eye upon the conduct of these children, and to assist them by acting as their patrons, for three years after their leaving the colony. The means of support being thus provided for, the next work was to determine upon his system, and to choose the scene of his experiment. M. De Metz pursued his inquiries among the reformatory institutions in Belgium and Holland. In the latter place, and in the form of the *Rauhe Haus*, he says: "I found the solution of the problem which we had in charge to study. The examination of the establishment of Horn, and the excellent results which the institution had produced, furnished us with the information we were seeking, and we could no longer entertain a doubt as to the efficacy of the principle which had presided at its formation. Division into families should be the fundamental principle of every penal and reformatory colony." The working of this principle, De Metz thus admirably describes: "The division into families renders superintendence at once more easy, more active, and more zealous; more easy, because it extends over but a small number; more active, because it makes all the responsibility rest on the head of one person only, whose authority is well defined, and whose duties are exactly prescribed; more zealous, because it produces in the minds of the superintendents, sentiments of sympathy and benevolence, under the influence of this responsibility, and of a life spent in common with their charge. The influence of the division into families, is not less salutary for the young colonist, the authority exercised being neither imperious nor oppressive; they become attached, on their part, to the master who loves them, and whom they learn to regard as a confidant and a friend; they allow themselves more easily to be influenced and convinced, and while discipline loses none of its rigor, education finds in this mutual affection a lever of incalculable power." Having decided upon his plan, the next question was as to the place. Providence seemed to smile upon every step of the undertaking. Just at this juncture, his friendship with M. le Vicomte de Courteilles, an old school-fellow, was revived; a gentleman of peculiar abilities and of considerable property, who, though he had been in the army, had also paid much attention to the subject of criminal discipline, and had just published a work



on “convicts and prisons.” He at once devoted his property and energies to the undertaking, and he remained literally engaged in the work until the moment of his death. He was attending the sick bed of a youth who had, to all appearance, become thoroughly hardened, when the latter, for the first time since his admission into the colony, exhibited some sign of contrition. The joy which M. De Courteilles experienced on the occasion, reminding him of an extract from a sermon which he had inserted in his work on prisons, he went for the volume, and was reading the passage to his friends that were around him, when the book dropped from his hands; he was dead. In his will, (which is also inscribed upon his tomb,) he says, with touching and prophetic eloquence, “I have wished to live—to die, and to rise again with them.” His estate at Mettray, four miles from Tours and one hundred and forty-eight miles from Paris, became the scene of the new experiment. Before the directors, De Metz and the Vicomte, took a boy or laid a stone, they drew around them twenty men, the most of them young men respectably connected, to become their staff of instructors. They secured, also, a chaplain to assist them in religious instruction. The judge, soldier and chaplain then devoted themselves for six months to the training of their twenty officers. Five houses were first constructed in the space of five months; in ten months they were able to receive one hundred and twenty children; five other houses, a chapel, punishment wards, stables and barns, and a complete farm-house,—the dwelling of the sisters of charity, &c., were successively completed. Each house measures, in length, 39 ft. 4 in. by 19 ft. 8 in. in width, and consists of a ground floor with two upper stories. The room on the ground floor serves as a workshop for different trades; on each of the upper floors is a hall, which, by means of an ingenious contrivance, serves alternately for a sleeping and eating room; also for recreation in rainy weather, and when needful, as a class-room for twenty children. When used for meals, planks attached to upright posts, are lowered to the opposite wall and form tables; when used as a bed-room, a transverse beam is fixed to the upright posts, to which the hammocks, folded against the side walls, are attached. These lie parallel to each other, and are so disposed that while the head of one child is against the wall, the next has his feet there, which

abates conversation, and renders superintendence easier. At the end of the room is a small recess, closed in front with a Venetian blind, which allows the occupant to observe what is passing in the adjoining apartment without being visible himself. Here the head of the family sleeps. These ten houses are ranged along the two sides of a spacious square, where the children take their exercise and amusement. The church stands at the head, and with the school-rooms on the right and left, forms another side of the square. The houses bear the names of benefactors—either of towns or of individuals. A cellular prison is attached to the rear of the church, so constructed that the inmates suffering punishment can attend to the services and see the chaplain, without leaving their cells or seeing each other. Each house is arranged to accommodate forty-three—forty children and their officers. Over each house is placed an officer, who is called the chief or head of the family. He is responsible for the whole family, but is assisted by a sub-chief or *under head*, who has charge of the twenty younger boys, and is generally a younger man in training for the higher office. These are assisted by two *elder brothers*, who are chosen from among the boys, by the several families, subject to the approval of the directors. These hold their office for three months, when a new election takes place. These form a connecting link between the boys and their superiors. As boys, they sympathize with the boys, and enter into their feelings as an older person could not. At the same time their official position places them on the side of the officers, who can exercise through them, a kind of influence which they could not exercise immediately.

The domestic condition and character of the boys, says M. Cochin, previous to admission into Mettray, when compared with their final improvement and the position in which they are placed, afford the best proof of the excellence of the discipline of the school. They consist, invariably, of deserted children, of step-children, with criminal parents and connections; for the most part they are unable to read, and have all been accused of crime before a court of justice. They leave the establishment with a knowledge of reading, writing, and ciphering, and those who remain long enough, (the courts limiting the time in their sentences,) acquire a handicraft; but their special studies are

connected with agriculture, the practice and theory of which are admirably taught by a systematic course of instruction, and by a personal training in every department of this pursuit. The every day life of the boys is as follows : At five in summer, and six in winter, they rise, and after washing and prayers in each family, they work until eight ; half an hour is then devoted to breakfast and recreation, which is followed by three hours of work. One hour is given to dinner and rest, or recreation. In summer, two hours are then devoted to school, followed by four hours of work. In winter, the four hours of work come first, and then the two hours of study by candle-light. One hour is given to supper, and family worship, and at nine o'clock the boys retire. The boys are collected together in the morning by the sound of the trumpet, and are reviewed by one of the directors. The work being arranged for the day, each section marches off under the charge of its under master, and elder brother, to the workshop or field. Of 550 inmates there were 319 farmers, 56 gardeners, 12 cartwrights, 13 smiths and horseshoers, 28 clog-makers, 12 joiners, 40 tailors, 24 shoe-makers, 4 masons, 30 rope-makers and sail-makers, and 12 in the service of the establishment. The aggregate expense of the institution amounts to about \$100 per year for each inmate ; but their productive labor reduces this sum to about \$60.

In an address to which allusion has already been made, De Metz says of his institution : “ Mettray has first for its basis religion, without which it is impossible for such an institution to succeed ; secondly, the family principle for a bond ; and thirdly, military discipline, for a means of inculcating order. The military discipline adopted at Mettray is this : the lads wear a uniform, and they march to and from their work, their lessons, and their meals, with the precision of soldiers, and to the sound of a trumpet and drum ; but, as the sound of the trumpet and the drum lead men on to perform acts of heroism, and to surmount the greatest difficulties, may it not reasonably be employed with the same object at a reformatory school, where, in resisting temptation and conquering vicious habits, true heroism is displayed, and a marvellous power of overcoming difficulties must be called forth ? A striking proof of the hold of the system upon the minds of the boys was given



at the time of the Revolution of 1848; France was then, from one end of the country to the other, in a state of anarchy, and all the government schools were in rebellion. At Mettray, without walls, without coercion, there was not a sign of insubordination; not a single child attempted to run away. It was in allusion to the absence of walls, M. le Baron de la Crosse, Secrétaire du Sénat, observed: "Here is a wonderful prison, where there is no key, but the key of the fields; if your children remain captive, it is proved you have discovered the key of their hearts! During the revolution, a band of workmen came to Mettray with flags flying, and trumpets sounding; and meeting the youths returning, tired, from field labor, their pickaxes on their shoulders, thus addressed them: 'My boys, do not be such fools as to work any longer; bread is plentiful; it is ready for you without labor.' The *chef* who was conducting the lads, and who behaved with the greatest calmness and tact, immediately cried: 'Halt! form a line!' The lads being accustomed to march like soldiers, immediately formed; the *chef* then stepped forward and said to the men: 'My friends, you have learned to labor, you have a right to rest; but leave these lads; let them learn now, and when their turn comes they may rest as you do.' The men gave way, the youths marched home, and Mettray was saved—saved, as I believe, by our habit of military discipline. Had those lads been walking homewards without rule, like a flock of sheep, the men would have got among them, carried away one or two, and the rest would have followed; but drawn up in a line, they met the attack in one body, and thus it was repelled." Mettray is a Catholic institution; and all the imposing forms and ceremonies of the Roman church are solemnized in the presence of the boys, and with their personal participation. Sisters of charity, who have their appropriate houses, perform all the feminine labor of the colony, such as overseeing the infirmary and the kitchen. On Sunday regular service is performed at the church, and an address is given to the boys by the chaplain, and in another portion of the day, another address, by one of the directors. The remaining portion of the day, besides the time of morning and evening prayers, is given to rest and music. M. de Tocqueville, one of the founders of Mettray, very properly remarked: "No human power



is comparable to religion for reforming criminals; upon it, especially, the future result of penitentiary reform depends." And another writer has admirably said: "Without religion prisons may be reformed—prisoners never can."

It will be easily believed that no dishonor attaches to the graduate from Mettray; indeed, it has come about to be considered a distinction. Some of the young men, who have formerly been inmates, advertise themselves, and place even over their doors the legend, "*Eleve de Mettray*."

Mettray commenced in January, 1840, to receive pupils, twelve being admitted that month; the number gradually increased, until, at the present time, it contains about six hundred. Four of the families live on four detached farms, worked by the school, and under the same discipline. Every Sunday these families pass the day at the central school, and join in the exercises, meetings and recreations of the other families.

At entering the school each boy is questioned as to his birth, the condition of his family, the fault which brought him before the court; in short, as to all the details of his previous history. This information is entered in a register, where, also, is written afterwards whatever concerns each pupil during his stay at school, and after his departure. This record is oftentimes peculiarly interesting in its details. After his examination, the pupil is placed in a family, and set at work, either on the farm or in a workshop, his age, fitness, and future relations being considered in the determination of this question. The trade of his family is ordinarily chosen, if it has been an honest one, as he will probably return to them upon the expiration of his term. To meet the wants of those coming from the sea-coast, who naturally would become sailors, a portion of the grounds is fitted up with the bulwarks and rigging of a ship, and the boys are thoroughly taught and practised by a boat-swain in all the more obvious duties of the seafaring life.

Agriculture, however, is the chief form of industry, and nearly all the workshops are those rendered necessary for the preparation of agricultural implements, it being considered an object to manufacture upon the premises, as far as possible, all the implements and requisites for the support and supply of the school.

In order to brighten the bond of affection between the in

mates of the families, they are taught to consider it honorable to be useful to their comrades and to their masters, and accordingly none are employed in detached services; for cooking, baking, in the kitchen garden and infirmary, in waiting upon the table, except those whose conduct has been good. While Mr. Wheatley, who has published an interesting account of a visit in 1855, was examining the institution, a boy came to M. Blanchard, who fills the place rendered vacant by the lamented death of the Vicomte, and evidently asked a favor, which, after a few moments of pleasant conversation, was granted. Not hearing his request, Mr. W—— inquired its character. "There is a place of a hair-cutter vacant, and he desires to have it," said M. Blanchard.

"What advantage will he get by that?"

"None—it is a *corvée*; he will have to cut other boys' hair in his own play-time!"

The word *corvée* means work without wages. The directors have succeeded not only in making labor honorable in Mettray, but unrewarded labor—unrewarded save by the higher approval of one's own heart—to be eagerly coveted. Doubtless the system of rewards, and honorable notices attached to such conduct, has as much to do with its lively development, as an approving self-consciousness. The elder brothers cannot inflict punishment; they only make a note of ill-conduct, which is handed to the director, and the bad marks are read off on Sunday, at a general meeting of all the officers and pupils. In this meeting a detailed account is given by the director of each family; rewards and penalties are bestowed; news from old pupils is given, with extracts from their letters. The discipline is very strict, and the punishments severe; such as public reproof, deprivation of play, dry bread diet, solitary cell—sometimes a dark one—erasure from register of honor, and a return to the central prison. An expulsion from the school is an affecting solemnity; the *gens-d'armes*, who are the officers of justice, arrive—the whole community is assembled. The director recounts the exertions which have been made for the amendment of the culprit, his repeated offences, the gradual loss of all hopes of his reformation, and the terrible necessity of abandoning him to his fate. He is then re-clothed in the prison dress, his hands are pinioned, and he is led away from Mettray never

to return. Sometimes the pupils form a jury, and accord the sentence, which is usually quite severe, and is necessarily softened by the directors. The rewards are individual and collective, the latter being bestowed upon families; they consist of public, favorable mention, gifts of useful articles, a picture of the beloved deceased Vicomte, registration in the register of honor, which is only granted after three months of unquestioned good behavior, or for instances of remarkable virtue and good conduct. "The system of M. De Metz," says the London Quarterly, "is an elaborate use of the passion, (for so we must call it,) of emulation. A French writer, (M. Cochin,) describes it as a 'kind of alliance between vanity and the conscience,' and remarks that 'the founders of Mettray, in addressing themselves to this quality, have shown a remarkable knowledge of human nature, and of the French nature in particular.' \* \* \*

The list of honor, as it is called, is a general one for the whole institution, and is displayed in the class-room, which is their common place of meeting. Mr. Hall was struck by this manuscript, which contained the names of 305 colonists, who, during three months, had given no occasion for punishment. Out of the list, forty-seven had been struck, showing that these had given occasion for punishment since the preparation of the list. A similar list is exhibited weekly in each family, and it is a mark of distinction to the family to be able to display what Mr. Hall calls a clean bill of health; *i. e.* a list showing that no member had been punished in the preceding week. When this is the case a flag is hoisted, and the insignia of the house (consisting of presents made by former inmates) are displayed, all of which are removed as soon as an offence is committed by a member of a family." This makes the boys exceedingly watchful over each other; and so keen is the emulation between the houses, that cases have occurred where families have petitioned for the expulsion of an incorrigible member, on account of his keeping down the character of the house. Such is the quick sense of justice, sharpened by the constant appeal to this principle, that Mr. Hall relates an instance of a family compelling one of its members to give up a book which he had received as a prize, he having disgraced himself by subsequent bad conduct. "On occasion of a public subscription for the sufferers by an inundation at Lyons, the whole establishment



volunteered to give up a meal, that the cost of it might go as their contribution. "The appetite of one poor fellow was stronger than his charity; and he preferred having his dinner, which was served to him, as usual, without objection, but his comrades punished him by sitting at table with him while he ate it." The appeal to the sense of honor is, after all, not the highest motive; and although with French children it may have been quite successful, we should doubt its wholesomeness, or even final practicability to accomplish its object, as a general principle. It may excite to fierce competition, and engender strife; awaken pride, and foster selfish affections. An appeal to honor does not change the heart, nor fortify the soul against the insidious approaches of temptation in after life; it makes good soldiers, perhaps; and among some of the bravest in the Crimea, were found graduates of Mettray. The honors they received on the field of blood now adorn the family house where they resided when at the colony; but whether this discipline would develop a quiet, harmonious, Christian life and temper, may be considered a question. Miss Dix, to whose visit to our school I have alluded, received rather a different impression of the institution at Mettray, during her examination of it, than most visitors; she was not pleasantly affected by the manifest military spirit, and tendency to divert the pupils from the labors and sacrifices of a peaceful life, to the ambitions and fields of war; the army being prospectively the condition of a large number of the colonists. Of 856 children that had left Mettray, 223 entered the military service, 185 the army, and 58 the navy. She also thought the inmates appeared over-worked, and under-fed; exhibiting a depressed rather than a jubilant appearance. With all this, however, the success of Mettray is wonderful. The force of the moral and religious influences of the school may be adequate to keep the strong passions referred to in subjection, and to turn them to the highest account. Over ninety per cent. of the pupils that have passed through its training have turned out well. What has conduced very sensibly to this astonishing result, has been the watchful care exercised by the society over the pupil when he leaves the institution. The boys are usually apprenticed among the farmers and tradesmen. Whenever a boy is thus placed out, a "patron" is obtained



for him; *i. e.* some gentleman in the neighborhood is engaged to interest himself in his conduct and welfare. Reports from these patrons are obtained every six months; and a list is made out and suspended in the large school-room, stating the situation and character of the youths who have left. If the lad behave well, he is presented, in his twentieth year, with an engraved ring; this is most eagerly sought for. If he turn out ill before this period, he is received back for further trial, or sent to the house of correction. If an apprenticed colonist, or one who has been at the institution, is sick or unfortunate, he always finds a warm and welcome home, in the time of his trouble, in his old quarters. The old graduates often visit the institution, and take great pride in making presents, and in subscribing to its funds.

Such has been the success of this remarkable experiment, that thirty-five other colonies have been established in France, after its model; these are all private institutions. There are seventeen public reformatory schools sustained by the government for the discipline of young criminals, who are acquitted as having acted without discernment. Several of these are worthy of notice; the reform school at Petit-Bourg, among others, the discipline of which, Miss Dix, differing from other tourists, preferred, in some respects, to Mettray; as also the establishment at Ruyselede, in Belgium; but the length of this Report forbids it, and the fact that no new principle is involved or developed in them renders it unnecessary.

The family system, varying in detail, is introduced now throughout Europe in all the new institutions for the reformation of the young; it is looked upon by the most intelligent observers of the effect of different kinds of training as the only really reliable system of awakening the sensibilities and securing the moral renovation of the child; and small institutions, say of two or three hundred, or even less, other things being equal, are preferred, as offering fewer obstacles in the path of permanent success.

The present is an interesting period in the progress of criminal discipline. Howard and Mrs. Frye inaugurated the era of model prisons, and care for the condemned. Mr. Wichern, De Metz, and their co-laborers, have introduced the era of model schools of prevention, undermining the walls of the

prison, and diminishing their devoted inmates. In our own country, our institution is the only public one that has attempted the family plan. Our sister reformatories are of the penal character, with cells, locks and walls. Many are looking upon us with no inconsiderable interest, watching the development of our experiment. We have good hope, with the divine aid, that we may justify the wisdom, pains-taking, and liberal expenditures which have been devoted to the establishment of our school.

I close my Report with a lively apprehension of its deficiencies in doing justice to so important and interesting a theme as you have been pleased to commit into my hands; but the circumstances under which it has been prepared, well known to yourselves, will form for me, in your minds at least, an adequate apology. With strong faith in our system, and still stronger in the benediction of heaven, I have the honor to submit these pages.

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE.

DECEMBER 9, 1856.

## FARMER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees :—*

GENTLEMEN,—I commenced my duties as farmer to the institution the first day of April, of the present year, and found the farm in a very neglected condition. The better part of it was covered with alders and brush, the ditches were choked up, and water was flowing over some thirty acres of interval land lying between Still River and Bolton Brook. This land, which formerly produced large crops of the best grasses, has been suffered to become flowed with the water from Bolton Brook, until the English grasses are almost entirely killed out, and the poorer kinds of meadow grass are the only crops at the present time. The fences, which were of wood, on the whole farm, I found in a very dilapidated condition. These I have thoroughly repaired.

I have cut out the alders by the roots, and have dredged the Still River so as to make it the conductor of the water from the ditches, which I have thoroughly opened. The ditches I have cut as deep as possible, and secured a fall for the water into the river. In this way I have brought the land into readiness for the plough. The soil is a dark, muddy deposit, from twelve to twenty inches deep, on a stratum of close sand and gravel, and must be very productive for cropping when put in a proper condition.

The soil of the upland is a sandy loam, free from stones, and is suitable for grain and roots. It is not so much affected by drought as most lands of this description are, for we find, on digging twelve or fifteen feet, lasting water, which is flowing on a bed of clay to the Still River. The mud thrown out of the ditches I have carted to the sandy land, to be ploughed in next spring; and the sand and gravel thrown out I have spread on the surface between the ditches. I have made two thousand



feet of blind drains through the uplands, taking the water from several springs and frog holes, and have thus relieved considerable land from cold surface water. The stone for these drains I have carted from a distance of two miles.

Having very little manure, I did not cultivate much land the present season; but, with twenty head of cattle this winter. I shall be prepared to do much more in future. I have cut twelve tons of English hay and twenty-five tons of stock hay. I have planted one acre of corn, two acres of carrots, four of oats; half an acre of ruta бага. One acre has been devoted to garden vegetables, and two acres to potatoes. I have sold thirty-two cords of alder-wood, at \$3 per cord. In addition to the regular work of the farm I have cut one mile of trench, four feet deep, for the pipe to convey the water for the institution from the spring; dug the reservoir and stoned it, built a wall around it, and refilled the trench after the pipe was laid. I have drawn from the railroad station the iron water-pipe, the furniture, the coal and the groceries for the School, made roads and side-walks, and carted hundreds of loads of sand and rubbish from around the buildings. All this, with much other work which cannot be properly charged to the expenses of the farm, has swelled my bills for labor.

From my examination of the qualities of the farm, and its capacity for crops, I have every reason to think that in the future it will sustain itself.

Respectfully submitted,

A. E. BOYNTON.

COMMONWEALTH OF MASSACHUSETTS, *in account with* J. E. BOYNTON.CR.

---



---

By cash received of B. K. Peirce, for horse-keeping, milk, vegetables,	\$76 77
“ “ Albert Stanwood, for labor, . . . .	34 83
“ “ Samuel Eager, for wood, . . . .	4 67
“ “ Eri Buck, for wood and labor, . . . .	5 44
“ “ John Cunningham, for vegetables and wood, . .	5 76
“ “ Oliver Whitcomb, for wood. . . .	6 00
“ “ John Daniels, for wood and vegetables, . .	5 25
“ “ Michael Cunningham, for wood and vegetables,	6 37
“ “ Patrick Glinn, for wood and vegetables, . .	4 70
“ “ Thomas Ray, for pasturing, wood and vegetables,	13 63
“ “ Harris Harriman, for wood, . . . .	8 86
“ “ Martin Campbell, for wood. . . .	5 00
“ “ Michael Dorsey, for wood. . . .	4 50
“ “ Mark Burke, for wood, . . . .	5 70
“ “ Martin Doyle, for wood, . . . .	4 50
“ “ John Philburn, for vegetables, . . . .	50
“ “ J. P. Nourse, for pasturing, . . . .	10 62
“ “ Charles Priest, for lime casks, . . . .	50
“ “ “ “ for melons, . . . .	1 70
“ “ Joseph Mory, for use of plough, . . . .	1 00
“ “ A. E. Boynton, for wood, vegetables and milk, .	25 37
	<hr/>
	\$231 67

---



---

STATE FARM, *in account with* J. E. BOYNTON.

Dr.

Cr.

To cash for stock, . . . . .	\$1,285 00	By cash received for wood, . . . . .	\$89 64
" for agricultural implements, . . . . .	—	" " for vegetables, . . . . .	20 79
" for hay and grain, . . . . .	245 75	" " for horse-keeping, . . . . .	33 00
" for seeds, . . . . .	20 00	" " for labor, . . . . .	50 56
" for manure, . . . . .	58 51	" " for milk, . . . . .	13 62
" for labor, . . . . .	2,010 56	" " for use of implements, . . . . .	1 00
		" " for pasturing, . . . . .	22 98
		Amount of summer vegetables, wood, &c., furnished School, . . . . .	\$231 59
			\$44 00



SECOND  
ANNUAL REPORT  
OF  
THE TRUSTEES  
OF THE  
*State Industrial School for Girls,*  
AT LANCASTER,  
TOGETHER WITH  
THE ANNUAL REPORTS  
OF THE  
OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

BOSTON:  
WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.  
1857.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## THE SECOND REPORT OF THE TRUSTEES OF THE STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, AT LANCASTER.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor, and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

The First Annual Report was made up to the 30th day of November, 1856. By an Act of the legislature, approved April 2d, 1857, it becomes the duty of the Trustees to submit their Report, made up to the 30th of September, in each year. This Report, therefore, will embrace a period of ten months.

The very elaborate and detailed report of the Superintendent, hereunto annexed, has left little to be presented by the Trustees except of a general character.

It will be remembered, that at the date of our previous Report, three months only had elapsed since the dedication of the buildings and the opening of the school. Little, therefore, could have been known by experience, of the utility of the system, or of its effects upon those for whom it was designed. Besides, the plan was novel, and all who were engaged in its execution, were novices in a work of this character, none hav-

ing had any previous training or practical experience in other reformatory institutions. Time was needed, therefore, to mature and digest modes of action, and test their efficacy ; to establish rules and regulations adapted to each disposition, and to every phase of intellectual, moral and physical disease which arises from, or is the natural result of want, ignorance, exposure, neglect or abuse.

To accomplish this, was a work of no ordinary character. Deliberate, patient thought, constant vigilance and sound judgment were necessary to be exercised at every step. Discipline was required for the inmates ; but a discipline, kind, elastic and varying, ever characterized by inflexibility of purpose, untiring devotion, a missionary zeal, a hope and confidence that never yields ; an equanimity that never varies, and a patience that never tires. A hasty word or untimely reproof might have extinguished the newly kindled spark of love and virtue, dispelled the holy thought, or crushed the seed which had begun to germinate in the soil too long laid waste and neglected.

To expect a luxuriant growth of fruit and flowers in a single year from soil like this, is neither natural nor philosophical. This work must be done by a slow process, and perhaps for a long time no visible evidence of germination or growth is perceptible. Such tardy progress may dishearten all but the most hopeful ; but by a parental care, by kindness and instruction, encouragement and sympathy, the evidence of vitality will ultimately appear, and fruitfulness will follow. To be able to accomplish all this, to exhibit these appliances at the proper time and place, and in the right manner, requires a combination of talent, philosophy, zeal, judgment and discretion, which few possess.

Rare as these qualities are, the Trustees take great pleasure in expressing their belief that most, if not all, the immediate managers of the institution possess them in an eminent degree. Devoted to their several duties, harmonious in action, voluntarily correcting mistakes when discovered by themselves, or when pointed out by the Trustees, devising plans for improvement, or to overcome obstacles, they seem earnestly striving to accomplish the great object of the founders of the institution ; and the indications thus far afford great encouragement that these efforts will be crowned with a success commensurate with



the fidelity of the managers and the anticipations of the most sanguine.

In saying this, the Trustees do not desire to mislead the legislature or the public. It is but a brief period since the institution could be said to be "in working order." Until a recent date, weekly, and sometimes daily additions, were made of those unaccustomed to restraint, and unacquainted with the regulations,—rendering the establishment of any thing like order extremely difficult, if not impossible. For a few weeks the houses have been full, no new subjects admitted, and order, decorum, industry and cheerful obedience are rapidly being developed, and a marked improvement visible at each and every visit of the Trustees. These indications are general among the inmates. Some were for a time restive, ungovernable and seemed almost hopeless cases. A very few still remain so, but by the patient, judicious management of the matrons and assistants, most of them have been one by one, brought under proper restraint.

The improvement which is visible inspires great confidence that most of these girls will be saved from probable or inevitable ruin, and become useful members of society. To anticipate this desirable result in all, would require the exercise of a large share of credulity. No specific is expected to cure all diseases, or is adapted to every constitution; but the number here who will fail of cure, or at least of essential relief, it is believed will be extremely limited. The final test, however, is yet to come. Until these subjects shall leave the institution and its benign influences and assume the difficult task of *self-government*, then, and not till then, will the final result be demonstrated. In this connection the Trustees have the utmost confidence in saying that enough has been proved to justify the State in extending this work by increasing the accommodations.

The institution is now filled with inmates, and large numbers are seeking admission, and parents and friends are appealing to us in their behalf. Shall these appeals not be heeded? Is it not true policy and economy, as well as duty, to snatch them from impending ruin and prevent their becoming pests to society? Is not prevention far more economical than cure?

The Trustees cannot permit this opportunity to pass without earnestly urging upon the consideration of the legislature the

expediency of making provision for the erection of additional houses in order that accommodation may be extended to those against whom the doors are now shut for want of room. It is believed that houses of wood may be erected at much less expense than the present brick structures, which will afford all the comfort and convenience calculated to qualify the inmates for the situations and employment to which most of them will be subjected hereafter.

Some months since, the owner of the land lying near the school buildings was about selling the same for house lots. In the opinion of the Trustees the erection of private dwellings of an ordinary character, near the schools, would have an unfavorable effect upon the institution, and they decided to secure the control of that portion contiguous to the State buildings. About six acres were therefore purchased and conveyed to one of the Trustees, and they would recommend that an appropriation be made sufficient to cause the same to be conveyed to the Commonwealth. By the provisions of the Act establishing the school, no girl can be indentured to persons residing out of the State. Applications of a favorable character have been made for apprentices by parties residing in other States, and it will be for the legislature to determine whether it is expedient to so far amend the law as to authorize the Trustees to indenture girls to citizens of other States.

The farm is exhibiting a marked improvement under the devoted and skillful management of the farmer, Mr. A. E. Boynton, and already the crops are beginning to compensate for the expenditure of last year.

In closing this Report, the Trustees would congratulate the legislature and the generous donors on the wisdom displayed by them in establishing this highly benevolent and useful institution, and express a confident hope that it will continue to be sustained by the same liberal policy.

FRANCIS B. FAY,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
WM. R. LAWRENCE,  
JACOB FISHER,  
CHARLES BUNKER,

*Trustees.*

Dr. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, *in account with* FRANCIS B. FAY, *Treasurer.* Cr.

1856-7.	To cash paid for provisions and groceries as per bills rendered, . . .	\$2,030 69	1856. Dec. 1.	By balance old account, . . .	\$1,456 61
	for clothing, &c., . . .	957 78	1857. April -.	cash received for horse sold, . . .	125 00
	for salaries, . . .	3,394 13			
	for extra labor, . . .	530 31	June -.	of State Treasurer, . . .	7,500 00
	farmer, labor and stock, . . .	1,309 50	Oct. 1.	of State Treasurer, . . .	6,000 00
	for books and stationery, &c., . . .	336 97			
	for fuel, in addition to stock on hand Nov. 30, 1856, . . .	143 14			
	for postage, . . .	13 17			
	for repairs, . . .	448 62			
	for trustees' expenses, . . .	163 41			
	for miscellaneous, . . .	151 83			
	To balance to new account, . . .	5,602 06			
		15,081 61			\$15,081 61

Oct 1, 1857. By balance, old account, . . . \$5,602 06

DR. TRUSTEES INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, (*Trust Fund Account*,) in account with F. B. FAY, *Treasurer*. Cr.

1857. Oct. 1,	To balance to new account, . . . .	\$1,070 00	1856.	By 10 shares National Bank Stock, . . . .	\$1,000 00
			1857. April —.	cash, for dividend on above, . . . .	
			Oct. —.	cash, for dividend on above, . . . .	
		\$1,070 00			\$1,070 00

Oct. 1, 1857. By balance, old account, . . . . \$1,070 00

We hereby certify that we have examined the account of the Treasurer, and that we find the same correctly cast and vouched.

DANIEL DENNY, }  
WM. R. LAWRENCE, } *Committee.*

Boston, October 13, 1857.



## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls :—*

GENTLEMEN :—Our first Annual Report presented the statistics and progress of the institution up to December first, 1856. By the requisitions of an Act of the last legislature, our Report the present year is closed on the thirtieth of September, embracing a period of ten months.

The number of inmates Dec. 1, 1856, was . . . .	31
received during the year, . . . .	68
from the opening, 13 months, . . . .	100
discharged as unsuitable, from the opening, . . . .	4
escaped, from the opening, . . . .	2
indentured, from the opening, . . . .	2
present in the School Oct. 1, 1857, . . . .	92
received from Suffolk County, . . . .	25
Worcester County, . . . .	17
Middlesex County, . . . .	15
Essex County, . . . .	15
Norfolk County, . . . .	10
Bristol County, . . . .	9
Berkshire County, . . . .	3
Hampshire County, . . . .	2
Barnstable County, . . . .	2
Plymouth County, . . . .	1
Franklin County, . . . .	1
of American children, . . . .	67
Irish children, . . . .	22
English children, . . . .	5
Scotch children, . . . .	2

Number of German children,	. . . . .	2
French children,	. . . . .	1
Italian children,	. . . . .	1
orphans,	. . . . .	20
one of whose parents is dead, or who are separated from each other,	. . . . .	68

It is important to remark, in reference to the four girls discharged as unsuitable, that it was not for moral reasons that they were removed, but for insanity or physical causes rendering it indispensable that they should be separated from the inmates of the school.

The limit of our accommodations was reached on the tenth of June, and public information was given, by order of the Board. Since that time three have been received to fill vacancies, and applications have been made, through commissioners, nearly sufficient to fill another building. There can be no doubt that twice our present capacity would be crowded within a year. It is a painful task to turn the door upon a child, with the prospect of inevitable ruin before her. In one of the applications the writer says: "If the girl cannot be admitted, I do not see that we have any prospect of withholding her from ruin." Even with her present heavy pecuniary burdens, it may be wise for the thoughtful to consider, whether the State can *afford* to permit these children to remain exposed to temptation and a life of crime. Two additional buildings, which, by the omission of certain conveniences, not in themselves indispensable, might be constructed for comparatively a small sum, would enable us to accommodate sixty more, without any increase in the expense of superintendency, and thus essentially decrease the cost *per capita* of supporting the institution. This would also enable us to separate those of tender age from the older girls, and to conduct, with a somewhat modified discipline, a department which might be considered exclusively *preventive*, anticipating temptation, and guarding the inmates from the péril of personal contact with the young offenders whose reformation is attempted in the other homes. The labor and care incident to the training of these young girls can be, with the best results, largely shared by the older inmates of the school who have secured and justified the confidence of the officers. It will be seen, from the suc-

ceeding statistics, that the school has much less of this work of prevention to perform, and much more of the labor of reformation, than was anticipated in its establishment. The community will learn with pain, that actual crime trenches upon an earlier age than is generally supposed, and that the reason why more juvenile offenders, especially girls, are not brought before the courts, is not because their offences are not discovered, but from sympathy for their tender age, and the knowledge of the certain ruin of the jail, their early crimes are overlooked. We trust that the success of this somewhat unexpected phase of our experiment, requiring indeed more time and patience, will remove the prevailing incredulity as to the possibility of redeeming criminal girls. At the same time, we can but be impressed with the superior economy and wisdom exhibited in the removal of young children away from temptation, rather than to await the hour of positive criminality. Prevention is easier, cheaper, and much to be preferred to cure. After a shorter period of discipline and instruction, with stronger probabilities of well-doing, we can distribute such girls, in good places, throughout the rural districts, and by often recurring vacancies, enable our limited accommodations to relieve and redeem a larger number of children. When it is recollected that in the majority of instances the expenses incurred are only transferred from the House of Correction to the Home of Reform, the cost of sustaining our establishment will be more patiently borne by the community.

Of the ages of our inmates :—

Of fifteen and over, there were	.	.	.	23
between twelve and fifteen,	.	.	.	49
ten and twelve,	.	.	.	15
seven and ten,	.	.	.	8

This has been, undoubtedly, the most difficult year in the history of our experiment, because it is the first, and our whole course was an unexplored field. We had no precedents in arranging our system, either as to discipline, education or industry. We could form, before-hand, no satisfactory idea of the character and wants of the girls that would be sent to us. Our system has gradually developed itself out of the daily necessities which have pressed upon us. The rapidity with which

our homes have been filled has been an additional embarrassment, to which we shall not hereafter be exposed. We have not been able, on this account, to command the aid and coöperation of the inmates themselves, that we shall, in filling up the vacancies which hereafter will occur from time to time.

These children came to us, the most of them, squalid in dress, coarse in manners, inflamed by passion, unused to restraint; nearly every one of them considered so disobedient as to be ungovernable alone in a family; and here were thirty of them together to be brought into pleasant relations to each other, and all under a wholesome discipline. The first work was to secure a quiet order of daily duties and a cheerful obedience; to awaken self-respect, which would hold in check the temptation to refer to their own follies and crimes, and to quicken a conscience that would cause shame and sorrow for the past, and afford a shield of defence in the future. Every child has been a separate problem, involving new combinations of natural ability, education, temper, latent disease, and previous social relations, upon the solution of which we have entered, and no ordinary effort has been required to harmonize these separate personalities, and from such discordant elements to create a united and happy family. It is a matter of grateful surprise that we have met with the measure of success which we have enjoyed. Without the family arrangement this would have been impossible; but by limiting the number to thirty, diversifying the ages and moral character, and retaining in each of the homes a few of the more intractable, this latter class has been kept from combinations to resist authority, and the young and more susceptible, drawn by warm regard to the kind mother and her assistants, have formed a kind of unconscious police, and have exercised a strong moral restraint over the others. All vicious habits, conversation, or plans of insubordination, reach an early discovery. By being brought into such an immediate and affectionate relation to a strong, loving and pure mind, even in the case of the older girls, except in a few peculiarly trying instances, submission and improvement have been the result.

As to the real motives and causes inducing those interested in these girls to secure their connection with our school, comparatively little can be learned from the warrant; some being committed for being simply ungovernable, who have actually



fallen into crime; and in other instances, serious charges have been urged where a strong presumption has afterwards arisen, or facts have been developed to show, that it was an attempt to seek relief from the presence or burden of a child. Forty-five are known to have been guilty of some offence, either personal or social, against purity. At least thirty have laid themselves liable, by acts which have been discovered, to imprisonment. In one case, there was a premeditated attempt to poison, and there were two violent assaults with a dangerous weapon. The law cannot discriminate character, provide for ignorance, or consider the strength of temptation. In reference to the highest form of crime referred to, the child that stands as the representative of it, is an intelligent looking girl of fifteen, whose moral and religious culture had been sadly neglected, and whose mind and heart were rapidly becoming perverted by the lessons and examples of older persons of both sexes. Until she came to the school, she had been conscious of no feeling of shame or grief in reference to the act, but now looks upon it with horror, opens her heart freely to all the gentle and reforming influences of the home, and gives good promise of a hopeful future. The newspapers of the day gave circulation to the singular details of the robbery of all the movable furniture of a dwelling by a girl fourteen years of age. Certainly, any one would say, such a child must be a hardened criminal. She came to us a rough, stout, ignorant but affectionate Irish girl, unacquainted even with her letters. She proves, after an acquaintance of ten months, to be a generous, faithful, intelligent girl, improving in the school, eager to perform her portion of the house-work, rapidly learning the use of the needle, and under all the tests which have been tried, and with continued opportunities to gratify a passion for theft, she does not exhibit any proclivity in that direction. It seems to have been a blind, ungovernable, momentary impulse. What could the prison have done for these two girls? or what families would have taken them while resting under these accusations? With all the expense of their present training, how much has been saved to the State by placing them away from temptation, and under wholesome influences, until a moral power is developed within them, enabling them to resist in the hour of trial. As to the class of offences against purity, in a considerable proportion of

the instances, it has been personal, and has not yet been developed into the social form. These children we must not, indeed, forget are, many of them, from wretched families; but nearly all of them have come from our public schools, where they have either learned or taught these destructive habits, and the community cannot have too lively an apprehension of the prevalence or of the terrible consequences, of this form of vice. Possibly it may not be as common, as in the case of the other sex, but evidently it has spread wider and more rapidly, and sweeps down into an earlier age, than any but the members of the medical profession, or the superintendents of our hospitals, have supposed. Its effects upon the physical, mental and moral powers cannot easily be exaggerated; parents and the supervisors of the public schools should earnestly consider this problem in all its relations—its causes, its consequences, its extent, its remedies. Constant watchfulness, and the force of powerful moral motives, urged with affectionate earnestness by the matrons, will probably result in the reformation of all but a few instances, where the mind and will were so far affected before the children were sent to the institution, by the long habit of impurity, that there seems to be little strength of purpose left upon which to rest a hope of rescue.

When the criminal desire has developed itself into the criminal act, the question is often asked, is there any prospect of permanent reformation? The answer will, of course, be greatly modified by the circumstances of age, previous social relations, strength of character, and their future position. In reference to the youngest cases, embracing even the astonishingly premature age of twelve years, a glance upon their girlish faces will afford, in part, an answer to the question. In reference to nearly every one of the instances falling under our enumeration of the subjects of this offence, we may say, that it would be well nigh impossible, if under sixteen when they came, that they could remain for two or three years away from all solicitation to evil, under the most powerful moral influences, and in the presence of examples of purity, in the constant practice of all the habits of personal cleanliness, in the exercise of watchful attention to diet and the laws of health, without permanent good resulting. But in the case of the youngest, positive reformation, with the blessing of God, may be confidently

expected. It is not, perhaps, because the sin itself is so beguiling, that so few of the sex have returned to virtue, but because the "bridge of sighs" over which they passed to the scene of their ruin was burned behind them, and the world of virtue, with too much reason, seemed to them to be forever closed against their return. Where there is great weakness of character the prospect will be less encouraging, and will be finally determined, probably, by the surrounding circumstances, after they leave us. What should we say in reference to such an instance as this? E—— came to us from the city of S——, a tall, fine-looking girl, said to be sixteen, but evidently older. For three years she has enjoyed the freedom of the streets—her resorts the lowest cellars, her companions the most wretched outcasts. "Mother," she once said to the matron with much feeling, "there is no sin that I have not committed—how can you love or respect me?" She has been carried home intoxicated, and brought a bottle of rum in her trunk with her when she came to the school. The commissioner hesitated long before sending her. The officers of the law, who knew her well, had little hope in her case. She came with her promising face, but with a coarse masculine manner, and was apparently unsusceptible to all the approaches of kindness. In a short period a plan of escape was discovered among the girls, and E—— was at the bottom of it. She was sent to her room and to her bed. Her clothes were removed and the key was turned in the door. Ordinarily, such a course of discipline would have developed a frantic temper, and some attempted injury to the room would have been the result, but E—— was self-controlled, her cheek merely gathering a deeper color. Some time after, the superintendent, with the matron, visited her. She was perfectly composed, and appeared willing to bide her time. She was somewhat thrown off her guard by the unexpected nature of the conversation. We referred to the interest we had all felt in her; to the doubts others had expressed in reference to her reformation; to our determination to do every thing in our power to aid her if she would earnestly undertake the work herself; we presented the certain consequences of her previous life, remarked upon the extraordinary influence for good or evil that she might exert over her companions, and left it with her to choose whether she would stay or go. If she had deliberately made up her mind not



to submit to the kind discipline of the school, at her age and with her power to injure others, the Trustees would undoubtedly relieve her from any personal effort to secure her release. She soon responded, "I choose to stay." Will it be necessary hereafter to keep an eye upon your movements, lest others be induced to leave us through your influence? "No," was her decisive answer; and from that time to this, there has not been the appearance of the first temptation to turn her back upon the school. In an hour before the morning prayers, she learned a chapter in the book of Proverbs, and without a single error or omission, repeated the disconnected but golden sentences of that portion of the word of God. At the close of this service we met her again; called her attention to the remarkable gifts God had bestowed upon her in giving her such a control over her will and passions, in bestowing upon her a memory of so much strength, and granting her a remarkable power to influence others; and then pointed out to her the ample field before her for the exercise of her powers. She might, with God's blessing, fully redeem herself, and aid us in saving others. "Can I?" said she, almost startled at the idea, "I am not good enough myself." In answer to the question, as to the first occasion of her losing her self-respect, and giving herself up to evil habits and companions, she said, her first marked step downward was taken immediately after being placed, in the school where she attended, with the boys, as a punishment. All delicacy and modesty were sacrificed in her by this form of discipline. E—— is not permanently reformed, in our judgment; it would not be safe for her to return to S——, neither would she do so, if permitted, as she frankly told her mother upon a late visit; but a marvellous change, even in her personal bearing and appearance, has already occurred. Her coarseness has been softened, the impudent expression of her face has been succeeded by an affectionate gentleness, and although still uncultivated and peculiarly impulsive, yet she is perfectly tractable, and always ready to perform any possible service for her new and beloved mother. Modest virtue begins once more to awaken in her heart. "Would you not like to carry this to Mrs. P——?" (the wife of the Superintendent.) "Of all things I should like to do so, but I'm ashamed to see her." The commissioner, who with so much hesitation yielded his judgment to the press-



ing perils of this case, after a visit to the school some months since, wrote thus in reference to his impressions: "I could hardly credit the evidence of my own senses, to find what a marked change had been produced in the character and appearance of the girls sent from S——, especially in the case of E——. She appeared to be an unsuitable subject for the school, and indeed, there was but little hope of her reformation. Doubtless she would have been ruined in S——. I feel much interested in her case, and hope to hear of her continued improvement." If it is worth the most earnest effort and the most generous expense to develop and save a weak-minded and idiotic child, what labor and expense are not warranted in redeeming the noble powers with which God has endowed such a mind!

The question has been asked the matrons,—who come the nearest to the girls, see them when entirely off their guard, become familiar with their private histories, and from the continued fretting of their unrestrained passions, would be likely to have the least sanguine expectations in reference to their ultimate reform,—what proportion of those now with them they can safely count upon as affording good grounds for the expectation of a thorough reformation and a virtuous life; and the answer has been, *two-thirds*, at least. Upon the partial failure of a religious enterprise in which a Christian gentleman had felt a lively interest, he remarked with peculiar force, "when the first man was converted, the edifice was paid for." If in any considerable measure, this opinion of those best able to judge is confirmed by the experiment, the State will be amply remunerated for its outlay.

From the three families, there have only been four or five attempts to escape, although there has not been a day nor night when ordinary ingenuity could not have planned a successful flight. The two girls that have thus far eluded search had been taken from houses of infamy, and in one of these dens of iniquity found a refuge again. Of two that attempted an escape and were recovered, one, who had been the occasion of no ordinary grief to her friends, a fair-faced girl, with a musical voice, and a peculiarly affectionate temper, a pupil of a grammar school in one of our cities, whose maidenly modesty and virtue had been fearfully shocked and trampled upon, and whose childish heart had become prematurely old in criminal

knowledge and temptation, sometime after her return to the school, under the judicious culture of the matron, resolutely set herself to the task of her own improvement, passed months without a reprimand, and during the season of berries was several times placed in charge of companies of the girls, who chose, at their pleasure, their fields, and filled their measures, sometimes at great distances from the school. H—— said she did not feel the first temptation to escape. F——, who was the companion of H—— in her flight, who walked on foot from Lancaster to Lowell, and from thence to Boston, and who had escaped almost every form of restraint in the city, gave her assurance upon her return that she would not leave again without giving an intimation beforehand to the Superintendent. Although a girl of ungovernable passions and a fierce will, she has never broken her promise. Once she sought to send word to the Superintendent that she might be released from her pledge, but failing in this, remained firm to her word. The shame and grief of this strong-willed girl, as she has gradually softened under the moral influences of the home, has been quite affecting. “If I could only have been brought here six months before I came, I should then have enjoyed my own self-respect, but now, I shall always detest myself and feel degraded when I recollect my past life.” In reference to both of these girls, an interesting fact occurred a few weeks since. An inmate was removed from the institution to a hospital, in consequence of a terrible disease which had clung to her for a long period—the result of her previous life—but which had been held in abeyance by the remedies incident to a severe fever with which she was attacked when she first entered the school. It burst forth with fearful malignancy as she began to recover, and she became a sad spectacle of suffering. The departure to the hospital made a powerful impression upon the girls, which was renewed the next morning in the chapel, by a few remarks upon that expressive scripture,—“And be sure your sins will find you out.” H—— sat down at once, and wrote home to her father, thanking him that he had sent her here, and F——, as she entered the house upon her return from the chapel, said, “Mother, I never wish to go to Boston again.”

The great result attained upon the family plan is the daily test of character which is afforded. The fundamental weak-

ness of the penitentiary system, rendering it so inefficient in the work of reform, is the fact, that all the movements of the inmates are controlled by physical restraints and rigid rules. There is no opportunity for the exercise and trial of voluntary action. Obedience, in the prison, saves from physical pain, secures regular food and kind treatment, and there is an utter absence of all the usual temptations. When these physical restraints are removed and temptation presents itself anew, there is no well-developed principle of self-government to withstand this fresh solicitation to evil; and thus the subject of this form of discipline is almost morally certain to be returned again to its restraints. Under the system which we have now tested for thirteen months, in its most embarrassing phases, the discipline is, in so large a degree, moral, and the restraints are so elastic and simple, that the child's natural temper, habits and progress, are continually exhibited. A lying or larcenous proclivity, a vulgar or blasphemous speech, a continual longing for low and vicious courses, all express themselves in the free association which the children of a family enjoy with each other; in the exposure in their rooms of personal trinkets and properties, and in the undefended opportunities for escape. From time to time, under the watchful but wise surveillance of the matron, the radical weakness and liabilities of each child are exposed, and the proper moral antidotes can be indirectly, but all the more powerfully, administered. Of the positive influence for evil of the public jail, we have a painful illustration in the case of the only one of our girls that thus far seems to remain incorrigible. She was an inmate for several months of a house of correction, and while there became an adept in the use of the most horrible oaths, and formed an acquaintance with a miserable woman who persuaded her to seek an infamous house in North Street, Boston, when her time of confinement expired. She was assured that large wages would be paid her for tending the bar. When the doors of the jail were opened, as she significantly asks, Where *could* she go? Her father had refused to permit her to return to his house. This door seemed to be the only one opened before her, and within it alone, apparently, was to be found her only means of securing bread. For a week she was simply bar tender; and it was not until she was made delirious with drugged liquors, that she ceased



to be, technically, a virtuous girl. She confesses that her temper was always high, but it never was so absolutely frantic, or accompanied with such awful blasphemy, until her brain was steeped with the poison of this horrible den. While this report was in the process of preparation, we have strong reason to hope that the key to the redemption of even this girl was discovered. A line of discipline which has awakened a deeper exhibition of penitence and gratitude than has ever been witnessed before, has now for several weeks proved successful. In sentencing a girl to the jail, the officer of justice, (and no one, than he, is more conscious, of the painful fact,) cuts off the last hope of reformation on the part of the erring child. Henceforth she must be both a pest and a burden in the community, only relieving the public from the cost of her subsistence, to prey upon its virtue. A thousand young girls at this hour, in the one city of Boston, afford an illustration of this truth; and each city and town in the Commonwealth adds its proportionate quota of analogous facts.

Two of our inmates have been indentured, and both of them are fully meeting the expectations of their employers. One was snatched from the door of the jail—was ignorant mentally and morally, and would have undoubtedly emerged from prison a confirmed criminal. She has entered upon the first steps in knowledge, and has found a Christian home where her education will be continued. She speaks of the school as *home*, and knows no other mother than the well-loved matron, who for months watched over her with maternal solicitude. There are several others that we can soon recommend, as giving hopeful promise, if placed in suitable positions. You have reason to know, gentlemen, that there will be no lack of applications to meet all the supply that, from time to time, we may have to offer. From adjoining States, opportunities, especially favorable for the morals and discipline of our girls—country homes, where the mother of the family conducts the labors of the house herself—have in several instances been offered. While it may be a merciful limit to the interposition of the State between a parent and his children to restrain their apprenticeship to the Commonwealth, it evidently will often nearly decide the question of ultimate reformation, to remove the girl as far as possible from the scene of early temptation. Certainly it is worthy



of consideration whether discretion in reference to this matter might not be safely intrusted to your board.

Every day's experience confirms the opinion that more than a ministerial office must be performed by the institution, and that the work of reformation must be, at least, well begun, before the girls are indentured.

No opinion can be more incorrect than that the only requisition for the recovery of the majority of our inmates is a kind home and regular discipline. This goes very far towards rendering their residence with us pleasant to themselves, and supercedes the necessity of bolts and walls; but it does not restrain the virulence of a terrible temper, the passionate attempts at self-injury, or the destruction of property, or purify the lips from oaths and the heart from vileness. No person that has not witnessed a mature, neglected, vicious girl in the convulsions of passion, can form an idea of the frightful spectacle such an one presents; and no ordinary Christian family would be willing to endure the often recurrence of such scenes. The utmost patience, mild decision, hopefulness, sympathy and piety, and all repeated time and time again, are called into lively exercise in the struggles of these girls to overcome themselves and conquer the unrestrained habits of years. Corporal punishment would merely add fuel to the flame; coaxing and indulgence would serve to confirm the habit; seclusion from the family long enough for reason and conscience to rally, accompanied by faithful words of instruction and kindness, alone can awaken, with God's blessing, the moral power to hold in check the excited passions. Such a girl cannot be a safe member of society until she becomes a *law unto herself*. There is a class of quite young children found wandering and begging in the streets, that perhaps, may be safely distributed at once among families in the country; and yet even in reference to this class, we have the assurance of one practically engaged in the work, that quite serious evils have attended the operation of the plan. In one town in Connecticut, three girls were sent into as many separate families, from the streets of New York. They soon discovered each other, united together, established a dance hall, and occasioned so serious a nuisance that the inhabitants of the village forcibly drove them from the place. It is a significant fact that between

thirty and forty of our girls have already been in families, at service—two in the families of clergymen. Three or four had been placed at service, and were continually returned, by an institution that proposes only to retain the child until a place can be obtained for it. The normal place for a child is a home, but these are not normal children, and rare are the homes where the inmates will exercise the patience, the positive kindness and personal labor incident to the reformation of such a child. Here are three quite pretty and promising adopted children, and yet the families which voluntarily brought them into their bosoms, reject them, still at a tender age, as ungovernable. In one of our families is a very handsome girl of fourteen, intelligent, exceedingly affectionate, with the kindest impulses, voluntarily yielding her own pleasant single room, to take the care of the dormitory, and to meet the nightly demands of the little children; cheerfully offering to perform a most disgusting but necessary daily service for a little scrofulous black girl; manifesting a lively sensibility to the religious instruction which she receives, and yet she was sent away from one place because considered untruthful, and from another, because, at the suggestion of her father, she was guilty of theft. Although a child, and worse than an orphan, her parents being miserably intemperate, and although she had no home in the world, still, neither of these families felt it to be their duty to attempt her reformation, or to awaken a religious power that would enable her to overcome temptation.

Who would have taken and taught the little Italian and French girls referred to in our first report, drawn out, as they were, from one of the vilest places in New Bedford, arrested for fighting in the street, squalid, filthy, ignorant of the alphabet, educated in the English tongue only to the utterance of oaths and impurities? Who would have had patience to have solicited, by unceasing kindness, their slumbering affections? Who would have followed them when, gipsies as they were, they ran away? Who would have trained them within a year to read and write, to be able to cut, fit and make a lady's dress, and to perform all kinds of kitchen and chamber work? The labor is severe, indeed, to train so many children together, but the test of progress and the trial of virtue, on account of the multitude of provocations, is all the more satis-

factory. If with so many young companions, a child learns to control herself, the argument in favor of her ultimate salvation, when she goes into a more limited sphere, becomes *a fortiori*. Where the offence of the child is against purity, whether in the social or personal form, how few families would receive her. She must be kept awhile from the society of the other sex of her own age, must be constantly the object of watchful care; attention must be paid to food, to daily habits, to latent diseases; all this, together with affectionate, moral cultivation, can alone bring back the erring passions to their lawful action.

The true measure of success will be the well-doing of these girls when they leave us, and years will be required for the application of this test; but, in the interim, there will be necessarily encouraging incidents, which, by their positive comfort, as well as by their prophetic significance, inspire the courage of the laborers in this difficult but interesting field of labor. In the last report we referred to a young girl, who attempted to leave the institution for her home in Provincetown, during the first week of her connection with us. Upon her return, special effort was made to win her affections. She could neither read nor write; at home had wandered in the streets, and been guilty of petty larceny. She soon became interested in her new home, in her studies, and especially in the religious instruction which she enjoyed. Her temper, which had seemed sullen, grew sweet, and her whole deportment towards the matron and the members of the family became subdued and affectionate. She devoted herself to all possible acts of kindness to her sisters—as the inmates call each other—taking the most irritable ones under her special charge; choosing them as her companions in the hours of recreation, inducing them to sit with her under the tree upon the lawn, which is known as Annie's tree, to listen to her as she read the Testament or some chosen hymns. On one occasion the matron discovered little bits of paper in the hands of the younger girls, and upon examining them, found the word "pray" written upon them all. Annie had just been writing the word in her writing book, and she turned it at once into an evangel, and sent it upon a mission, with a kind word and smile, among her young companions. Girls are sharp to penetrate any affectation of piety. The older inmates severely tested the strength of Annie's principles, but



finally, every one admitted the depth and sincerity of her purpose, and "took knowledge of her that she had been with Jesus." One Sabbath afternoon a little girl remained upon her seat, after the families were dismissed. She wished to speak to the Superintendent, the matron said. "Well, what would you say, A——?" "I want to be a good girl, sir," was the answer. It was a natural question to ask her, if any thing she had heard in the chapel that day, had affected her. "No, sir," said she, at once. "Has Mrs. W—— or Miss G—— been talking with you?" "No, sir." "What then makes you think of this now?" "Annie has been talking with me;" and her influence over this nervous but tender hearted child, was striking in the extreme. A few weeks since Annie asked permission to write me a letter, and the following communication was the result. I have made no change in her grammar, spelling or punctuation, but give the letter exactly as it was written. No other pen but her own had been placed upon the sheet to correct it.

Dear Sir

I take the pleasure of writing you a letter to let you know I am happy and trying to be a Christian and hope I will succeed I never was so happy as I have been for a few months it is a great Comfort to me to read the Bible and to pray the Bible shall be the guide of my youth it is hard for me sometimes to resist temptations but by the help of God I do God has gave me a new heart and my trust is in Christ for he is ever interceding and praying for me at the right hand of God for he is my strength and my redemer how happy it makes me when I hear the chapel bell to call me to the house of God I am contented hear and have a kind Mother and I think that she cares for me I will try to please her all I can by being a good girl I am trying to prepare myself for death and I hope my sisters will I would be very happy for you to come and converse with me when it is convenient for I want to pour my whole heart out to you

Yours truly

ANNIE W——

We have kept our families busy during the year with the house work, sewing and knitting, incident to our large households. From being utterly unacquainted with all these forms of female industry, our children, nearly all of them, have learned to use the needle with more or less neatness, to attend to chamber work, the labor of the kitchen, scrubbing, washing, ironing, the care of milk, and the making of butter. They are



now ready for some form of industry in addition to the daily calls upon them, immediately connected with the homes. Whatever may be the future lot of these girls, there will be no form of labor appertaining to the service of a family, or the practical requisitions of the needle, that they will not be able to perform.

Three hours of instruction are given each afternoon in the school-rooms, and the remaining hours of the day, from five A. M. to eight P. M., are devoted to the work-room and kitchen, with the necessary interruptions for devotions, meals and recreation. Public prayers have been held every morning in the chapel, and family prayers in the separate homes in the evening. Two services have been enjoyed on the Sabbath—a Sunday school preceding the afternoon service. In these exercises the children have exhibited a marked propriety and very considerable interest. In all our moral and religious efforts we have been encouraged by the divine benediction, “Blessed are ye that sow by all waters.” The work of sowing has been blessed, and the seed has been scattered under His eye, who watches its unseen place in the heart, and nourishes its silent germinations. The acquaintance which these children have formed with the Scriptures during the past year, is probably much greater than the average acquisition of our ordinary Sunday schools. In these exercises, varied by manifold devices to break up a monotony, they have exhibited a lively pleasure; and we trust that the divine word, large portions of which have been imprinted upon their memories, will “make them wise unto salvation.” Certainly its solemn commandments, written upon their consciences, will become powerful aids in their future struggles against temptation, and the strong defences of their virtue. To doubt this benign efficacy of the word of God, under the light and grace of the Holy Spirit, is to distrust the earnest faith of the apostle who was not ashamed of the Gospel because it was “the power of God unto salvation.”

It is required, in our Act of incorporation, that the Superintendent should render to you this annual report, but no one save myself, knows better than you, gentlemen, how much of all the success that we have attained has been secured by the unwearied, patient and devoted labors of the excellent matrons, who day and night, stand before these children as the repre-

sentatives of the character they hope to develop in them, and are ever in the silent, but powerful eloquence of example, saying, "Follow me as I follow Christ." An onerous work is this, causing a serious strain upon the health and life. Truly, "they shall receive their reward." Upon them shall rest the blessing, "Inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of these, ye have done it unto me."

It is a sublime work to save a woman, for in her bosom generations are embodied, and in her hands, if perverted, the fate of innumerable men is held. The whole community, gentlemen, personally interested as they are in our success, because the children of the virtuous must breathe the atmosphere exhaled by the vicious, will feel a lively sympathy with you, in your generous endeavors to redeem the erring mothers of the next generation. For well has it been said, "Whoever has any true humanity in him, and has not disowned the common stock of which we all come, will consider how such features of our civilization, instead of being allowed to gain upon us, may be changed. He will not fail to have a tender and lively imagination of the consequences, from these malignant sores, to our whole plan of society and government, and the fortunes of our posterity, should we on the contrary, let them swell and run beyond measure. If any body has not this humanity, and thinks the blood in his veins is all his own, and does not mix with the broad current and circulation of mankind, and says he does not care, I answer, he must and will care somehow, for he must and will somehow suffer with the whole frame."

Respectfully submitted,

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE,

*Superintendent and Chaplain.*

SEPTEMBER 30th, 1857.

## FARMER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School:—*

GENTLEMEN :—The farm has yielded this year favorable crops, both as to quantity and quality ; the only drawback has been the prevailing disease among potatoes, which has diminished this crop about fifty per cent.

The advantage of the ditching effected last year has been very apparent during the present wet season ; the harvest upon the interval has been very good. The farm, to bring it up to its full power, requires constant improvements, which will be repaid fourfold in the future crops. These can be carried on economically from the large stock required to be kept for milk, supplying an abundance of manure.

The fencing about the farm needs to be renewed, the posts being old and rotten, and requiring much time and labor to keep them in repair.

The great necessity upon the farm is, a suitable and commodious barn, the present buildings being very old and inconvenient. There is no proper place for the storage of roots and grain. A great amount of extra labor is required as the buildings are now situated and arranged ; the stock is exposed to the cold, and for this reason, consumes a much larger amount of food, and the manure being exposed in the yard, suffers a considerable loss of its virtue.

The farm, even to the eye, will show a good return for the expense that has been laid out upon it, and would undoubtedly command an additional value, equal at least to the cost of all improvements. The statement rendered will show the estimated value of the crops raised the present season.

Respectfully submitted,

A. E. BOYNTON.

Cost of stock, December 1, 1856,						\$1,070 00
farming utensils,	.	.	.	.	.	454 00
Paid for stock in 1857,	.	.	.	.	.	327 00
farming utensils,	.	.	.	.	.	100 00
grain,	.	.	.	.	.	526 28
seeds, shrubs, and trees,	.	.	.	.	.	9 60
manure,	.	.	.	.	.	16 01
salary and labor, 10 months,	.	.	.	.	.	5 00
Hay and roots for stock on hand, December 1, 1856,	.	.	.	.	.	27 57
						20 00
Excess of debit,	.	.	.	.	.	21 52
						149 79
						92 00
						125 00
						114 25
						37 50
						345 60
						56 16
						75 00
						<u>\$3,572 28</u>

Value of the stock on the farm, as per schedule furnished to Trustees,	.	.	.	.	.	\$1,070 00
Farming utensils	"	"	.	.	.	456 25



---

THIRD ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1858.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

*To His Excellency the Governor, and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts :—*

The Trustees of the State Industrial School for girls have the honor to submit their Third Report. It is now somewhat more than two years since the institution began its work of protection and reform. During that time, that is since August 28th, 1856—

There have been received into the school,	. . .	121
“ “ “ indentured,	. . .	17
And there are now in school, (Oct. 1st, 1858,)	. . .	95
The average number of the year is	. . .	94

The amount of appropriation for the year 1858 was,	\$13,000 00
Of which there has been expended and appears by the Treasurer's Report appended hereto,	. . 11,943 28
Balance;	. . . . . \$1,056 72

During the year the girls have been employed in needlework and in knitting, and we have sold and have ready for sale socks to the value of \$368.44.

The expense of the farm during the year over its receipt is \$256.33.

The report of the Farmer which is appended will show the kind and extent of improvement and production. In this connection, and as the economy and advantage of retaining this part of our property has been questioned, it may be well to notice some of the reasons for and against that policy. It is objected that the idea of a farm is not in harmony with that of an industrial school for girls: that in cities and elsewhere no such appendage exists to such institutions; and that it must be quite unnecessary in the agricultural district of Lancaster: that crops are precarious, and so our investment is liable to risk and loss; and that the manual labor needful to the good conduct of a farm is more than would be required about the proper out of doors management of such an institution as ours. On the other hand it may be stated that, the whole original purchase money having been ten thousand dollars, the buildings which were on the ground, namely, the three story brick building called the Stilwell house, the spacious two story wooden building of the Superintendent, and that occupied by the Farmer, together with the barns and outbuildings appropriate to a large farm are, of themselves, worth the first cost of the whole property: so that it may be said that the farm portion has cost nothing. But to make the whole profitable as an investment, certain improvements must be made. The farming land had been exhausted by crops or deteriorated by neglect; and for the development of its internal strength, and to bring out its hidden value it was deemed judicious that, first, crops should be produced, and that then it should be laid down to grass. This has been done; and during the last two years a system of renovation and of culture has been introduced, which has restored the soil to its original vigor. It is now, therefore, the opinion of Mr. Boynton, the Farmer, who has a high reputation in his profession, that the farm can not only produce the cost of its management, but that the receipts for supplies to the institution and otherwise, will next year equal the expenses, and that thereafter the farm will be a source of profit.

It is also very important that there should be no near neighbors to the buildings occupied by our pupils. To avoid the possibility of such proximity, a small piece of adjacent land was bought about a year ago. And this argument will have increased force as new buildings may be added, according to



the prospective growth of the establishment. We conclude, not reciting some other collateral arguments, by expressing the opinion that, on the whole, the farm is of much advantage to the institution, and that both economy and general policy warrant its continuance under its present management.

In regard to the economy of our institution of ninety inmates in place of sixty the previous year, although it has been carried on at less expense this year than last, we would say that the measure of duty is not to be found in the reduction of expense to a minimum point. Neither production of material value by its inmates, nor success in a petty struggle to keep down expense, ought to be the ambition of a board of trustees appointed to conduct the charitable and reformatory institutions of a great Commonwealth. We humbly conceive, however we may come short of its discharge, that ours is a higher and holier duty. We shall, therefore, present no comparison of our expense with that of institutions somewhat similar in other parts of the country; nor shall we admit that our office would have been any more worthily performed, could we show a saving of a few more cents per head, in our annual average of cost. But, assuming that to save character, to redeem human beings from sin and shame, has been our grave duty and responsible trust, we will briefly sketch what has been done in this behalf, referring for more particulars and interesting details, to the annexed report of the Superintendent.

We began this experiment, (no institution exactly similar existing in the world,) by aiming in the management of our pupils, to cultivate self-respect, and to develop self-sustaining power in each child.

We sought to change the heart as well as the conduct: to establish character as well as behavior: to create and confirm principle as the law of the mind and of life; and we proposed to govern not by vigor, but by moral suasion; and to control, not so much the bodies as the minds and hearts of the members of our several families. And now, sufficient variety of character having come under our régime, and time enough having elapsed to test its power, we have the honor and the joy to express our conviction, that the success of the scheme has equalled our most lively hopes.

Although our progress has not been equal in all, nor accord-

ing to our wishes in each particular case, yet there is not one of our flock who has not been benefited to a valuable degree in physical and moral health. When we consider from what diverse quarters come the members of our households: from what haunts of sin and shame some have been snatched away: how much hereditary taint of character and of physique was ingrained in others: what absence always of good influences had enfeebled some: what abundance of evil contagion had polluted more: what ungovernable temper in some, and what weakness of purpose in others had become the law of the mind: and that these and many other diversities were, all at once almost, and not by small and far between instalments, brought under one control, and that administered by hands new to the responsible and delicate duty, it will be seen that we assumed a perilous task. Yet in two years, by the faithful and unceasing co-operation of the Superintendent and Matrons, the system has borne abundant fruit, in some of our charges twenty, in some fifty and in some an hundred fold, and the once experiment is now an accomplished fact.

Some practical testimony have we of establishment of character, in the fact that of seventeen bound out to service during the year not one has been returned for moral delinquency. Improvement in general health and in comeliness of person is apparent, and medical gentlemen who have visited the institution have especially noticed these points.

In control of temper and personal purity there has been a marvellous change, and a marked growth in that dignity and modesty which are equally the charm and the pride of woman. Moral sense has been developed. Said a little girl who was overheard talking to her companion, "*I didn't know I had a conscience 'till I came here.*" Another, who knew not even her letters when she came here, now can commit to memory an hundred verses in a week.

One who was taken from the street, convicted of a criminal charge, who was morose and sullen of temper and unable to write, now has religious exercises in her room with some of her associates. Another who set fire to one of the buildings in a spell of passion, is now one of the most industrious and obedient of our number.

In going about the grounds many pretty improvements are noticed, which have been made by the voluntary labor of the children. Each house has its flower-bed ; and in front of the chapel a flower-garden blooms with the boquets which daily grace the table of the Superintendent during the services in the chapel.

If, as a fine writer \* has said, “a lover of nature is not likely to be a bad man, because such love preoccupies the mind so as to arm it against evil approaches,” how much should we rejoice when the objects of our anxious solicitude find a congenial employment amongst plants and flowers.

A form of the monitorial system to aid in self-control has been introduced, and some of the girls are made accountable for others : the advanced girls (not necessarily arranged according to age) having the oversight of others not so firm in character.

Day by day we see the marks of progress achieved, and the signs of promise for the future. Indeed a tangible proof of what has been done is found in the fact that the Superintendent is confident that, from our members may be selected material abundantly qualified for the post of assistant-matron in the new houses for which we hope funds may be appropriated at this session of the legislature.

Now being aware that the expediency of the appropriation which we ask for, at least two more houses, must depend both on the excellency of our principle of administering the charity, and on the number of subjects needing its benefits, the Trustees would remark that in each of our families and in all the business and the intercourse of the establishment, the principle of kindness and of fellowship between the authorities and the children reigns supreme. Deeming this the secret of true government, we have applied it, and it has reformed and saved all whose redemption has crowned our labors and swelled our hearts with joy.

Rigid discipline and the penitentiary system, austere and lofty bearing of authority, have failed and will forever fail to reform character. Bolts and bars and whips may suppress the

\* Hillard.



manifestation of evil, but the heart can only be changed so that its spontaneous product shall be good fruit, by the application of the law of kindness. Human nature revolts against force: under its savage control either the spirit is broken and the soul is crushed, or in minds of native energy the hard demoniacal passions are inflamed. The victim applies to his humble case the great political truth that "resistance to tyrants is obedience to God." And no tyrant ever raised, or reformed, or refined a people.

Seizing on this truth we started with one sure element of success; and our other has been *the family system*; by which subdivision of our numbers into small groups and in separate houses, a closer supervision is had over the children, and opportunities are all the time afforded for direct operation on the character by the matrons, whom the children address by the endearing name of *mother*.

We would here in passing pay a tribute to the faithfulness and painstaking aid of the several matrons. Without their help in applying the principle the scheme would have failed. For their assiduous dealing with particular cases of different character, we owe them strong expressions of obligation. And we have to regret that the close confinement of our work has obliged one of them, of noble mind and high gifts, Mrs. C. M. S. Carpenter, to remove to another and less laborious field of service.

And now the application of these two principles just spoken of, the mode of training and of arrangement into family groups, obliges us to present the urgent necessity of two more houses and the establishment of two more families. Since our quarters have been full, numerous applications have been received and rejected. It was a painful necessity which compelled us to publish in the newspapers a notice that no more subjects could be received.

The material all over the State is most abundant, and we have positive information that some, not having been received by us when adjudged by the commissioners to be fit candidates, have fallen into crime and become castaways, while waiting for a vacancy. There are very many poor creatures not yet confirmed in vice, but who having no natural protectors, no friends,



can only be saved by the interposition of the State. By the aid of Hon. Judge Rogers of the Municipal Court of Suffolk County, we have reports from the different police districts in Boston, which show in that city after an examination not very thorough, that there are 230 girls who do not attend school and are not under the control of parents or guardians. Of a large proportion of individuals of this number we have particular reports: and our conclusion cannot be avoided, that these girls are all surely tending to ruin. In other counties of the State, especially in those having the large manufacturing towns, it is the same; and nothing but the prompt interposition of the Commonwealth can save this unfortunate class from falling. And why should not the State interpose? Not with lagging service, but heartily, promptly! Those whom the world gives up, why should not the State take up? Why should not the body politic of a Christian community redeem those who are perishing, and snatch from death those who are just overhanging the fatal fall?

Passing the argument of Christian duty and humanity, does not public security demand that those who will become the women of the country should receive the protection, the training, the culture of the State? As are the women so are the men of a nation; refinement, dignity, modesty of woman are equally, by an alternate action, the cause and the reflex of those traits in a people. Her life and conduct give tone to the family circle, and by a thousand influences make the character of the young and so of a race.

To meet the known demand, and that which will be made from existing materials, we propose the immediate construction of, at least, two wooden buildings, suitable each for the accommodation of not more than thirty inmates.

We also need, at once, a barn of capacity to receive the grain and produce of the farm and to serve as a storehouse for the institution. Much loss is suffered every year by the decay of vegetables and injury to stores caused by the want of such a building. For more particular reasons we refer to the report of the Farmer which is annexed.

It is the dictate of willing gratitude on our part that we should acknowledge the generous gift of \$100 from C. Gayton

Pickman, Esq., sent to the Trustees for the use of the school after a recent visit. This liberal donation shows the impression made on unbiased minds by an inspection of our little families and of the institution. We also have much pleasure to acknowledge the gift of an ornamental fountain from George Cummings, Esq., of Lancaster.

During the year one of our number, Dr. James Dean, M. D., has been removed by death. Distinguished by rare scientific attainments and by amiable temper, high moral worth and correct judgment, we would here record our regret at his loss.

Respectfully submitted,

CHARLES BUNKER.  
DANIEL DENNY.  
WM. R. LAWRENCE.  
FRANCIS B. FAY.  
JACOB FISHER.  
THOMAS TUCKER.  
GARDNER BREWER.

October 12, 1858.

Dr. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, in account with FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer. Cr.

1857-8.		\$397 50	1857.		\$5,402 06
To cash paid W. R. Lawrence for land, . . .		12 00	Oct. 1,	By balance from old account, . . .	
for blanks, . . . . .		166 61			
for Trustees' expenses, . . . . .			1858.		
A. E. Boynton for stock purchased, labor, &c. (2 bills), . . .		916 55	April —,	By cash received of State Treasurer, . . .	3,000 00
J. Fisher (steward) for supplies, . . .		6,051 61	May 1,	of State Treasurer for land, . . .	397 50
for flour, groceries, soap, oil, &c., . . .			Sept. —,	of State Treasurer, . . .	3,000 00
purchased in Boston, per bills, . . .		835 27	Sept. —,	of A. E. Boynton, sales of	
for coal, . . . . .		991 09	Sept. —,	stock and produce, . . .	829 20
for salaries, exclusive of cooks . . .			Sept. —,	of A. E. Boynton, sales of	
and extra, . . . . .		3,883 61	Sept. —,	stock and produce, . . .	593 56
To balance to new account, . . . . .		395 34	Sept. —,	of B. K. Peirce, for sale stocks—	230 35
				ings and board of girls, . . .	
		\$13,652 67			\$13,652 67

Oct. 1, 1858. By balance, old account, . . . \$395 34

It may be proper to state, in this connection, that the appropriation made by the last legislature, about six months since, for the support of the Industrial School for the present year, was \$13,000 (thirteen thousand dollars). Six thousand dollars of said appropriation has been received from the State treasurer, as appears by the above account, leaving seven thousand dollars remaining in the State treasury, subject to further drafts; which sum, it is believed, will meet the further expenses for the year.

(Errors excepted.) FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer.

We hereby certify that we have examined the account of the Treasurer, and that we find the same correctly cast and vouched.

WM. R. LAWRENCE, }  
GARDNER BUEWEE, } Committee.

Boston, October 12, 1858.

DR. TRUSTEES OF INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL in account (Trust Fund) with FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer. Cr.

1857-8.	To cash paid for 10 shares Bank Stock held in name of Treasurer of Trustees, . . .	\$1,000 00	By cash received of J. Stedman, executor for legacy in will of Miss Lamb, . . .	\$1,000 00
	To balance carried to new account, . . .	1,240 00	By 10 shares Bank Stock purchased, . . .	1,000 00
			By dividend on above, April and October, 1857, . . .	70 00
			By dividend on above, April and October, 1858, . . .	70 00
			By donation from C. Gatton Pickman, Esq., . .	100 00
		<u>\$2,240 00</u>		<u>\$2,240 00</u>
			Oct. 1, 1858. By balance brought down, . . .	\$1,240 00

(Errors excepted,) FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer.

This is to certify that we have examined the above Trust Fund account of the Treasurer, and that we find the same correct, and duly vouched.

WM. R. LAWRENCE, }  
GARDNER BREWER, } Committee.

Boston, October 12, 1858.



## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School:—*

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor to present you the following statements of the expenses and condition of the school for the year ending October 1, 1858, together with the accompanying remarks.

Dr. STATEMENT of the Accounts of the Farm in connection with the INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, for the year ending October, 1858. Cr.

Valuation of stock, October 1, 1857,	\$1,070 00	Valuation of stock October 1, 1858, as per inventory,	\$1,078 00
of farming utensils,	454 00	of farming utensils, as per inventory,	447 50
of hay on hand,	327 00	of hay,	380 00
of roots for stock,	160 00	of corn fodder, and straw,	41 00
Paid for farming utensils in 1858,	10 00	of roots for stock,	50 00
for grain,	352 00	Stock sold in 1858,	397 65
for seeds and trees,	155 30	Hay and straw sold in 1858,	20 23
for miscellaneous expenses,	17 35	Milk sold in 1858,	22 63
for salary and labor,	163 07	Mauure sold in 1858,	10 80
	1,447 35	Received for keeping stock,	10 00
		for labor,	37 45
		from various sources,	94 80
		Value of labor for sustitition,	300 00
		of summer vegetables,	50 00
		of provisions supplied from farm,	00 28
		of milk,	388 80
		of roots for families,	25 00
		of squashes,	60 00
		300 bushels of potatoes,	150 00
		100 bushels of corn,	100 00
		28 bushels of rye,	28 00
		27 bushels of buckwheat,	21 60
		18 bushels of beans,	36 00
		Farm debtor to cash to balance,	256 33
	\$4,096 07		\$4,096 07
Previous indebtedness of farm,			
Balance against farm this year,			\$1,675 27
Expense of farm over income since its purchase,			266 33
			\$1,931 60

*Present valuation of Farming Utensils, October 1, 1858.*

1 family wagon, . . . . .	\$40 00
1 job wagon, . . . . .	6 00
1 farm wagon, . . . . .	50 00
1 ox cart, . . . . .	40 00
1 wheelbarrow, . . . . .	5 00
4 ploughs, . . . . .	30 00
1 horse-hoe, . . . . .	5 00
2 harrows, . . . . .	19 00
4 harnesses, . . . . .	60 00
18 shovels and spades, . . . . .	12 00
9 manure forks, . . . . .	11 00
9 hoes and hooks, . . . . .	3 00
3 sod hoes, . . . . .	1 50
3 iron bars, . . . . .	6 00
4 hay forks, . . . . .	2 00
6 scythes and snaths, . . . . .	5 00
2 picks, . . . . .	2 00
4 grain shovels, . . . . .	3 00
1 beetle, . . . . .	1 00
1 horse-rake, . . . . .	6 00
1 seed sower, . . . . .	8 00
1 jack, . . . . .	1 00
1 grain cradle, . . . . .	2 50
1 fanning mill, . . . . .	7 00
1 corn sheller, . . . . .	5 00
6 baskets, . . . . .	2 50
1 ox yoke, . . . . .	5 00
1 sleigh and robes, . . . . .	25 00
1 grindstone, . . . . .	6 00
3 draft chains, . . . . .	5 00
1 horse cart, . . . . .	50 00
2 horse sleds, . . . . .	16 00
8 axes, \$5; 9 rakes, \$2, . . . . .	7 00

---

 \$447 50
*Inventory of the present valuation of Stock, October 1, 1858.*

1 pair matched horses, . . . . .	\$350 00
1 pair oxen, . . . . .	140 00
13 cows, at \$35, . . . . .	455 00
1 bull, . . . . .	25 00
2 calves, . . . . .	20 00

3 hogs, at \$16,	. . . . .	\$48 00
6 shotes, . . . . .	. . . . .	40 00
		<hr/>
		\$1,078 00

*Inventory of Provisions, &c., on hand October 1, 1858, at the State  
Industrial School.*

85 tons of coal, (cost and freight.)	. . . . .	\$637 50
20 cords of wood,	. . . . .	60 00
26 barrels flour,	. . . . .	169 00
8 boxes soap, . . . . .	. . . . .	38 40
1 box corn starch,	. . . . .	1 50
40 gallons vinegar,	. . . . .	5 60
20 gallons oil, . . . . .	. . . . .	22 00
1 quintal fish,	. . . . .	3 75
$\frac{1}{2}$ bag salt, . . . . .	. . . . .	80
1 box tea, . . . . .	. . . . .	13 00
100 pairs shoes, . . . . .	. . . . .	80 00
2 barrels sugar,	. . . . .	40 00
2 barrels pickles,	. . . . .	4 00
6 bushels meal,	. . . . .	6 00
$1\frac{1}{2}$ barrels rice, . . . . .	. . . . .	8 00
16 gallons sirup,	. . . . .	6 40
100 pounds pork,	. . . . .	12 50
18 bushels beans,	. . . . .	36 00
Roots and squashes,	. . . . .	85 00
300 bushels potatoes, . . . . .	. . . . .	150 00
100 " corn,	. . . . .	100 00
28 " rye, . . . . .	. . . . .	28 00
27 " buckwheat,	. . . . .	21 60
3 pounds of yarn for socks,	. . . . .	4 25
180 new suits of outer and inner garments, at \$1.50,		270 00
188 pairs sale stockings on hand,	. . . . .	78 96
		<hr/>
		\$1,882 26





*Tabular Statement presenting the Condition of the School for the year 1857-8.*

Number in school October 1, 1857,	92
received to October, 1858,	22
present in school October, 1858,	95
largest number present during the year,	97
average for the year,	94
indentured during the year,	15
from the opening, (two years,)	17
received into school from the opening,	121
Of this number there are now in families,	17
with parents,	3
in lunatic hospital,	1
discharged for Rainsford Island,	2
escaped, (last year,)	2
deceased,	1
in school,	95
Received the present year from Suffolk County,	4
Middlesex County,	6
Worcester County,	7
Essex County,	3
Norfolk County,	1
Hampshire County,	1
Received from opening of school from Suffolk County,	29
Middlesex County,	21
Worcester County,	24
Essex County,	18
Norfolk County,	11
Hampshire County,	3
Bristol County,	8
Berkshire County,	3
Barnstable County,	2
Plymouth County,	1
Franklin County,	1
Number of American children from opening,	85
Irish,	24
English,	6
Scotch,	2
German,	2
French,	1
Italian,	1
One or both parents deceased, or separated,	85

Of the indentured girls, there are in Worcester County, . . .	9
Middlesex County, . . .	6
Franklin County, . . .	1
Lawrence, Kansas, . . .	1

There are obvious reasons for the omission of specific details as to the offences which occasioned the committal of these girls to the Industrial School. In but few instances does the warrant give the whole reason for their detention; but in nearly every case it may be safely said, as a neighboring editor remarked in reference to one inmate, they are "*well qualified* to enter."

The statistical report answers nearly every important question in reference to the material and economical history of the school during the past year. By the increase of numbers, and by the experience gained in previous years, the current expenses, *per capita*, have been considerably reduced. Every article of apparel, except shawls and shoes have, this year, been made by the girls. Whatever may be the particular service upon which a girl shall hereafter enter, each one, in her turn, shares in every form of housework, and if permitted to remain a suitable period in the school, will be familiar with all the details of domestic economy, from the care of the kitchen to the making of her own dresses. The opportunities for remunerating labor, in the case of girls, are much more limited than with boys. Almost the only readily opened door from the institution is house service. All the girls that we have indentured, with the exception of several of the younger children who have been adopted into families, have entered upon this form of labor.

There must necessarily be those, in such a company as we have, who are better adapted to some other form of labor than to house service, or who are shut out from it by some disease or by physical disability. The hope of saving a woman to the State may depend in some instances, for its fulfilment, upon the position and form of industry chosen for the girl.

There are at the present moment in the institution several peculiarly adapted, by taste and facility of execution, to be seamstresses, and a few that are remarkably ambitious in their studies, and endowed with marked aptitude for teaching. To

meet this variety of development, to secure wholesome positions for these children, and to watch over them with a parental care in the situations obtained for them, must devolve a great amount of labor upon some person. It is for you, gentlemen, to consider this important question, and to decide whether it should be placed in the hands of an individual, or be committed, as in France, to the gratuitous services of a somewhat informal association, called the "paternal society," having its members in all the principal cities and towns, whose office is to secure places for apprentices, and to watch over their interests both during their minority and after they commence life for themselves. A noble work this would be, and one that any Christian man or woman would be honored and abundantly rewarded in undertaking.

Our record of health is remarkable, when we consider the diseased condition in which many of the girls are brought to us; we have had but little serious sickness, and during the two years of our existence, but one has been removed by death. A colored girl of fourteen years of age, after a lingering consumption, in which she received the constant attention of her companions—affording them a new and powerful discipline—was carried by them to the grave, and became the first occupant of our cemetery.

The table of statistics shows that during the whole year we have exceeded our accommodations in the number of girls admitted, still we have been forced to refuse almost daily applications from commissioners and persons interested in the cases of criminal children. Many of these applications have been of a very pressing character and often urged by a personal visit to the school. The house of correction, or the fatal street, in a large number of instances has become the alternative of a reluctant refusal at our hands.

One commissioner, who was delayed but a few weeks awaiting a vacancy, wrote when this occurred:—"I have delayed answering your letter, because, a few weeks since, there were three applications for places in your institution, and I was in hopes to find one, at least, for their good, whom I might send to you; but, unfortunately for them, I have failed to do it. One of the three is in the house of correction, one has left the city, and the whereabouts of the other I have not been able to



find. I hope our general court may have it put into their hearts and heads, too, to enlarge your buildings and furnish accommodations for the largest number of these unfortunate girls." As an illustration of the class of girls seeking a refuge and a place of reformation in our school and turned aside for lack of room, we introduce an extract from one of the great number of letters of the same description received during the year. "I write to know if you will admit a young girl to the industrial school. She is about twelve years old, has no parents; will not submit to the authority of her brother with whom she now lives; has no regard for truth, and is addicted to pilfering. She spends most of her time in the streets, corrupting her companions." One gentleman of high social and official standing in our community, whose profession brings him constantly in contact with both juvenile and adult criminals, in his great zeal to secure the reformation of a girl that had awakened his benevolent interest, proposed to furnish a room in an attic of one of the houses, if accommodation could in this way be secured for her. In this case the experiment of placing the girl in a private family had first been tried, but a habit of pilfering rendered her removal necessary.

A member of the last legislature wrote to us in May:—"There is a girl (Irish) near my house named Rosa. She is twelve years old; her mother is dead, and she with her little brother eight years old, keep house for her father when he is at home. He has lost all respect for himself or his children, through the influence of liquor; and it is not saying too much, when I say they live worse than hogs. The children are poison dirty for the want of clothes and comfortable living. She is intelligent, more than commonly good looking and attractive in her appearance. I have the utmost confidence that under the instruction of the industrial school, Rosa will grow up and be a credit to her sex, but if left to her present prospect must certainly be ruined."

We are not unmindful of the fact that generous provisions for paupers naturally increase the demand for public charity, and that the thoughtful benevolence of the State in behalf of exposed and criminal girls may be expanded to an undue extent, and tend to relieve families from the burden and training of children, who are in circumstances adequate to

enable them to meet their parental obligations. To this it may be answered :—

1. That while the terrible “social evil,” as it is called, fills the streets of our larger cities with a corrupting vice, and our houses of correction with young women, the State, as a matter both of economy and benevolence, will look patiently upon the occasional impositions to which it is subjected by unnatural parents, in its efforts to cut off the supplies to this flood of corruption by the reformation of exposed childhood.

2. The defence of the charity and treasury of the State rests in the hands of the commissioners under the “Act.” They are made acquainted with all the facts in each case, and have every opportunity to learn if the friends of the child are seeking to obtain a relief from a burden that they ought to bear and would assume without fatal injury to the child, if the school did not exist ; or if she is in the high road to crime and ruin. Perhaps if the probate judges were the only commissioners, and the process of committing a child were thus rendered a little more difficult, only the most pressing cases, in which manifest necessities urged to considerable exertion, would be presented for examination. Certainly none but those who have been criminal in their conduct, (but still children,) or those in whom the criminal tendency is unmistakably manifested ought, in the present limited state of our accommodations, to be sent to us. And of this class, as we have only room for a certain number, and a choice must necessarily be made from a multitude of applicants, a discrimination based upon natural talent, peculiar exposure, or tender youth may be properly made. Those certainly promise to afford the largest returns who are the youngest and the farthest removed from mental weakness and idiocy.

3. It should not be forgotten in considering this question of expense, that if the commissioners are faithful in the discharge of their duty, the prevention of a proper subject for our training from entering the school will not be a saving of so much outlay upon the part of the State. If these children are already, or presumptively will be, criminals, they will certainly burden and heavily tax the community in other forms, and become the occupants of jails or poor-houses. As to the comparative cheapness or wisdom of providing for their restoration to good

society, over their detention for crimes or for abject poverty, no one can, for a moment, hesitate in his opinion. An officer in bringing one girl from Newburyport, referred to another case that had come under his professional supervision. A girl only fourteen years old, without proper guardians, had fallen upon the street. She was arrested for night-walking and sentenced for six months to the house of correction—not long enough, even if there were virtue in penitentiary discipline, to secure reformation, but sufficiently long to blast the character and confirm for life the terrible course of sin. In only a fortnight after the expiration of her sentence, this girl (a child still) was arrested for the same offence and sentenced for the same period to the same jail. Who can feel any surprise at this? What other door opened before this girl but that of the house of death or the prison?

4. Some effectual and humane law may yet be established by the legislature, by which a portion or all of the expense of supporting an inmate may be obtained from parents or from the cities and towns in which they reside. We are receiving a small sum from this source at the present time; and there can be but little doubt but that others ought to aid in the same manner.

5. In our own case, without any additional expense for superintendency; with a diminished outlay for assistants, as we shall be able to supply, in part, the officers of new houses from the girls that we have trained, and in houses of much cheaper construction, we could undertake safely the care of twice our present number.

As to the positive results of our efforts thus far we would speak modestly. Personal reformation is a serious and slow work. Our labor will be hereafter exposed to a stern trial, and it remains for time to show how permanent are the impressions that we are now making upon the hearts and lives of these children. Certainly all philosophy and experience are in our favor. If we may rely upon the unanimous judgment of those who have looked in upon us, in our daily labors and our Sabbath services, the external improvement and the mental and moral advancement of the children have equalled every reasonable expectation.



In order to distribute as widely as possible the benefits of our school, we have indentured our girls, sometimes before, in our judgment, their new habits were so far confirmed as to become a sure defence in their subsequent trials. The great demand is for the older girls, whose strength and experience will enable them to render more service in the kitchen and wash-room. We have been unable to secure for them an average of more than a years' training under our discipline. At the "Rough House," in Germany, girls are retained an average of five years; and in most cases the longer the period that they remain under the regular and decided discipline of the school the stronger the probability of a permanent reformation. The unhappy habits of these girls have become confirmed; their moral powers weakened by yielding to temptation and strong passions have been developed. Through the lack of proper culture they are wilful, impertinent, and without reverence. The larger number of this class, with us, have come from the factory, having scarcely felt any of the restraints of home. Familiarity with the rudest of the opposite sex, and habits of daily levity and carelessness have gone far to overshadow all the instinctive modesty of a woman.

We *commence* the work of reformation, and in the regular system of the school they gradually obtain a self-control and assume better habits. When these girls are too early placed in families, especially with those unaccustomed to servants and unacquainted with the weaknesses with which these girls have been contending, expecting and demanding too much, they quite naturally become impatient at the thoughtlessness, lack of responsibility and want of reverence which they exhibit. The girl, on her part, loses her confidence in her new resolutions and her returning self-respect, and is liable to fall into the old habits again. If it could always be remembered that these girls are moral invalids; that they need constant and kind training and continual encouraging to strengthen them in their newly developed abilities, a valuable servant will in the end be secured, and a soul may be saved.

An involuntary expression is sometimes quite suggestive. The Farmer's wife requested that one of the girls might be permitted to amuse the baby for a short time. "J——," said the Matron, "you may go." With an expression of mingled



wonder and joy, she replied: "Do you say that *I* may go? Will you trust me? How did you happen to think of me?" There were reasons enough in her previous conduct to account for the surprise. But what an effect upon this girl this confidence produced. The baby probably was never better cared for, and a beam of sunshine was thrown into the heart of a girl whose fierce tempers had almost destroyed her own self-confidence. The same result followed a proposition of one of the Trustees that, for a considerable period without a reprimand, she should receive from him a present. It seemed to her like undertaking an impossibility. But with a serious resolution she commenced the task. With all her zeal she required constant encouragement and forbearance, but the end was gained. The present was very generous. It impressed her at once as too large a remuneration for the service rendered. "She did not deserve it," she said. "The other girls were better than she was." But the effect upon herself was striking. "How careful I must be now," she said; "for how ashamed I should be to see Mr. F—— if I do wrong again." Perhaps a more uncomfortable or ungovernable temper never tried a matron's patience or piety; but in this case the improvement has been remarkable: from being a subject of constant discipline she is gradually emerging into a regular and quiet order of life. Do we expect too much in hoping that families will share with us in this work, and while we, with much painstaking, are aiding an hundred at once to overcome their evil tempers, that they will assist with persevering hopefulness in consummating the work, in the case of the particular child that falls into their hands? We have thus far been peculiarly successful in the homes provided for our inmates, and in nearly every instance there has been reciprocal satisfaction on the part of those who have received the girls.

The history of many of these children both before and during their connection with the school, if it could be written, would afford a powerful argument in favor of the enlargement of our capacity for continuing this work of redemption. In the case of one inmate, those that knew the family and the previous habits of the girl, thought she should not have been sent to us, on account of her peculiarly degraded condition. She was ignorant, impure and diseased. In a good farmer's family,

where we know from personal observation that she is entirely meeting the expectation of her employers, she says of herself in a late letter: "I write to you these few lines to let you know how I like my new home that you got for me. Mr. Peirce, I can never pay you for the trouble that I have made you while I was in the school. I suppose you would like to know about my health. I think I have got my health since I came here, for I have not had one sick day. They have a beautiful farm here. Their little girl and I have such nice times together. She is a very good little girl. You and Mrs. Peirce must come and see me as soon as you can, for I should like to see you very much."

In addition to the labor of the kitchen and wash-room, and the continued mending and making of their own dresses, the girls have been busily employed in knitting. As will be seen by the tabular statement their industry in this form has been turned to some profit. For special diligence in this work, a small pecuniary consideration, to be expended upon such articles of dress or pleasure as we might not feel justified in purchasing for them, was allowed by the Trustees. Their zeal was greatly roused; they rarely dropped their knitting in their seasons of recreation, and even intruded upon the hours of rest, sitting in the darkness of their rooms, while they were obliged to count every stitch to preserve the proper proportions in their work. We were actually forced, in one family, to interpose authority to prevent labor when sleep or play were indispensable. In another family, simply to surprise the Matron and Superintendent with the amount of work performed, the same encroachment was made upon the time given them for recreation.

This naturally suggests the inquiry often made: What system of rewards and grades have you, to discriminate and acknowledge good behavior? Grades we have none, save those naturally established by character. The good and obedient child is "known and read" of all; and it needs no formal lower grade to mark the place of the passionate and disobedient one. There are no artificial grades in the social circle where they are soon to go, and it has been our effort to conform as far as possible to the character of a family; to have just as little staging, which must be removed when the children leave us, as possible. We have supposed that too many of these artificial

restraints and aids weakened the moral power of the child, and that missing their accustomed pressure when they go out from the school, they would be more likely to fail in the hour of trial. The approbation and affection of the officers, and the approval of their own hearts have become, in most instances, the richest rewards. The lesson has been inculcated in almost every form; that the obedience and faithfulness which result from necessity have little virtue in them; that to do right for reward is a small and low ambition, and that it is more blessed to give than to receive. In the several families misconduct is noted by checks which, by a well-understood arithmetic, modify the diet and abridge the social pleasures of the child. Obedience and general good conduct secure at the end of the month a walk, or ride or some special expression of approbation; but this is confined to the particular family. Any general system of grades, depending upon the estimation which a number of persons have of good and bad conduct is exposed to injustice. One matron or assistant may have a very different standard of excellence and more elastic patience and hopefulness; and none are more sensitive to the appearance even of injustice than these girls, neither is there any thing more depressing than the conviction that they are disgraced in their own judgment, unreasonably.

The conviction grows stronger in our minds of the safety and even expediency of having older and younger girls together in the same family, rather than to have them classified by age. It is rarely the *older* girl simply that corrupts the younger, but it is the decidedly and persistently *bad* girl, whether old or young, that spreads a dreadful leaven in the company. The young children that come to us, for the most part, have little to learn of evil, but the personal experience of it, and there does not seem to be an inclination with the older inmates to make them the confidants of their sad lives. We have found one of the most impressive appeals to the older girls to be based upon the effect of their example and words upon the children. In a number of instances they have chosen one of the younger girls to watch over, and it is quite affecting to notice the sensitive anxiety with which they mark the conduct and reprove the least semblance of wrong. Among this class (the older girls) are some of great promise, and there are several that



we should not hesitate to employ as teachers or as assistants in the kitchen, in a new house, and over a company of girls with whom they have not been so intimately associated, as the families in which they have been trained. A——, to whose peculiar religious development we referred in our last report, has continued to exhibit the same gentle and pious traits of character, growing in knowledge, and silently, like the elements of nature, but powerfully, influencing for their good, the other members of the family. In the opening of the summer she wrote a note to me, giving marked evidence of improvement both in penmanship and in punctuation and in maturity of expression. Its simple but sincere sentences will be read with pleasure :—

“DEAR SIR,—Another spring has passed away never to return. It has been a pleasant spring to me. I love to see the trees and grass look so green, and to see the flowers bloom. They all seem to tell me how good the Giver of them is. How many blessings God is bestowing upon me. I have health while many are pining away ; and the use of my limbs and eye-sight, while many are deprived of them. What has God not given for our comfort. He has even sent His only Son, that I, through him might be saved. In the hour of temptation, what a blessed privilege to look to him for strength. I find it easier every day to resist temptation. I do not have the wicked thoughts that I used to have—they all seem to have left me. I am glad some of my sisters are trying to love the Saviour. I wish all of them would. What a pleasant thing it would be if they would. About three months after I came here, you read a story to us, one Sunday, about a young lady who neglected coming to Christ, and at last was taken sick and died. It showed me then what danger I was in. I felt then that I was a sinner, and if death should come to me, I was not prepared to die. When I came home, I read the blessed invitation to sinners—“ Come unto me all ye that labor and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.” That same day I gave my heart to God. I relied upon his blessed promises, and found peace with him before I closed my eyes that night.

‘ Sweet the moments rich in blessing,  
Which before the cross I spend,  
Life and health and peace possessing  
From the sinner’s dying friend.’

A——.”

In a letter to her own mother, which she has just handed to me to be sent to the post office, she says :—

“ I was very glad to hear from you. You told me in the letter not to be unhappy, for my time would be up next spring. Excuse me for taking the



liberty to correct you. I shall be seventeen instead of eighteen next June. I wish it was longer. I shall be very sorry when my time comes to leave. It is a very pleasant place here. It is almost like a paradise to me. Here are but few temptations; but when I go out into the world I shall find many; and then I shall have to struggle hard to resist them. But I have one to whom I may look for help; it is Jesus. He is my all in all. Here I am learning to resist. I am learning to live a happy and a useful life; but above all, a life devoted to Christ."

The natural inquiry is, why do you retain a girl giving such strong evidence of a radical reformation. Our answer is that she has been detained on account of her deficiencies in education and household duties. When she came, she could not write and was hardly able to read. She was utterly unacquainted with domestic labor, and was therefore unfitted to be a house servant. We have, besides this, awaited a providential opening in some family where the peculiar graces of her character would be appreciated, and where her quiet goodness might have a favorable field for its exercise. We have also retained her for the remarkable influence which she exerts over her companions. She is in the highest sense, a *home missionary*. No member of the family questions her sincerity or piety; and on Sunday, the room in which she holds her little meeting, is usually well filled. Let it be recollected that this child was taken from the streets, under a criminal accusation; came to us morose and sullen; so unreconciled to her new home, as to attempt an escape, and you have a measure of the power for good exercised over exposed children by the institution which you are faithfully fostering.

You will recollect, gentlemen, the Irish girl, whose intelligent face and pleasant address at once arrest the spectator. You remember a history, which it will be the desire of her life to forget, and her successful attempt last year to lead away to the streets of Boston, two of her companions. They remained but a few moments there, however, before provision was made for their return. From that time a very gradual but very perceptible change has been seen in F——. Sometime since she wrote me a letter, an extract from which will show the working of a very different mind from A——'s under the same influences:—

"I have just been telling mother, that I shall dread to leave this peaceful harbor to go out upon the stormy ocean of life; because of all seas that is the

most tempestuous. But I will not worry about troubles before they come. I have been here nearly a year, and yet how short the time seems. When I first came here, it seemed as if the time would not go quick enough, but now I am afraid it will go too quickly. I have but about one year more to stay, and a good deal to do in that time. It seems a short time to do what I wish, but I think I can do it. What I wish to do is to get learning sufficient to teach. I had rather do so while I am here; because if I do not, I shall have to learn some kind of a trade, and that would put me back two or three years. I suppose I should learn a trade, because I do not like housework very well. But more particularly do I dread that the time will be too short to put my resolutions to the test. I am afraid if I leave here so soon, they will not last. But I will pray to God to help me and to give me strength to bear the trial. O, it is so hard, sometimes, when somebody speaks cross to me, to keep back the angry reply that is on my lips. But I just say, Lord Jesus help me, and all the angry feeling goes away and I could kiss the person with a good will. There is a change in me. I feel it, though I do not know as there is any outward difference. Perhaps you will want to know how I came to think of these things. Well, first I thought of my influence over these girls, though I did not try to use it either way; still I could not but feel that it was in the wrong. Then I thought of my duty to God for all his kindness to me in bringing me here to this place of rest. First, I wished to do right for the sake of example, but now I want to do right, because it is right and pleasing to God, who has been so kind to me. I love to hear the sound of the Chapel bell, and long for Sunday to come; it is so pleasant to hear the Scriptures read and expounded. Mr. — need not have been afraid that I should not appreciate your sermons. \* \* \* I was angry a few days ago, and in the evening Miss W—— came in and talked to me about it. After she went out I began to cry, when I thought how good God had been to me and how ungrateful I was to him. As I sat there in my room crying, a thought came into my mind, which I think God himself must have sent there. In one of our reading books is a story about a little boy that was on board of a ship with his father, and while his father was down in the cabin, he got up upon the top of the mast and could not get down. When his father came up and saw him there he was very much frightened, but he called for a gun and told the boy to jump into the sea, or he would fire at him. The boy jumped and was saved. He was received by his fond father, and they both fell down upon their knees and thanked God. Now, I felt that it was just the same with my Heavenly Father and me; for although I had done wrong, he was willing to forgive me, if I was only sorry and would come to him to be forgiven. As I thought of that, I did go to him in prayer and was forgiven. The boy's father seemed almost to have forgotten his fault in the happiness of his heart in having his son returned to him again; and it seemed almost the same to me with my Heavenly Father after I had asked him to forgive me.

"I love my mother (the Matron) and it seems as if I could not bear the thought of leaving her; and Miss W——, (Assistant-Matron,) she is so good, I cannot help loving her. I hope I shall not weary you with all this talk, though I am afraid it will. From your young friend F——."

This year there has been but one attempt even, to escape from the school, and, singularly enough, this was by a girl who was locked into her room, securely as it was supposed, for an act of theft. A singular and suggestive case is that of the child referred to. She was sent to us for a strange theft,—all the movable furniture of a house,—is usually truthful, obedient, and diligent to work: but in connection with physical irregularities, has attacks of this strange mania to steal. The articles taken afford her no personal comfort, and are usually hidden away in inaccessible places. We have other cases somewhat similar; indeed, in almost every instance where criminal or indelicate conduct has been exhibited by young children, an insidious disease, bodily irregularities, or maniacal tendencies are readily discovered. Regular diet and life, returning health, moral discipline and increase in age, in many of these cases will work a cure. A few may become confirmed lunatics and require the treatment of the hospital.

Our inmates are certainly held by the bond of affection, and a new sense of obligation. There is no manifestation of irksomeness under restraint, and the utmost indulgence of freedom, within the limits of our jurisdiction, is allowed them. For good conduct, long walks, picnics in the adjoining groves, or visits to the village are permitted. The illness or affliction of their matrons calls out the sincerest sympathy; and during the sickness of the Superintendent, the flowers that were sent, from time to time, to enliven the sick room, and the touching expression of interest when, still an invalid, he ventured in at the chapel service, gave evidence that a tie stronger than physical restraints bound the children to their present homes.

After more than two years of earnest and self-sacrificing effort, Mrs. Carpenter, our Senior Matron, has felt it to be her duty to assume another relation to the education of the girls of our State. With an elevated standard of success, a long experience in teaching, a calm self-reliance, an unyielding purpose, a strong religious faith, eminently fruitful in expedients, and with a true mother's heart, Mrs. Carpenter has left a permanent impression upon the institution, and accomplished a work for her particular family, the value of which time alone cannot afford a measure. She leaves us with our sincere wishes for her highest success, and with congratulations for those who



have secured her services. We are happy to feel assured that a successor has been found to enter upon her labors, and to carry forward the great work that she has commenced, in the same spirit, and in humble reliance upon the same Divine aid. With three somewhat independent sovereignties, which our families constitute, there has been a delightful harmony through the year. Each matron is expected, under the general rules, to accomplish the great end of our institution, in her own way ; and it is interesting to see how, by different processes and with varying details, the same results are attained. The wholesome competition incident to our plan as to economy and improvement, keeps the institution in a state of activity and progress, as well as secures a careful use of the public provisions.

To the Heavenly Parent, by whose providence and grace we have so happily reached this stage in our history, and upon whose promised aid is based all our expectations in the future, we would humbly offer our devout thanksgivings. The religious state of the school has been encouraging. The services on the Sabbath, and at the morning chapel devotions are marked by a peculiar reverence and tenderness ; a moral sensibility has been developed, and in some instances, a well-attested religious character appears to be established.

It only remains for me, gentlemen, to express my gratitude to you for the uniform kindness and support which I have received at your hands, both in health and in sickness, during the year.

Respectfully submitted,

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE.



At the suggestion of the Chairman of the Joint Special Committee of the legislature upon the public charitable institutions, the following paper, prepared by the Superintendent for a convention of the managers of reformatory institutions, which was to have been held during last May, in New York, has been appended to his report.

*A consideration of the advantages of the Separate and Family, over the United and Penitentiary, System, in Juvenile Reformatories.*

1. In the discussion of questions relating to the best system of discipline or architectural plans in an establishment for the reformation of juvenile offenders, it should be understood that in the advocacy of a supposed improvement there is no real or intended disparagement of any existing plan. With all the unfavorable circumstances attending the trial of this interesting experiment, the percentage of reformation has been remarkable, and has afforded an ample compensation for the large outlays of money and the generous gratuities of personal services on the part of trustees and managers. Neither would an advocate of progress necessarily consider it expedient, when a considerable amount of money had been invested in buildings, and an elaborate system was in the course of successful experiment, to abruptly introduce a radical change. But the question presents itself, rather, in this form: In the establishment of new institutions, shall we continue to construct our buildings after the old models, and pursue the old form of discipline, or are there any improvements which a sound philosophy or successful experiments suggest and justify? It should never be forgotten that, after all, the best system of discipline is the embodied good sense and moral power of a parent, matron or superintendent: that a constructive, harmonizing and powerful influence in a presiding mind will conquer all difficulties and secure its predetermined results; while the lack of this cannot be compensated by the happiest material arrangements. A wise and pious parent, with God's blessing, may save his child in the heart of a vicious city, and a weak, indulgent, careless parent, may

follow his child to the grave of sin from the most quiet country home.

2. There are two prominent arguments in favor of the united system, combining both sexes under the same roof and government, that arrest the attention immediately upon the consideration of this question. The first may be called the *providential* argument. The sexes were created to live together, both as children and adults, and to exercise in every age mutual and wholesome influences over each other. There are services that each may legitimately render to the other, and the lack of the society of either sex, under proper restraints, may be the occasion of serious mental and moral loss to the other. In the ordinary condition of youthful character, under the eyes of parents or judicious teachers, the presence and society of the opposite sex, by an early and innocent familiarity, may defend both from gross and impure affections and imaginings. But the children committed to these institutions are many of them precociously mature, corrupt in their habits and familiar with social crime. They cannot innocently associate together; their presence and society, mutually, inflame morbid appetites, and suggest old habits and crimes from the practise and even recollection of which we seek, as far as possible, to withdraw them. Indeed the force of this providential argument is destroyed by the extreme care exhibited in all united institutions, to secure an absolute separation, even from the sight of each other. There certainly can be no family or social benefit arising from the simple fact, that in an adjoining wing of the building is a class of girls as unfortunate or depraved as themselves, or that in the gallery overhead, during public worship, secluded like Jewish women in a synagogue, they are listening to the same services.

3. The second, and by far the strongest argument is the *economic*. It is so much cheaper, it is urged, to have both sexes in the same inclosure, that extraordinary advantage alone, can justify their separation.

The buildings and external walls, being connected together will afford a considerable saving in materials and cost of construction. One set of public offices only will be required; one chapel; one system of water and heating pipes; one superintendent and chaplain, and one board of managers can supervise the united institution. There can be a profitable interchange of

labors; the girls attending to the house-work and sewing, the boys to the farm and trades, and meeting the requisitions for male assistance in the female department. For a moment let us consider these points, not exactly in the order they are mentioned above, but all in their places. It is by no means indispensable that there should be two boards of management for separate reformatories where they are located in the same portion of the State. One board might with much propriety and mutual benefit, if willing to devote adequate time to the responsible work, supervise and secure a correspondence and harmony between the two establishments. But as this work is in nearly every case voluntary, costing the State only the incident expenses of travel, this consideration can have but small weight. If not too far apart, one chaplain, with such voluntary service as can be readily commanded might meet the principal requisitions of the schools, the superintendents conducting, at least a portion of the time, and profitably, the daily devotions. The proper discipline for the two sexes is so different; their temptations, their future condition in society, their habits, tempers, diseases, are so varied that no ordinary man combines such a fruitfulness of resources as to enable him to turn readily from one to the other and to meet the almost infinitely diversified demands upon his time and thoughts. In many respects a different kind of man, in person, temperament, and address, will succeed best as superintendent with the two sexes. As to the economical interchange of labor, the girls, it is said, could attend to the beds and to washing, making and mending clothes. All excepting the making of the beds, they could perform as well, when separated a few miles from each other. But what do we find to be the fact in reference to this matter? In the Reform School for Boys at Westborough, there are so many little fellows who cannot be otherwise employed, that without this sewing and house-work they must be idle a portion of the time, unless some new form of industry can be secured, adapted to their tender age, or their hours of study be increased beyond what has been considered advisable. We have attempted in vain to secure a portion of their sewing for our girls, and we feel the force of the reason forbidding their granting our request. Indeed they are in a condition to take in profitably sewing of certain descriptions, themselves, if it could be obtained. We



have made a pleasant arrangement, by which the boys manufacture the shoes for the girls, and receive in remuneration for their work stockings knit by our families. A distance of a few miles would offer no serious obstacle to the interchange of industry. The over-shadowing difficulty of both institutions is to obtain suitable, remunerating employment for both boys and girls. The washing being so largely performed by machinery the boys lose no manliness in its execution, while the performance of this labor for them by the girls, of the classes found in reform schools, might be open to the same objection urged against their holding social relation with each other in the same building.

4. But the great compensation set over against any advantage gained in economy is the fact, that wherever there is a union of the sexes in the same institution both are subjected to rigid and unnatural restraints that otherwise would not be required. There must be a constant surveillance, and the out-of-doors exercise must be confined to a limited space. The voluntary movements of the boys and girls outside of the school, permitted for the trial of their integrity must be circumscribed. The indulgence granted upon holidays will be restricted; in short, at every salient point of culture and discipline, the presence of the opposite sex, of the same class, must operate as an irksome restraint upon the innocent and almost indispensable gratifications of the other.

5. A union of the sexes necessarily requires the penitentiary discipline—the cell, the lock, the wall. Just in so far, as by these appliances voluntary action is limited, just in so far the great work of reformation is hindered. Without trial there can be no positive character. How difficult to form an opinion of the probable course of a child, when the world is before him, and he is separated from it by the door that he can at any moment open, from the habits of the same youth when continually followed by an officer and constantly reminded of his duty by the ringing of the inevitable keys. The greater freedom of will and action that can safely be allowed, the more numerous the occasions for an undisguised exhibition of the real character, the more readily the proper antidotes to evil can be applied and the more positively can be the future disposition and probable success be predicated. Our refuges only rise above houses of correction



in proportion to the elasticity of their discipline and the physical liberty allowed. Whatever tends, like the union of the sexes, to limit these, sinks the reform school into the jail and exposes it to the same liability to ill success in the work of reformation of character.

6. The experiment of united institutions has not been satisfactory to managers and superintendents. By notes left in the chapel, in the rooms and halls, by signs and by actual communication, improper intercourse has occurred even under the very strict surveillance that has been exercised. Miss Carpenter, of Bristol, England, whose published volumes were among the first and richest contributions to reformatory literature, now generously exercising the superintendency of an industrial and reform school for girls in the vicinity of her residence, in which at first both sexes were gathered, says, in a private letter referring to her published volumes: "The only point on which I have changed my opinion is, as to the expediency of allowing any connection or intercourse between boys and girls of this class. While still holding the importance of a mutual and well-regulated communication between the young of both sexes in ordinary schools, and having tried the experiment with these children at Kingswood, I believe that the passions of these poor children have become so diseased and prematurely developed that the reformatory action cannot be properly carried on without an entire separation." In a published tract, also from the same hand, giving the history of the Kingswood school, she says: "It was determined by its founders, Russell Scott, Esq., and Mrs. Carpenter, to try the experiment which has been successfully carried on in many continental schools of receiving boys and girls into the same establishment, the size of the premises appearing likely to allow needful separation. The difficulties, however, which constantly arose, and which at last appeared insurmountable, made them after a time, decline repeated applications to admit additional girls;" and finally resulted in the establishment of a separate institution.

7. The hope of rescuing the class of girls that usually find a refuge in these institutions, so far as human measures are concerned, is based upon their absolute separation from their peculiar temptations, and every thing calculated to remind them of a former life, until their dormant self-respect is awakened,

higher and purer ideas of life excited and conscience quickened by the knowledge of the law of God. It is just the period when the thoughtless girl begins to take upon herself the attributes of the woman ; and if at this critical hour untoward influences can be avoided, habits of thought and industry formed, and the powerful forces of religion be brought down upon the heart, there is good reason to expect the happiest results. The close relation of individuals of the other sex, of the same age, acquainted with the same scenes and constantly seeking to renew by significant signs and furtive glances old associations, must peril this delicate process. By a kind of instinct, children in the same institution, although they do not associate intimately together, come to an acquaintance with each other ; and the knowledge of the mutual connection of the two sexes with an institution of this character, will not have a favorable influence upon them, in their possible meetings, when they return to society. A mutual loss of self-respect might be the occasion of the renewal of temptation, and a return to a life of crime. Neither would the previous acquaintance of boys and girls, taken from the streets of the city, and brought into the same locality aid in securing an early forgetfulness of the past, and the introduction of a new mental and moral life.

8. The anxiety in reference to the supposed expensiveness of the separate and family system is based upon the present style of architecture prevalent in the construction of our reformatories. They are elaborate prisons, spanned indeed by a rainbow name, to save the child from the ignominy of the jail. To construct such edifices an immense fund is required at starting, and to sustain them large current supplies are requisite. Why may we not begin simpler, and in a humbler structure ? Why may not the architecture be as quiet and cheap as the average dwelling-houses of persons in moderate circumstances, having no other internal conveniences than houses of this class and subjecting the inmates to the ordinary personal inconveniences which they will meet when they enter the families where they may be indentured ? In the case of the majority of the English institutions, the commencement was very small ; an old dwelling or school, but slightly changed in its original construction, is made to open its doors for the first inmates, and gradually, as the experiment justifies the wisdom of the trial,

new, but exceedingly simple and humble buildings rise around the parent house. It is considered quite indispensable that the inmates of these institutions should be subjected to much the same style of life that they will meet in the homes of which they are hereafter to be the occupants, and enjoy no privileges above the average of the community, nor give color to the natural objection of the honest, poor tax-payer, that the criminal children of dissolute parents are better provided for than the inmates of his own virtuous, but somewhat circumscribed home. Five or six thousand dollars might easily be made to provide ample and permanent accommodations of this character for thirty boys or girls. Twelve such homes would cost but about sixty thousand dollars. The cooking apparatus would be the simple family structure; the economical stove in the place of the wasteful range. Three officers, at most, would be required in each house, whose study would be only the solution of the problem of the thirty with whom they daily lived, and labored; and they could more readily and successfully manage their charge, win their affections and mould them into harmony, than to attempt to accomplish their proportion of the same result upon three hundred and sixty. Over this village with its simple chapel, one superintendent, who might also be chaplain, with an assistant, might comfortably preside. In each house, or in the united school and workshop, the same officers should have charge of the industry, education and discipline of their particular charge. Under the force of this family bond no other guard would be required than the presence of superiors, the appeal to the sensibilities and sense of honor and the knowledge that the magistracy of the State stood ready to enforce a return in the case of those that attempted a dishonorable escape. Gradually the most generous confidence can be granted, and the inmates will feel no more incumbering restraint upon their movements than the children of a family, or of a school. If a personal illustration may be permitted, we might say that this result has already been reached with us. Although we began with nearly an hundred, and therefore could not make use of the powerful public sentiment which at the present exists in each house, and at once restrains and moulds every new comer, as she enters the family circle, but were obliged to harmonize in each house, at once, more than thirty discordant

minds, and control that number of almost lawless girls; still we have reached this point of success, that for the current year there has been no attempt to run away,\* and a marked and wonderful change for the better has manifested itself in nearly every instance. The divisions upon the lawn allotted to the families for exercise, bounded by simple paths, are rarely transgressed, and there is, probably, as little sense of confinement as is felt by any child in a family. The woods are scoured for flowers, berries and ever-green dressing for the chapel, under the attendance of one assistant, and as often with no attendant. In the cases that seemed to be the most hopeless, on account of actual progress in crime, where there is any strength of purpose, the most satisfactory results have appeared. The old life comes to be regarded with horror and detestation, and a noble ambition to be a woman in the highest sense of the word, and to fulfil a noble woman's mission has inspired the heart and aroused the energies of girls, who came to us with their robes of purity trailing in the dust.

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE.

\* Since this date there has been one.



## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :—*

GENTLEMEN,—In presenting a second report on the sanatory condition of the institution, it gives me pleasure to say that for the past year, there has been comparative freedom from serious epidemic disease, and although many cases of a zymotic character have been met with, also some severe cases of typhoid type, still all have recovered, no death having occurred for the two years, with exception of the case of Susan Randolph.

In this case, the seeds of an incurable disease were firmly implanted in the system, at the time she became a member of the institution; and although every exertion was used to stay its progress, and every care and attention bestowed that could relieve or mitigate her sufferings, still the disease steadily advanced, and finally terminated fatally on the sixteenth of September.

The plain but nourishing diet, the regular and correct habits, together with the renovating influence of exercise in the open air, have produced a marked improvement in the physical condition of many of the inmates, and in time will partially if not wholly overcome that strong tendency to disease, which existed either as hereditary predisposition, or as a result of vicious habits. And as there must ever exist a close and intimate relation between the condition of the body, and the state of the mind, and each is influenced by the condition of the other, we may hope a corresponding improvement, both mental and moral.

And among the most efficient promoters of such a result, I rank as the most important, free exercise in the open air. For observation and science both teach us, that many of the pecu-

liabilities and disabilities of the parents are transmitted to their descendants, and this liability can only be checked through the laws that govern physical development, exercise of all and every part of the frame, while surrounded with a pure and healthy atmosphere.

We see the effects of this partial development all around us, in the dwarfed muscle, the narrow chest, weak lungs, and deficient strength; and if these are not corrected, they will most assuredly be transmitted to the next generation.

In an institution moulded and supported by the State, we may look for guidance in all that concerns the welfare of the future citizen; not the intellectual and moral part only, but in all that goes to make up the full and perfect citizen, male or female.

Trusting that the Industrial School will perform its full share in such a work, I believe that time only is required to accomplish a great and lasting work of reform.

J. L. S. THOMPSON, M. D.,

*Physician to Industrial School.*

LANCASTER, October 1, 1858.

## FARMER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees :—*

GENTLEMEN,—During the past year we have cultivated three acres of potatoes, four of corn, two of oats, two of rye, three of buckwheat, one of beans, half an acre each of carrots and ruta bagas, and two acres as a vegetable garden. We have cut twenty acres of English and forty of swale hay. The fences have been thoroughly repaired, and the pasture divided and inclosed.

The crops, the present season, have all been good. As all have not yet been harvested, a low estimate of them is given in the statements of the accounts of the farm.

The farm itself, from a neglected and barren condition, is every year becoming more productive and remunerative. We have good reason to believe that hereafter its income will at least meet all the expenses of its cultivation. A year or two more of cultivation will bring it into a suitable state to lay down to grass, and the extent of cultivated crops, and the amount of manual labor, may be limited to any degree the Trustees may deem advisable.

We labor at a great disadvantage and at an increased expense on account of our inconvenient and cold barns, both in storing our crops and in the care of the stock. There is also a loss in roots and vegetables through lack of a suitable place to store them. The saving in time, labor, and crops would pay a good interest upon the cost of a suitable barn.

Our stock is in good order; its character and value are presented in the balance sheet; the estimates being within rather

than beyond the present average prices. In addition to the work of the farm, we are able to perform, with the same force, all the incidental manual labor of the institution.

Respectfully submitted.

A. E. BOYNTON.



---

---

FOURTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER;

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1859.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

The Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls, herewith present to the governor and council, the Annual Report of the state of the institution for the year ending September 30, 1859, in compliance with the requirements of a statute of the Commonwealth. It is with the most heartfelt satisfaction and encouragement they are enabled to say, that the results thus far are of the most cheering character, meeting to the fullest extent the rational hopes and anticipations of the warmest friends of the institution.

It cannot fail to gladden the heart of the Christian and philanthropist, to awaken emotions of gratitude in every benevolent heart, to the Giver of all good, to the liberality of the friends of humanity, and the fostering care of the Commonwealth, that an institution has been established, where the ignorant, the neglected, the abused, the vicious, the wayward, the nominally criminal youth, can, by the spirit of love, the patient, untiring exercise of kindness and sympathy, be instructed, habits of industry acquired, vicious propensities arrested, their moral natures elevated, modesty recognized, virtuous resolutions formed, self-respect doing its silent but effectual work in raising the hopes, elevating the thoughts and desires, bringing into action a realizing sense of the inestimable value of charac-

ter, and last, though not least, a consciousness that a higher and better state of existence awaits the virtuous and good.

Such have been the manifestations, and such the results which (in most cases) have attended the constant exhibition of love, kindness, sympathy, and parental care, of the immediate managers of the institution. To practice these teachings of our Lord and Master, at all times, requires a power, a self-control, a Christian spirit, of no ordinary character. But rare as these qualities are, the Trustees have witnessed their development, in an eminent degree, by the superintendent, matrons and assistants, to whose zeal and untiring devotion to their work, to their patience, forbearance and perseverance, these happy results are, in a high degree, to be attributed.

These results tend to show the fallacy of the doctrine, that stripes and punishment are necessary to reform the vicious, and prove that love is a much more powerful panacea, and will in due time soften the heart of stone; that kindness will melt the apparently inflexible will; that sympathy will awaken higher and nobler thoughts and aspirations; that the practice of these teachings of Him who spake as never man spake, will subdue the most obdurate, and possess a power which few are able to resist, and those few are the very last who are to be improved or reformed by severity.

That like begets like, is a maxim the truth of which all experience teaches, and yet how little are mankind governed by its teachings. We prefer to torment our brother for his evil propensities, and torture him into submission, rather than adopt any rational measures to eradicate the evil thoughts, and substitute those of a purer character. It were in vain to expect that pain and suffering, by ignorant, weak, diseased, or vicious minds, who discern in the process only injustice and oppression, can produce reformation. It may suppress, restrain, subdue for the time, and produce a passive obedience, but the heart is not changed, and when the pressure is off, the smothered fire of indignation, hatred and revenge, bursts forth with irresistible intensity, and the poisonous heated lava spreads devastation in its course. Such minds can only be successfully reached by the patient, persevering efforts, of a kind and benevolent heart.

A distinguished writer says, touching this subject: "Heretofore, in our institutions, the policy has not been so much to



see how many could be reformed, as how many might be kept and controlled in a given space, and at the least possible cost. Strict, cheap discipline, has been accepted as a substitute for reformation, and a subjection of the muscles for a change of heart and propensities." "The management," he says, "is a formal routine, which serves the purpose of outward show, but very little is done to implant those great principles of virtue and morality, which are indispensable to their future welfare."

It is sometimes said by the timid and incredulous, that vicious girls, unlike vicious boys, could not be reformed. But in all sincerity we ask, is this so? Has Divine wisdom created human beings without furnishing us with instruments for their reformation, if we will but use them with wisdom and discretion? Beings who are beyond the reach of all moral influences, souls that, "although their sins be as scarlet" cannot "be made white as snow?" This would attribute to Infinite wisdom an act of injustice, of cruelty, which it would seem no true Christian could contemplate with composure.

It is to be presumed that those who reason thus, have never practiced or contemplated those measures necessary to operate upon the female mind and insure success. It may be pertinently asked here, what has been discovered in the female organization or character, which renders her impervious to good influences, to moral and religious culture? That their passions of love and hatred, of prejudice, is a characteristic more strongly marked than the male, may be assumed. They are more affectionate, more sympathetic, but none of these render them hopeless subjects, but only shows that the measures may require to be varied, and adapted to their peculiar organization. They require more encouragement, more affection, more sympathy. Let these be judiciously extended to them with a liberal hand, and it is believed there will be few cases where success will not crown our efforts. But these efforts, to be successful, should be brought to bear directly upon individual minds. Self-respect must be cultivated, a new direction must be given to the thoughts, hope inspired, courage awakened, aid and sympathy proffered, and encouragement tendered at every step. But it is believed this can only be effectual upon such materials, by bringing mind in the most direct contact with mind, and to attempt it in crowds, or masses, is altogether

futile, and should teach us the infinite superiority of that system established by Divine wisdom over the inventions of man.

It has been supposed, and we have been admonished by those having charge of reformatory institutions, that bolts and bars, or stone walls, were indispensable to prevent frequent escapes. But directly the reverse of this has been our experience. The percentage of escapes from the Industrial School has been below that of those institutions where they have these imaginary preventives, and what is most remarkable and instructive, is, that not a single escape has taken place with us, except by those *newly placed in the institution*, and before the irresistible power of kindness had begun to operate. After being a few months under its influence, the inmates, so far from desiring to escape, often express themselves in this manner: "I dread the time when I shall be obliged to leave this peaceful home, and part with my good and kind mother," &c., (meaning the matron, &c.)

It would seem that these facts ought to convince the most skeptical, that the cords of love are stronger than chains of iron; and that affection and attachment are more irresistible bulwarks, than stone walls. Iron and stone may restrain and confine the vicious, but they possess no healing properties for the morally diseased.

There is another consideration in connection with this subject, which the Trustees regard as all important in the process of reformation, but which they fear has too often been neglected, or entirely overlooked, to wit: self-culture or self-government. It is well known to every parent, that the same system of discipline will not prove salutary with different dispositions. Most reformatory institutions are controlled and managed by prescribed rules and regulations, to which all must submit. The inmates eat, drink, walk, work, sleep, speak, and we had almost said *think*, by direction of the overseers. Now, while the operation of these rules are adapted to one disposition, they too often serve to render another still more incorrigible. In our institution the matron or mother being mistress of her own house, and not subject to fixed rules, she, like a natural mother, adapts her discipline to the capacity and disposition of each inmate; hence her power and success. But this is not

all. Where children and youth are governed by such a system of fixed rules, where they are practically automaton, moving at all times by command, hardly allowed to think, much less to have any independent, voluntary action, how are they to habituate themselves to self-control, and be capable of self-government, when they leave the institution and are thrown upon their own resources? And here a very grave question presents itself, to wit: Whether, to this military discipline, this lock step system, habitually practiced upon them, depriving them of all opportunity for independent action, or self-control, and self-government, we may not attribute the numerous failures of reform, and the many relapses, after they are left to themselves. What opportunities have been afforded them to think, to act, to resolve, to cultivate hope and ambition, and what encouragement and confidence can such discipline inspire? Did any parent ever adopt this process with success? If not, then how can we expect to succeed where vicious propensities have taken deep root?

The report of the Superintendent hereunto annexed, will present the statistical facts, the number admitted, discharged, indentured, &c.

Upon the subject of indenture, it is believed opinions are entertained by persons of the highest respectability and intelligence, which would become essentially modified, by a more intimate connection with the institution.

It is supposed to be the duty of the Trustees to indenture whenever an opportunity presents, &c.; and a highly intelligent committee of the legislature, in their report say: "We hope that the assiduity of the Trustees and officers, in finding places for the inmates, will enable them for the present, to receive into the institution, all those applicants who particularly need their care." Now while the Trustees entertain the most profound respect for the character, vigilance and fidelity of that committee, they cannot doubt, that a longer and more intimate acquaintance with the workings of the institution would lead them to very different conclusions. The pressure has been such for admission, that the Trustees very much fear they have exercised too much assiduity already, and have indentured some who were not quite prepared. They believe it requires no argument to convince a reflecting mind, that this institution



is not merely a receiving house, a caravansera, where these girls can stop for the night, on their journey from the hands of the commissioner to the abode of a private family, hastily and indiscriminately selected. These subjects require a long practice of patience and effort to eradicate their idle, vicious propensities and habits, and to establish those of truth, virtue and industry. This work, few families are prepared to undertake, and to perform it successfully. In most cases it must be done, if done at all, *in the institution*. It is a missionary work of the noblest character; a Christian devotion, prompted by love, benevolence and humanity, and a spirit of patience and forbearance, which are rare qualities to be combined and exhibited by one individual, and yet none others can succeed.

Too many apply for our girls from sordid or selfish motives, to make menials of them, and not regarding the girl as a sacred trust, deposited in their hands, to perfect the work commenced in the institution. Such persons not only fail to improve upon, but even to preserve, the good influences which had taken root under the fostering care of the superintendent and matrons. But where they have been indentured to persons prompted by a desire to aid in this noble charity, the most encouraging results have followed. But it may be asked, How long must they remain in the institution, to be in a suitable condition to be indentured? The reply is, some a month, some a year, and some for a much longer period. To exemplify the above, we may remark, that some of the girls who now give the most promise, and who will compare in what adorns the human character with almost any in the State, at the end of a year, had scarcely given us any grounds for hope; but they at length yielded to the influences of the institution, and from that time their improvement has been most rapid and satisfactory.

The new house authorized by the last legislature is in a good state of progress. The building is up and inclosed, lathed and plastered, and approximating to completion.

Not obtaining an appropriation from the legislature for a new barn for the use of the farm, the Trustees have found it necessary to take and remove to a more convenient place the barn heretofore occupied by the superintendent, and to erect a small stable for his use.



In closing their Report, the Trustees desire to acknowledge the smiles of a benignant Providence, the liberality of the legislature, and the encouragement of friends. These, with the fidelity and devotion of the officers, and the rich harvest which has thus far rewarded their labors, all cannot fail to encourage and stimulate renewed exertions.

Accompanying this Report will be found those of the Treasurer, the Superintendent, the Physician and the Farmer, as well as an Inventory of the stock and supplies of the institution, made in accordance with the Act of the last legislature.

FRANCIS B. FAY,  
• DANIEL DENNY,  
JACOB FISHER,  
WM. R. LAWRENCE,  
GARDNER BREWER,  
JOHN A. FITCH,

*Trustees.*



## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School:*

GENTLEMEN,—In presenting the Fourth Annual Report of the school, I have the honor to submit the following tabular statement, with accompanying remarks.

Number present in the school Oct. 1, 1858, . . . . .	95
received during the year, . . . . .	40
returned from indentures, . . . . .	2—137
indentured during the year, . . . . .	27
time expired, returned to friends or placed at service, . . . . .	7
at school upon the State fund, . . . . .	2
lunatic hospital and almshouse, . . . . .	2
now present in institution, . . . . .	99—137
largest number present during the year, . . . . .	102
average, . . . . .	98
received into school from opening, . . . . .	161
returned from indentures, . . . . .	2—163

Of this number we have

Indentured, . . . . .	44
Returned to parents sick . . . . .	2
Sent to almshouse, . . . . .	1
Sent to Rainsford Island hospital, . . . . .	2
Sent to lunatic hospital, . . . . .	3
Time expired and delivered to friends, . . . . .	7
Deceased, . . . . .	1
At school, . . . . .	2
Ran away, (first year,) . . . . .	2
Now in institution, . . . . .	99—163

## Received this year from

Suffolk County, . . . . .	15
Middlesex County, . . . . .	3
Worcester County, . . . . .	5
Bristol County, . . . . .	4
Norfolk County, . . . . .	4
Essex County, . . . . .	3
Hampden County, . . . . .	2
Hampshire County, . . . . .	2
Plymouth County, . . . . .	1
Barnstable County, . . . . .	1— 40

## Of the above number there were

American, . . . . .	28
Irish, . . . . .	6
English, . . . . .	3
German, . . . . .	1
Spanish, . . . . .	1
Scotch, . . . . .	1— 40

## Since opening, there have been

American, . . . . .	113
Irish, . . . . .	30
English, . . . . .	9
Scotch, . . . . .	3
German, . . . . .	3
French, . . . . .	1
Italian, . . . . .	1
Spanish, . . . . .	1—161

Of those received this year, one or both parents dead or  
separated, . . . . .

31

Of those received from the opening, . . . . .

116

Of those committed this year, there were of 7 years of age, 2

10 " " 4

11 " " 3

12 " " 3

13 " " 8

14 " " 11

15 " " 8

16 " " 1— 40



## Present age of inmates :

Of 7 years of age, . . . . .	1
8 " " . . . . .	2
9 " " . . . . .	2
10 " " . . . . .	3
11 " " . . . . .	3
12 " " . . . . .	6
13 " " . . . . .	12
14 " " . . . . .	15
15 " " . . . . .	17
16 " " . . . . .	20
17 " " . . . . .	16
18 " " . . . . .	2— 99

## Of those indentured this year, there are in

Worcester County, . . . . .	16
Middlesex County, . . . . .	6
Essex County, . . . . .	3
Franklin County, . . . . .	1
New York State, . . . . .	2— 28

From an examination made last July, when there were ninety-eight present in the school, it appeared that of this number there were born in

Massachusetts, . . . . .	43
Other parts of the United States, . . . . .	28
Orphans before reaching 15, . . . . .	51
Had enjoyed three months schooling annually for 7 years, . . . . .	20
Had enjoyed three months schooling annually for 3 years, . . . . .	32
Never regularly attended school, . . . . .	14
Had been addicted to truancy, . . . . .	98

With our defenceless houses and grounds, we have lost no inmates this year, and but two since the opening of the institution. There have been several attempts of girls, in the early portion of their connection with the school, to run away, but they have soon been returned. The prevailing feeling among the inmates is one of contentment. By this we do not intend to say that, as a matter of choice, the girls would prefer to remain in the institution. There are a few instances where the attachment has become so strong that it would be an

affliction to interrupt it; but in most cases there is a childlike love of change, and a looking forward with earnest expectation to the hour of removal. It is the well-understood reward of diligence and good conduct, and a continual incitement to effort in overcoming evil tempers and habits. All our discipline has this direction; the girls are continually impressed with the fact that we are seeking to prepare them for useful positions in life, and not simply to enable them to enjoy themselves in their present comfortable homes. One of our pleasantest girls, and one whose peril, before coming to us, was as imminent as that of any one, has often been employed as a substitute for the assistant-matron in the school, in her temporary absence. She has no desire to leave the school, but, on the contrary, prefers to remain until eighteen, and would wish to stay even longer, if possible, feeling both the need of the training and the protection of the restraints around her. During the year, she petitioned the Superintendent, in the most impassioned manner, to find a place for her, not because she wished to leave—for she greatly dreaded this—but because, in the estimation of her companions, she feared it was a reflection upon her character to remain. “The good girls were all indentured,” she said. There is in the families an evident apprehension of the kind intention of the school, and of its trustees and officers; a lively sense of both the dishonor of flight, and the difficulty of escaping discovery, and a wholesome pride in securing an honorable dismissal from the institution. An exceedingly nervous and irritable girl expresses, perhaps as exactly as possible, in her frank way, the prevailing feeling of the inmates. For a definite period of good conduct they are permitted to write a letter, and in this case, as in many others, the girl chose to write to the Superintendent:

\* \* “It affords me great pleasure to be able to write you these few lines, as I have not written to you before since I have been here. Mr. Peirce, I am trying to be a good and useful girl, but I find it hard to do just right sometimes. As you said this morning, it is hard to do right in such a company of girls. I do not mean to be as rude as I have been on the grounds. I mean to try to set an example to the girls in future. About my aunt, I do not know whether you will let me go home to her in August, or not. I have a great many things to learn, and I do not know whether I shall be able to learn all by that time. If I do go home, I mean to try to be a blessing to my aunt. As for the institution, I think it has been a blessing to some that have been here,

and still will continue to be so to those that are here. As for myself, I am content to stay as long as you wish me to, for I love the girls very much, and I hope they will love me, sometime. I love the matrons, especially Aunt Nellie. I mean to be as good as I have been bad lately; I wish Lettie (one of our indentured girls) was here to help me. I am sorry for all the trouble I have caused you, and trust I shall not do badly again."

We have exceeded our accommodations throughout the year, and yet have never been able to meet the requisitions of commissioners. At the earliest moment after a vacancy has been created, we have invited, as nearly as possible, the most pressing applicant for the place. In this way we have generally secured only such individuals as seemed to have no other refuge from certain ruin, and the larger number of them are of the most hopeful ages, for our discipline—between ten and fifteen. The internal workings of the school have been more systematic, harmonious and successful than in any preceding year. Every practical difficulty has found a ready solution, and all engaged in the superintendence of the school feel a stronger confidence than ever in the general influence for good of the training employed, and increased personal satisfaction in the discharge of their duties. There is not an inmate in the institution that has not given noticeable evidence of improvement during the year; and some, in reference to whom we hardly dared to hope for any considerable progress, have exhibited the most decided reformation.

We are again permitted to offer our annual congratulations in reference to the healthiness of our locality. We have passed the year without a death, and with little serious sickness; even this has been brought to us in the previously diseased frames of our inmates. Two years and a half since, we received, at the instance of the excellent city missionary of Lowell, an Irish girl, fourteen years of age. Her parents were intemperate, profane, and often cruel to her. They have since fallen victims to their appetites. Bridget was sent to us from the streets, the workhouse being her only alternative, and she came in a diseased condition. She was irritable, indolent and sullen for some time, but for a year and a half she has exhibited a remarkable improvement in every respect. She became apparently quite robust in health, made good progress in the school, was very reliable and useful in all forms of house-work, and presented unquestioned



evidences of a truly Christian temper and deportment—almost as perfect a transformation as could be imagined. Some nine months since she was seized with a severe cold, which ended in a slow fever, accompanied with a cough, and through all these months, by almost imperceptible stages, she has been sinking into the grave. She has none of the proverbial fear of her uncultivated people, but speaks as calmly of her own death, as of any event that might occur in the history of a day. This arises in no degree from mental or moral insensibility, for she responds at once to all the spiritual relations of her condition, and relies with an intelligent faith upon all the revelations and promises of the Gospel. Her sickness, and unpretending but sincere piety, afford a daily discipline for us all.

Two of our former inmates are availing themselves of the aid of the State, secured by an Act of the last legislature, to obtain an advanced education, and to prepare themselves to become teachers hereafter. They have both taught temporarily in the institution with good success.

The feeling with which the girls that have left the school regard their old home, is, apparently, of the most grateful and affectionate character. In nearly the same mail came the following letters, which represent the tone and feeling of multitudes of others coming daily from former inmates :

“MY DEAR SUPERINTENDENT,—As you so kindly asked me to write to you, I thought I would be glad to do so. I like my new home very much, although it was hard to part with those whom we have been so long with, and to leave the blessed instructions which I had enjoyed for almost three years. It was rather hard to say the farewell word. I felt it a great deal more when I came to bid them good-by, than I imagined I should. I hope some good has been planted in my heart, and I trust it will by-and-by spring up and bear an abundant harvest of fruit. I have felt homesick some, but it will gradually wear away, I trust. I shall always call Lancaster my home. I look back with pleasant recollections o that home, and it does not seem as if I had gone away from there not to come back again. I have spent my time very well, thus far. Mr. and Mrs. B—— are kind to me; I mean to try and do my best; I intend to come and see you when I am eighteen; I would like to come and spend Thanksgiving with you all, if I can. How my time has passed away since I came to the institution. It is one of the greatest blessings that I was sent there. I thank my Heavenly Father that I was sent there; I do not find fault because I was not left to my way; for where should I have been had it not been for the mercy of God? I go into prayers every morning, but no blessed chapel bell rings to summon us to the chapel. I think of you all, and



pray for you all, and trust I am remembered by you all. Mr. Peirce, I shall not forget the story you told me the last Sunday I was in Lancaster; I think of that verse a great deal—

‘Ye fearful saints, fresh courage take,  
The clouds ye so much dread  
Are big with mercy, and will break  
In blessings on your head.’

“I think of it while I am about my work, and it does me good. I hope you will see the good of your labors; and if you don’t see the reward in this life, you certainly will in another. May we all meet in that happy home with all the blest disciples of Christ,—meet to praise the Heavenly Giver for all his goodness to us on the earth. This is my earnest wish. Yours, &c. II.”

“RESPECTED FRIEND,—\* \* \* \* I still like my place *very* much. We have a very interesting Sabbath school here. I suppose Aunt N—— has told you that I am a Sabbath school teacher. They are doing nicely with our new meeting-house. We have sewing circles here once in a week for the purpose of getting money to furnish the house. I have joined, and I feel glad that I can do something towards it. I often think of you and all my dear friends at Lancaster, and long for the time to come when I can see you. It is almost time to go to meeting, and I must close. Remember me to all the matrons and sisters. Yours, &c. C.”

“MY DEAR FRIENDS,—As I was writing to Mr. Peirce, I thought that some of you would like to have me write to you. As it would take a good while to write to each of you a letter, I thought I would write this letter to the whole school. It has been almost a year since I left your school. It does not seem so long to me. I sometimes wish I could go and see you, but I am afraid the parting would be worse than the meeting. What a change there has been there since I left. The houses, the chapel, and the grounds are the same, but the faces are changed very much. If I should come there and look into No. 1, I should not see many faces that I knew—only seventeen out of thirty-two; and, worst of all, mother (Mrs. Brownlee, who resigned her position during the year) would not be there. I am very glad that so many of the girls have found good homes; I hope that all of you will. I have found a good home, and what is better, kind friends to watch over me and keep me from the evil that is in the world. I go to meeting part of every Sabbath, and I go to Sabbath school. I do not go to school, but I have instruction at home. I should like to have the superintendent and matrons and any of you write to me when you can. With much love to you all, I remain your friend. M. J. D.”

“RESPECTED FRIEND,—I was so much overjoyed to receive your letter that I could not refrain from writing an answer immediately to thank you for your kindness, and to inform you how well pleased I am with my present situation. I am dreadfully homesick, but with that exception I am doing finely, and am in a very prosperous condition, at least so I think myself. I can never express my gratitude to you and the trustees, for what has been

done and is still being done for me, so unworthy of it as I feel myself to be. But I hope if I cannot repay you for your kindness, I can at least by my future conduct prove to you that your interest in, and labor for me, have not been in vain. I love that pleasant home at Lancaster, and I love those connected with it. I do wish sometimes that I might always live there, but I must consider that there are those who need the instruction and the advice which have been the means of saving me. When I consider this, I feel much more reconciled to leaving so many kind friends and such a good home. *Believe me, kind friends, I will not disappoint you.* I mean to do well, but I know I am very weak, and I try to look to a higher source for strength and assistance. Please pray for me, that I may have all needful strength and grace to enable me to resist all temptation, and to perform my duty faithfully. I have an excellent boarding place and a pleasant little room. I think my room-mate is a girl that acts from principle at all times, and is just the kind of girl I would have chosen for a companion. I have written as much, I think, as will be interesting to you; but before closing, allow me to express many thanks for your kindness in writing to me. Yours with respect and affection. E."

Acquainted as you are, gentlemen, with the history of these girls, there is a significancy in these letters that others cannot apprehend, while the prevailing kindly feeling towards the school must be evident to all.

Of the girls that have left the school, we have recent information, except in three or four cases, and nearly all of them are doing well. In a few instances indentures have been transferred, and in every case with happy results. We have but two girls in the institution that have been returned from service; one by order of the trustees, as the head of the family had been arrested for forgery, and the other only waits the action of the trustees, to enter a family well acquainted with her and very anxious to obtain her services. Many of the families that have received our inmates have exhibited an intelligent apprehension of the duties incident to the relation; and while they have properly claimed a diligent employment of time in their service, have not unwisely expected a perfect child in character and temper, but have entered upon the work which we had already commenced, of training and saving a perverse but susceptible girl. It was suggested by the chairman of a legislative committee that there ought to be Christian ladies enough in Massachusetts to volunteer, without compensation, above their living, to fill the office of matron in our schools of reform. The State might readily yield this point, if, for the most Christian object of bringing up from an exposed childhood

a useful and virtuous woman, educated and devoted ladies would volunteer to receive girls, after they had been gathered up from the streets, cured of disease, their habits improved, their hearts touched, conscience awakened, and the work of reformation fairly commenced, and continue and consummate it. Receiving one with such intentions, the manifestations of weakness or of passion only offer occasions, painful though they may be, for wise and affectionate culture. To secure in this way, a faithful and efficient assistant in the family, would be the smallest reward for such an effort; to save to herself and to society a true woman would be the greatest in this world. We suggested to a personal friend the case of one of the most incorrigible girls in the institution. The state of her health was probably intimately connected with her conduct. Her occasional fits of passion were frightful, and her temper was almost hopelessly soured. Still she was affectionate and peculiarly susceptible, and had improved in every respect for the preceding six months. He took her into his family. The very proposition to indenture her seemed quite to overwhelm her,—it was an exhibition of hope and confidence in her case that she had not dared to expect. Some time afterwards the gentleman thus writes: “On the whole, we like her. No one will doubt but she is *smart*. She has some strange streaks of character. She seems quite obedient and willing to do as we wish, except at moments. She has agreed to read no more stories, until she is better acquainted with arithmetic and history, both of which she has begun in earnest.”

We felt considerable hesitation in offering E—— to Mr. A——. Her training had been received in the streets of a city, except during the year she had passed with us; but the family seemed to be so judicious, into the very heart of which she was received, that we ventured to allow her to go. At the end of six months, Mr. A—— writes: “E—— has not been guilty of any serious offence but once; and then Mrs. A—— said that I must take her in hand, for she could do nothing with her. I came near giving up in despair of making any impression upon her. I could not get her to say that she was sorry, or that she would not do so any more. I could not get any thing out of her. I thought I must give up beat, and send her back to you. But I told her that I was ready to forgive her, and treat her as



though she had behaved well, if she was sorry and would do so no more; and that I should know by her future conduct whether she was sorry or not. That she might be led to do what was right, I felt it my duty to pray for her, that she might be led in the right way. As I kneeled down to pray, she lost all of her stubbornness, and gave full vent to her feelings, in a shower of (what I hope and have reason to think) penitential tears." As a merely pecuniary transaction, it will hardly pay thus to obtain service at the price of patience often required by such persons, but as fulfilling one of the great offices of life, and at the same time really doing something to save an unprotected girl from temptation, the compensation both for this world and another is ample. Miss S——, an assistant for some time in the institution, became interested in J——, one of the first inmates of the school, and one that offered as little promise of improvement for the first year and a half as perhaps any one that has been committed to our care. A lady of decided character herself, she brought J—— under her special influence. Her power over her was wonderful—the lion became a lamb, and really original and attractive traits of character began to be developed. Miss S—— received an appointment as matron in an institution for the blind, in another State, and chiefly regretted her removal on account of a separation from her new charge. To obviate this necessity, having very happily arranged the matter in her accepted position, she proposed, as you know, to take J——, and assume the legal responsibilities incident to her indentures; and finally, with your approval, she did receive her to become an inseparable companion, and to complete in her behalf the work she has so remarkably commenced. Such an instance is suggestive of opportunities that lay very near the dwellings of Christian ladies, to give a noble object to life, by the accomplishment of a noble purpose.

If our indentured girls had not met the expectations of the families that have received them, we should not feel any anxious solicitude in reference to the efficiency of our system of discipline, as we have in no instance retained a child as long, as in the commencement we thought to be expedient, and only about one-third of the average period in European institutions. To make room for the numerous applications that we receive—to change the burden of support from the Commonwealth to indi-



viduals as early as possible—to secure the discipline of a family whenever a fair prospect of obtaining a good one occurs, we have retained our inmates but a comparatively short space in view of the great and delicate work to be accomplished in their behalf. It will become our duty to extend the period of discipline in the school should the experiment prove that it is necessary. Our legal relation to our inmates closes at eighteen. In most cases this period is sufficient to accomplish the object intended in the committal of the girl to the school. It would not seem advisable to collect within the homes a body of mature, incorrigible girls, over that age, for whom places could not readily be found, to embarrass the matrons in their efforts in behalf of the younger inmates; but there are occasions in the exercise of a wise discretion on the part of the trustees, when the extension of the time might make all the difference between the salvation and ruin of a girl. Where they are sixteen when they enter, and are just beginning to exhibit some permanent improvement, and give good hopes of reformation, just at that moment to be divested of proper guardianship, and to be dismissed at once into a liberty only restrained by their imperfect self-control, exposes to a peculiarly severe and sudden strain all the good principles we have striven to inculcate. If we could still indenture for a year or two and preserve a legal and family relation to them, so that the pressure of restraint might be gradually removed, the probability of thorough reformation would be greatly increased. Intemperate and vicious parents have been disposed, in several instances to step in abruptly at this period and to claim their legal right to the persons and services of their children, both disheartening the girl in her efforts to redeem herself, and throwing her back into her old temptations. We indentured a girl to an excellent family. She was peculiarly capable, and had given hopeful evidence of a decided intention to be a faithful and virtuous woman. In the early portion of her time of service she was every thing that the family could desire. On her part, she often expressed the determination to remain permanently with them. But she was soon subjected to the constant visits of her father, who arranged to remove her immediately upon the expiration of her indentures. The effect of this was at once visible upon the girl; she lost her ambition to retain the regard

of the family, and they could not feel the same interest in her. The father, an intemperate man himself, took her to the vicinity of her former life, and to the companionship of her old associates, and was soon complaining, as might have been anticipated, because there was so little improvement in his child. Another occasion for a discretionary extension of the time is suggested by the fact that families receiving the girls for this period, however ill-provided a girl is to secure another place, dismiss her at once, rather than pay the reasonable pecuniary compensation that might secure the continuance of the relation; and the girl herself, fixing her mind upon this definite period, and still being, in many instances, of immature judgment, will wander away thoughtlessly from a good home, and expose herself to the peculiar temptations of a vagrant and unsettled life. If, by law, the trustees could exercise their discretion in reference to the duration of the indentures, within of course, the period of their legal minority, all these exigencies could be provided for without materially increasing the pecuniary burden of the State or embarrassing the discipline of the school.

We would invite your attention again, to the importance of securing by law, testimony as to the exact age of the child when committed. Much trouble has been experienced in indenturing girls for want of positive evidence upon this point. In two or three instances, after, by persistent effort, parents have secured the removal of their children, as having reached the limit of sentence, and brought them again under their own influence, they have sought to return them to the school, as still under eighteen. It is important for us to have from commissioners the exact age—the full and true name—and the name and address of the parent or responsible guardian—if the child has any. In most instances we have been placed under great obligations to the commissioners for the fulness and explicitness with which the testimony at the examination is given. In two or three instances this has been entirely omitted. It can be readily seen that the requisition of the law upon commissioners in this regard is of vital service to us in conducting the discipline of the girl.

During the year the whole question of juvenile reform has been opened afresh, and amply discussed throughout the Commonwealth. A warm and intelligent advocate of the cause of

moral reform prepared an elaborate letter addressed to you, gentlemen, setting forth the evils, in his judgment, incident to our system, and, perhaps, expressing also the fears of others not familiar with the existing facts. The following review of its suggestions, by your advice, is appended to the present Report. The writer referred to the House of Reformation at South Boston, where, forming one department of it, formerly existed an institution intended to receive very much the same class of girls as the older ones now committed to the Industrial School. At three periods of its history the moral condition of this institution had fallen to such a level, by the continual indenturing of the best girls and the gradual accumulation of the more vicious, that the directors dissolved the family and discharged the inmates to commence afresh with new material. The attempt at reform was found to be so unpromising that at the third crisis of this nature, it was finally given up, and was not renewed until the opening, of late, of a somewhat similar department at Deer Island. This institution, at South Boston, the writer supposed to be the only experiment for the reformation of girls, in New England, in anywise similar to our institution, and from his personal knowledge of facts connected with this one, and from a slight acquaintance with ours,—with an evidently sincere interest in our behalf, he feared we were exposed to the same evils, and ultimately to a parallel fate. The writer counsels either the excision of girls of a certain reputed character—those sent for imperfection of character as distinguished from those guilty of crimes against property, or a most rigid classification both as to moral character and age, and a still smaller subdivision of the families. Many of the suggestions are replete with good sense, and have either been anticipated in our system, or have been found, after trial, impracticable, or have been duly weighed, and will have their influence in shaping our future discipline.

I. The writer is mistaken in supposing the House of Reformation, at South Boston, to be the only institution in New England similar in its objects to the Industrial School. In the city of Providence, R. I., there has been, for a period of years, a reform school with a female department. This branch of the school is still in existence, and is considered a very whole-



some and successful home of discipline for juvenile female offenders. It has never been dissolved and its inmates dispersed, as in the instance referred to. In New York city, in Philadelphia, and in Cincinnati, there are female departments in connection with reform schools, and in each instance, the several boards of trustees believe that a large proportion of the inmates are reformed. And yet these institutions, like the House of Reformation, are, after all, but prisons, under rigid, involuntary, discipline, dressing their inmates in uniform, breaking down, in a degree, the individuality and self-respect of the girls, and offering few occasions to awaken home affections, to touch the social sensibilities, and to bind the heart of the child to duty and to truth, by the cords of love. This suggests a second remark.

II. There is really no similarity between the condition of the girls in the House of Reformation and in the Industrial School. To the former the inmates were sent from the courts, as criminals, were treated as criminals, were confined and watched, with few opportunities and fewer inducements for reformation. They well understood in reference to each other, that they were criminals, came from one city, from the same streets, the same scenes and associations of impurity, and were still so near to them that they could reach them again in a few hours after their discharge. The matrons were simply jail-keepers, exercising a constant surveillance over them,—themselves of an entirely different class, eating at a different table, and associated only with their hours of labor and with acts of discipline. With us, every child comes with a favorable *prestige*. They are not regarded, neither do they regard themselves as criminals. They dress as the children of our common schools, and with as much variety. They pass in and out of their homes, in their hours of recreation, with the freedom of any children and without the clangor of a key. The matrons are with them, eating, working, studying, playing, and sleep in no better, simply larger apartments. They come also from various parts of the State, and rarely know each other when they enter. In each home they are of different ages, dispositions, weaknesses and habits, thus inhibiting combinations, restraining and exposing vicious propensities. They are not in one body, moved by



unelastic and monotonous rules, impregnating each other with the vices of a large company, and drawn by no personal tie to the maternal heart of the matron, but are broken up into several comparatively small families, the inmates of which can be readily changed from one to another, to secure special adaptations. Finally, any persistently vicious girl, whose influence is evil, can be peremptorily discharged from the institution without resort to the court.

Now will any one say that there is sufficient similarity between these two institutions to allow of a safe judgment in reference to the results of an experiment with one\* based simply upon a personal knowledge of the other? Here we are reminded of another suggestion of the writer, to the effect that—

III. Possibly, after all, we have made a mistake in not allowing the courts to sentence inmates, rather than permitting special commissioners to sit upon the question of their admission. It is worthy of notice that the majority of our girls *are* sent by the judges of probate of the State—gentlemen of well-known legal ability. But herein, as it seems to us, is one prominent advantage that our system has over all others. It is a well-known fact, that officers of justice wink at crime in very young children, especially if girls, and rarely bring them before the courts until crime has become a habit, and some very serious offence has been committed. The immunity that the child has thus enjoyed, confirms her in a life of crime, and when she reaches sentence from the court, she is usually so hardened that the hope of reformation is small. Officers of justice and judges hesitate to send children of tender years to the house of correction, as this punishment almost invariably perpetuates crime in the young criminal. But by the quiet process of law committing children to the Industrial School, the ignominy of the court being avoided, and the probabilities of reform encouraging, the child will be sent upon the first manifestations of vicious or criminal propensities. The criminal law, neither in itself nor in its officers, exercises jurisdiction over immoral *tendencies*; but one important office of our institution is to *prevent* crime, and in no sense does it simply propose to punish it. To give the community and the inmates a proper idea of the nature and intention of the school, it seemed indis-

pensable to withdraw it entirely from the courts. And certainly, gentlemen, our experience has only confirmed us in the wisdom of the plan. The girls who have done us the most injury, who have been the most violent, the most impure, those who have fallen less readily into the life of our households, and whom we have been obliged to remove, are those that were handed over to the Commissioners by judges of the police courts.

IV. To the natural suggestion that our small families offer peculiar opportunities for restraining the power and progress of evil example and influence, the writer remarks that a poisonous influence or evil leaven will spread just as certainly in a small as in a large family; or, in other words, that a bad girl can do as much injury in a small as in a large family. To the extent of the family, this is true, but only a portion of the school will be reached by it, and the antidote can be much more readily, immediately and successfully applied in the former than in the latter case. Admitting, however, that there is no gain, in this respect, in the family plan, what *leaven* will you classify *out* of the better class of homes? Let it be understood that no girl ought to be in our school without cause. Where then shall the line be drawn? We have little girls under ten years of age sent to us, more impure in speech, and accustomed to habits as depraving, and more persistently followed, than those who have technically fallen from virtue. Take for instance the family in which we have placed the unfortunate girl, in whose case the writer feels such a lively and praiseworthy interest. While writing this paper, one of the members of this family is acting as assistant-matron. Even under the scorching criticisms of the girls, there is in her conduct and bearing not the slightest breach of propriety. She is lady-like, dignified, careful of her appearance, and watchful over her example. She is in entire harmony with the matrons, and her moral and religious influence over the girls can hardly be estimated. Yet she came to us from the streets—a brand snatched from the burning, and itself inflamed. The girl referred to was sent to us simply for petty larceny, yet her example and influence in the family are altogether on the wrong side of the line of purity, and only the utmost forbearance, kindness, incessant encouragement and aid serve to hold her within the most elastic proprieties of the

house. Since this comparison was made, upon the reception of the letter some three months ago, another illustration has been afforded in the case of this very girl. Since that time there has been a marked and most promising change for the better, and a gradual but decided improvement in every respect. Now, if there had been a home provided especially for the impure and the incorrigible, her mature age, her vulgar and wicked conversation, and her evil influence, would at once have clearly designated her as a proper subject for this company. But what would have been the effect upon her of placing her in such companionship? How are we to know until after trial, in whose heart this dreadful leaven lies hid, and when the trial developes it, the evil is already accomplished. We have no reason to think that one child has been injured by becoming an inmate of our homes. We have had girls of tender years removed into families from out of the companionship of our older inmates, and if this leaven of impurity works by a blind law of necessity, the evil that we are occasioning would be exposed. But our younger and more susceptible girls have brought us the most credit in the families where we have placed them. In a large institution, the girls themselves establish the public sentiment; in a limited family, the influence of the heads of it is felt over every member. The matrons form the moral centre, and by their pervading presence penetrate and bind the affections of all the inmates. If all the persistent, evil disposed girls be gathered into a family together, understood to be the pariahs of the institution, their very home a badge of dishonor to them, what prospect can there be of their ultimate reformation? If a girl cannot be controlled or touched in her sensibilities after such a trial as the peril of her ruin will demand at our hands, and secure from our awakened interest, the only classification in her case is *out of the institution*. The insane hospital, some singularly devoted family, or a house of correction, will offer the proper alternative. Our system admits of constant change and happy adaptations. Girls can be removed from one house to another when too many of a class seem aggregated together, or when the state of the family, or the character of the matron seems to afford a better promise of reformation in the case of a particular girl.



The writer looks upon petty larceny as the *salt* of reformatories, and we have been accustomed playfully to call lying one of the cardinal virtues of such an institution. The same idea is intended to be expressed, that compared with the sins against purity, these habits are more easily controlled and eradicated. But it has been our experience that very few children who have been committed for larceny or vagrancy, by public officers, have any advantage over those who are sent for defects of character. Nearly all are neglected, uncultivated subjects of bad habits; but still children susceptible of improvement. Each one becomes a special study and an object of personal solicitude; and it is the rare exception, and not the general rule, that any heart fails to respond to persistent kindness. The little truants, street-merchants and thieves of Boston and the larger cities are fully as incorrigible as any class we have.

Our first girls were our hardest cases. The community sought to rid itself of its most pestilent childhood. Our material, taken as a whole, has grown rather better than worse. Commissioners are coming more clearly to understand the true office of the institution, and better to apprehend its appropriate subjects. Our very fulness allows a little discrimination. Our indentured girls are doing much better than our most sanguine hopes dared to prophecy; and so far from our progress being downward, if we are reliable judges who have conducted the experiment from the beginning, our movement is now upon a higher level. Of the ninety-eight girls received during the first twelve months, forty-two only are now in the institution, and there is not one of the number remaining with us that we consider an especially injurious element in our community. We have settled plans in reference to each one of them, as to the course to be pursued in her behalf. Less than half a dozen reckless girls have been found in our three years' experience to stand in the way of the advancement of the institution. The lunatic hospital, the State almshouse, and courageous families, have relieved us of these, and the school never moved on in so much quiet as at the present time. We have no accumulated mass of evil, sinking our moral average, as our girls whose training has been considered adequately advanced are rapidly dispersed.



Classification either as to age or character is unnatural. In society, the wheat and tares grow together. The moment these girls leave the institution they step into an unclassified society. Classification is a mechanical process to save personal labor; but our girls—each one of them—require personal discipline. We have none entirely good or utterly bad; they share together both the graces and disgraces of humanity. They are not innocent, any of them, of the world; they have seen it and felt its power. We cannot keep them away from the world; they are soon to enter into it again. Our great work is to provide them with an adequate armor to meet the temptations that will assault them. If they succumb to evil communications when daily sustained by the personal sympathy of mature friends, and by all the offices of religion, the prospect of their ultimate victory is small. By the continued tests of character presented through the diverse dispositions and habits of the inmates, both the sincerity and strength of their newly formed resolutions and principles are measured. They associate together now under the eye and in the restraints of the heads of the family; when they leave us, their only governing law is within, and their only restraint the self-control that has been nourished into power in the struggles against temptations incident to the school. It is because the penitentiary system allows no voluntary action, but simply enforces mechanical obedience by physical force and right action by the absolute absence of temptation, or opportunity for wrong doing, that it fails to reform its subjects. Every day's trial confirms the opinion that it is character and not age, nor special forms of crime, that determines the prospect of reform. And here the appeal is to the commissioners who hold the school largely in their hands. It is not certainly the intention of the Act, that we should be forced to receive and perhaps to reject, confirmed prostitutes, hardened girls, trained in houses of correction and brazened by often appearances before the courts, nor invalids, nor idiots, nor insane girls. The State has made other provision for these. We are to receive those whom intelligent commissioners, familiar with our institution, esteemed to be *suitable* subjects for our discipline; and this qualifying word *suitable* covers the whole question of age and character. Some girls are sixteen in character, at twelve years of age, and some are

children in character at twenty. If a girl is esteemed unsuitable for any reason by a judicious commissioner, she is not to be sent. But if the commissioner fails in his judgment, the defence of the school, gentlemen, is still in your hands. The moment we feel that our families are perilled by a bad girl of any age, we have the power, without a moment's delay, to remove her. We have been indulgent, patient and hopeful in every case thus far, because as yet, we have been able to restrain even with our mild discipline, the most unpromising subjects. But if we discover any deterioration arising from the accumulation of those unhappy girls referred to in the letter, for whom we can find no suitable homes and whose influence for evil unhappily affects the new comers, we have the most effectual relief close at hand. The officers will have every inducement to give you early notice of such an exigency, and with the simple formality of a vote, you can relieve your institution of such unfortunate girls as you may despair of saving.

Many interesting questions connected with the relation of crime to age, to a diseased state of body or mind, are daily suggested to us, and will solve themselves in the course of our experiment.

If we may have the sympathy, the careful personal inspection, the hope and good wishes and not the suspicions and fears of the citizens of the Commonwealth, we shall trust never to bring upon the State the disgrace of a shameful failure of our enterprise.

In closing my report, permit me to say that my respect and regard for the excellent ladies that you have provided as my co-laborers, and upon whom falls the more immediate and trying offices of training and reforming our children, increases daily as I witness their patient and earnest endeavors and the ample results that follow. A more perfect harmony and co-operation could not be desired, than now exists throughout the corps of officers.

Our work has been continually lightened by the hearty and incessant aid and sympathy yielded to us, gentlemen, by your board. From the commencement to the close of the year, if there has been any lack of confidence on your part or accord-

ance with your desires on ours, we have failed to make the discovery.

It remains only to express our simple but sincere gratitude to the great Giver of every good and perfect gift for the merciful Providence He has exercised over us during the year, and to commit ourselves and our charge into His holy keeping for the time to come.

Respectfully submitted,

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE,

*Superintendent and Chaplain.*

## I N V E N T O R Y .

*Personal Property in Superintendent's Office.*

Office and hall carpet, .	\$20 00
Institution library, .	105 00
Office table, . . .	12 00
Blank book, . . .	5 00
Blanks for indentures, .	15 00
Portfolio, . . .	2 50
Stationery, . . .	5 00
Medicines, . . .	5 00
1 stove, . . .	13 00
Coal, . . .	23 25
Tools, . . .	3 00
5 pounds yarn, at 90c., .	4 50
25 Testaments, at 20c., .	5 00
3 Bibles, 8 vo., at \$1.25, .	3 75
	<hr/>
	\$222 00

*Chapel, cost but \$2,000, including all the personal property attached.*

Carpets, . . .	\$50 00
Cushions, . . .	150 00
Chandelier, . . .	15 00
Pulpit lamps, . . .	6 00
Pulpit Bible, . . .	2 50
Clock, . . .	20 00
Bell, . . .	200 00
50 hymns, . . .	4 00
50 prayer books, . . .	10 00
1 stove and funnel, . . .	30 00
	<hr/>
	\$487 50

*Store Room.*

30 gals. lard oil, (bbl. 8 gals. out,) at \$1.10, . . .	\$33 00
150 pounds sugar, at 9c., .	13 50
4 trunks, at \$1.75, . . .	7 00
4 band boxes, at 17c., . .	68
1 Fairbanks' scales, . . .	15 00
1 pair scales, . . .	4 00

60 lbs. saleratus, (diet) at 5c., . . .	\$3 60
25 pounds cream tartar, .	1 50
Bag of wicking, . . .	3 00
62 pounds of coffee, . . .	6 00
51 pairs shoes, at 80c., . .	40 80
6 gross buttons, (agate,) .	1 50
6 doz. black stay lacings, .	3 00
7 doz. col'd sewing cotton, .	3 50
3 pairs scissors, . . .	75
	<hr/>
	\$136 83

*Corridor.*

2 bedsteads, . . .	\$6 00
2 bed quilts . . .	3 00
2 blankets, . . .	3 00
2 mattresses and 2 pillows, .	8 00
1 slop pail, . . .	1 00
Wood, . . .	12 00
	<hr/>
	\$33 00

*House No. 1.*

12 bars soap, . . .	\$1 50
2 gallons oil, at \$1.10, . .	2 20
35 tons coal, . . .	245 00
4 cords wood, (cut,) . . .	24 00
1½ bushels rye meal, . . .	1 50
1 bushel Indian meal, . . .	1 00
20 pounds rice, . . .	90
1½ barrels flour, . . .	9 34
1½ bushels beans, . . .	3 00
10 pounds butter, . . .	2 30
1 barrel apples, . . .	2 00
30 gals. syrup, at 40c., . .	12 00
30 pounds sugar, . . .	2 70
6 pounds starch, . . .	33
2 pounds coffee, . . .	32
½ box corn starch, . . .	75
1 bag salt, . . .	17
15 pounds cream tartar and pail, . . .	1 00



## INVENTORY—Continued.

6 lbs. ginger and pail, . . .	\$0 37	1½ doz. fine towels, . . .	\$2 00
12 pounds pimento, . . .	2 00	6 table cloths, . . .	6 00
1 coal sifter, . . .	1 25	2 sofas, . . .	30 00
1 patent oven, . . .	25 00	70 dresses, at 50c., . . .	35 00
23 bureaus, at \$3, . . .	69 00	35 skirts, at 25c., . . .	8 75
17 small looking glasses, at 25c., . . .	4 25	70 drawers, at 15c., . . .	10 50
3 large looking glasses, . . .	2 25	78 chemises, at 10c., . . .	7 80
87 wood seat chairs, at 40c., . . .	34 80	70 pairs cotton stockings, at 20c., . . .	14 00
6 cane seat chairs, at 60c., . . .	3 60	45 pairs wollen stockings, at 25c., . . .	11 25
2 rocking chairs, at \$2.50, . . .	5 00	35 sun bonnets, at 20c., . . .	7 00
18 single bedst'ds, at \$3.25, . . .	58 50	35 straw bonnets, at 50c., . . .	17 50
11 double bedsteads, at \$4, . . .	44 00	40 shawls, at 50c., . . .	20 00
26 mattresses, . . .	90 00	50 pairs shoes, at 30c., . . .	15 00
3 straw beds, at \$1.50, . . .	4 50	1 hair covered cricket, . . .	50
1 feather bed, . . .	18 00	4 pairs scissors, at 12½c., . . .	50
40 pillows, . . .	30 00	6 Fourth Readers, at 20c., . . .	1 20
84 sheets, at 30c., . . .	25 20	9 Adams' arithmetics, at 25c., . . .	2 25
87 pillow cases, at 12½c., . . .	10 88	Table cloths, . . .	6 00
32 comforts, at \$1.50, . . .	48 00	8 lead pencils, . . .	10
28 blankets, . . .	30 00	17 slates, . . .	1 70
26 counterpanes, at 8s., . . .	34 67	12 American Vocalists, at 50c., . . .	6 00
24 gingham bed spreads, at 67c., . . .	16 08	22 spelling books, at 10c., . . .	2 20
25 chambers, . . .	6 25	4 Greenleaf's arithmetics, at 20c., . . .	80
2 writing desks, . . .	25 00	3 Primary arithmetics, at 10c., . . .	30
12 tables, at \$5, . . .	60 00	11 Introductory geography, at 15c., . . .	1 65
3 sinks, . . .	6 00	186 vols. in library, . . .	20 00
8 small lamps, . . .	4 00	80 Bibles, at 15c., . . .	12 00
3 large lamps, . . .	5 00	28 Testaments, at 10c., . . .	2 80
15 pails at 12½c., . . .	1 88	20 S. S. questions, . . .	1 00
4 carpets, . . .	35 00	37 prayer books, at 20c., . . .	7 40
1 book case, . . .	30 00	1 dictionary, . . .	3 50
3 clocks, . . .	7 00	1 globe, . . .	4 00
2 stoves and pipe, . . .	14 00	1 map, . . .	4 00
1 ironing furnace and pipe, . . .	10 00	16 large geographies, at 25c., . . .	4 00
16 flat irons, . . .	1 75	15 mental arithmetics, at 10c., . . .	1 50
2 shovels, (stove,) . . .	20	4 First Readers, at 25c., . . .	1 00
1 hammer, . . .	25		
9 wash basins, . . .	3 00		
1 wash form, . . .	1 00		
2 moulding boards, . . .	25		
1 pair vases, . . .	75		
6 doz. coarse towels, . . .	4 32		

## INVENTORY—Continued.

12 Second Readers, at 20c.,	\$2 40	22 bread pans, at 8c.,	\$1 76
9 Third Readers, at 20c.,	1 80	4 oil cans, . . .	1 75
1 physiology, at 40c.,	40	6 firkins, at 25c.,	1 50
1 grammar, at 20c.,	20	3 coal hods, at 2s.,	1 00
20 writing books, at 6c.,	1 20	1 castor, . . .	20
$\frac{7}{8}$ box slate pencils, . .	50	1 chopping knife, . .	20
30 pen holders, . . .	5	6 bean pots, . . .	36
12 crayons, . . .	6	1 pudding pan, . . .	10
2 bells, . . .	50	1 churn, . . .	3 00
3 ewers and bowls, . .	4 50	1 coffee pot, . . .	20
3 soap dishes, . . .	60	2 tea pots, . . .	1 00
1 valance, . . .	50	3 tin covers, . . .	30
1 china ink stand, . .	25	1 waiter, . . .	75
1 pen rack, . . .	10	1 knife box, . . .	1 00
3 clothes baskets, at 50c.,	1 50	8 iron spoons, . . .	12
2 clothes lines, at $12\frac{1}{2}$ c.,	25	1 sieve, . . .	6
2 doz. clothes pins, at 6c.,	12	3 skimmers, . . .	18
9 doz. plates, at \$1.12 $\frac{1}{2}$ , .	10 13	4 brooms, . . .	50
17 large dishes, . . .	9 00	1 tin boiler, . . .	1 00
6 tumblers, . . .	48	1 egg beater, . . .	08
10 saucers, . . .	30	4 water pitchers, at 50c.,	2 00
7 cups, . . .	25	1 salt-cellar, . . .	10
33 mugs, . . .	2 00	6 wire covers, . . .	1 00
32 bowls, . . .	3 00	$\frac{1}{2}$ doz. glass dishes, . .	50
50 spoons, . . .	8 00	6 buckets, at 25c., . .	1 50
3 doz. common knives and		4 tin pails, at 25c., . .	1 00
forks, . . .	3 00	1 tin milk-pail, . . .	50
$\frac{1}{2}$ doz. (nicer) knives and		5 tin dippers, at 10c., .	50
forks, . . .	75	7 wash-boards, at 10c.,	70
11 tin tumblers, . . .	1 00	2 spittoons, . . .	33
1 coffee mill, . . .	25	2 tin oil cans, . . .	75
6 stone jars, at 62 $\frac{1}{2}$ c., .	3 75	1 large syrup can, . .	5 00
1 porcelain kettle, . .	50	230 y'ds sheeting, (brown,)	
2 trays, . . .	1 00	at 8 $\frac{1}{2}$ c., . . .	19 55
1 steamer, . . .	50	260 y'ds print, at 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ c.,	24 70
2 jugs, . . .	1 00	12 bundles batting, at 8c.,	96
1 colander, . . .	12	80 pairs sale socks, at 35c.,	28 00
2 spiders, . . .	20	10 lbs. yarn, at 90c., .	9 00
2 graters, . . .	10	4 lbs. cotton yarn, . .	2 40
10 wash tubs, at 30c., .	3 00	1 cooking stove, . . .	40 00
3 saucepans, . . .	60		
25 tin pans, at 20c., .	5 00	Total House No. 1,	\$1,568 70
1 gridiron, . . .	20		

## INVENTORY—Continued.

House No. 2.				
26	bedsteads, (10 double,)	\$92 00	12 pairs scissors, . . .	\$3 00
26	mattresses, . . . . .	90 00	60 pairs sale hose, at 35c.,	21 00
78	sheets, at 30c., . . . . .	23 40	2 screw drivers, . . . . .	38
77	pillow cases, at 12½c., . .	9 63	4 gimlets, . . . . .	25
48	pillows, . . . . .	36 00	1 pincers, . . . . .	12
28	blankets, . . . . .	30 00	2 hammers, . . . . .	50
28	comforters, at \$1.50, . . .	42 00	3 sinks, . . . . .	6 00
58	quilts, . . . . .	58 00	2 clocks, . . . . .	7 00
1	feather bed, . . . . .	18 00	3 doz. aprons, . . . . .	2 50
38	chambers, . . . . .	10 00	2 desks, (writing,) . . . .	25 00
3	bowls and pitchers, . . .	4 50	10 tables, . . . . .	50 00
12	looking glasses, at 25c., .	3 00	1 sofa, . . . . .	15 00
7	table cloths, . . . . .	3 50	1 couch, . . . . .	10 00
130	under garments, at 25c., .	32 50	4 carpets, . . . . .	35 00
66	skirts, at 25c., . . . . .	16 50	69 chairs, (wooden,) 6 cane	
90	dresses, at 50c., . . . . .	45 00	seat chairs, . . . . .	30 80
66	hose, (in wear,) at 20c., .	13 20	1 settee, . . . . .	2 00
32	hose, (new,) at 25c., . . .	8 00	3 rocking chairs, at \$2.50,	7 50
12	hose, newly footed, . . . .	2 00	1 cooking stove, . . . . .	40 00
40	pair shoes, at 30c., . . . .	12 00	2 air-tight stoves; 1 iron-	
20	hoods, at 12½c., . . . . .	2 58	ing furnace, . . . . .	24 00
30	sun bonnets, at 20c., . . .	6 00	1 patent baker, . . . . .	25 00
30	bonnets, at 50c., . . . . .	15 00	1 castor, . . . . .	20
32	shawls and capes, . . . . .	32 00	6 nappies, . . . . .	1 00
8	night dresses, for hos-		5 platters, . . . . .	
pital, . . . . .	4 00		2 tea pots, . . . . .	1 00
96	towels, . . . . .	5 00	2 coffee pots, . . . . .	1 25
36	dish towels, . . . . .	2 25	9 dish covers, . . . . .	1 50
10	wash-tubs, at 30c., . . . . .	3 00	50 mugs, . . . . .	3 00
12	pails, at 12½c., . . . . .	1 50	50 bowls, . . . . .	4 00
12	flat irons, . . . . .	2 00	96 plates, . . . . .	9 00
12	milk pans, at 20c., . . . . .	2 40	48 knives and forks, . . .	4 00
1	milk pail, . . . . .	50	4 kitchen knives, . . . . .	25
2	stone pots, . . . . .	1 25	36 spoons, . . . . .	6 00
1	shovel and tongs, . . . . .	20	6 large spoons, . . . . .	1 50
1	steelyards, . . . . .	25	12 tea spoons, . . . . .	2 00
18	bureaus, at \$3, . . . . .	54 00	14 kitchen spoons, . . . .	75
1	book-case, . . . . .	30 00	18 boxes and pails, (for gro-	
196	yards sheeting, at 8½c., . .	16 66	ceries,) . . . . .	3 00
232	yards print, 9½c., . . . . .	22 04	3 sauce pans, . . . . .	50
2	lbs. sewing cotton, . . . . .	1 50	24 bread pans, . . . . .	2 40
8	papers needles, . . . . .	32	2 cream pitchers, . . . . .	25
5	doz. knitting pins, . . . . .	1 00	2 sugar bowls, . . . . .	50
			6 bundles cotton batting, .	48

## INVENTORY—Continued.

12 wash basins, . . .	\$5 00	6 lead pencils, . . .	\$0 08
1 oil can, tin, . . .	75	4 bunches envelopes, . . .	20
1 syrup can, tin, . . .	5 00	1 box pens, . . .	50
12 brooms, . . .	2 75	1 globe, . . .	4 00
12 cups and saucers, . . .	1 00	1 map of world, . . .	4 00
1 table lamp, . . .	2 00	2 large Bibles, . . .	3 00
7 lamps, . . .	5 00	19 small " . . .	3 80
1 lantern, . . .	50	2 Testaments and Psalms, . . .	80
1 coffee mill, . . .	25	7 Testaments, . . .	1 40
10 work-baskets, . . .	1 50	5 large prayer books, . . .	1 00
4 lbs. woollen yarn, at 90c., . . .	3 60	10 small " " . . .	2 00
1½ bushels beans, . . .	3 00	341 volumes in library, . . .	34 00
1½ " Indian meal, . . .	1 50	½ box crayons, . . .	25
2 " rye " . . .	2 00	1 large dictionary, . . .	3 50
⅓ barrel flour, . . .	2 08	2 small dictionaries, . . .	40
¼ " Graham flour, . . .	2 00	14 hymn books, . . .	84
9 lbs. butter, . . .	2 07	2 bells, . . .	50
3 bushels apples, . . .	2 40		
35 gallons syrup, at 40c., . . .	17 00	Total House No. 2, \$1,523 44	
25 lbs. fish, . . .	1 00	<i>House No. 3, (Stilwell.)</i>	
2 cords wood, . . .	10 00	1 cord wood, . . .	\$4 00
20 lbs. salt, . . .	17	¾ barrel apples, . . .	1 75
12 " pimento, . . .	2 00	30 gallons syrup, at 40c., . . .	12 00
14 " cream tartar, . . .	1 00	½ barrel flour, . . .	3 13
6 " ginger, . . .	36	3 bushels rye, . . .	3 00
25 " sugar, . . .	2 25	15 pounds butter, . . .	3 45
15 " white sugar, . . .	1 50	30 gallons pickles, . . .	3 00
6 " soda, . . .	60	40 pounds sugar, . . .	3 60
35 tons coal, . . .	245 00	20 pounds rice, . . .	90
1 coal sifter, . . .	1 25	2½ bushels beans, . . .	5 00
1 lb. cinnamon, . . .	25	100 pounds fish, . . .	4 25
6 lbs. dried apples, . . .	48	35 tons coal, . . .	245 00
10 " cocoa, . . .	2 30	6 pounds ground cassia, . . .	1 50
1 box corn starch, . . .	1 50	10 pounds pimento, . . .	1 80
4 lbs. Castile soap, . . .	50	4 pounds ginger, . . .	25
1 bottle sweet oil, . . .	50	½ box corn starch, . . .	75
45 readers, . . .	9 00	10 pounds soda, . . .	1 00
18 geographies, . . .	3 60	1 coal sifter, . . .	1 25
9 Greenleaf's arithmetic, . . .	3 60	90 sheets, at 30c., . . .	27 00
24 Colburn's " . . .	4 80	53 pillow slips, at 12½c., . . .	6 63
28 spelling books, . . .	5 60	27 bedsteads, . . .	96 00
6 writing " . . .	38	26 mattresses, . . .	90 00
14 slates, . . .	1 40	1 feather bed, . . .	18 00
5 doz. slate pencils, . . .	50	1 bolster, . . .	1 50



## INVENTORY—Continued.

6½ doz. towels, . . .	\$4 50	2 bread troughs, . . .	\$3 00
20 bureaus, . . .	60 00	1 meal chest, . . .	3 00
6 tables, . . .	30 00	2 iron kettles,* . . .	
4 large looking glasses, . . .	12 00	1 tea kettle,* . . .	
1½ doz. small looking glasses, . . .	4 50	1 tin kettle,* . . .	
27 comfortables, . . .	27 00	2 steamers, tin, . . .	25
2 doz. blankets, . . .	36 00	1 milk pail, . . .	50
2 doz. check'd spreads, . . .	24 00	9 spice boxes, . . .	90
2 doz. white spreads, at 8s. . . .	32 00	17 baking tins, . . .	1 70
10 delaine spreads, . . .	10 00	2 lanterns, . . .	1 20
8 chairs, cane seat, . . .	4 80	6 lamps, . . .	1 80
3 rocking chairs, . . .	6 00	1 kerosene lamp, . . .	3 00
6½ doz. wooden seat chairs, . . .		1 coffee pot, . . .	25
at 40c., . . .	31 20	1 tea pot, . . .	50
1 sofa, . . .	15 00	3 cooking spoons, . . .	38
1 writing desk, . . .	14 00	3 skimmers, . . .	30
3 sinks, . . .	6 00	2 rolling pins, . . .	20
1 wash stand, . . .	1 50	2 moulding boards, . . .	30
3 carpets, . . .	45 00	1 mortar and pestle, . . .	17
1 cricket, . . .	50	1 grater, . . .	10
2 pairs andirons, . . .	50	1 chopping knife and tray, . . .	75
1 couch, . . .	10 00	2 saucepans, . . .	1 00
4 stoves, . . .	24 00	1 colander, . . .	30
1 patent oven, . . .	20 00	4 sugar buckets, . . .	68
2 clocks, . . .	10 00	3 oil fillers, . . .	1 00
7 doz. plates, . . .	7 88	2 bean pots, . . .	20
3 doz. mugs, . . .	3 75	1 coffee mill, . . .	25
3 doz. bowls, . . .	3 00	1 shovel, 2 pokers, . . .	20
2 doz. cups and saucers, . . .	2 00	1 hammer, . . .	25
6 wire covers, . . .	1 00	1 hatchet, . . .	30
4 large pitchers, . . .	2 00	2 sugar bowls, . . .	50
4 small pitchers, . . .	1 67	12 vegetable dishes, . . .	5 00
2 castors, . . .	3 50	7 platters, . . .	3 00
4 salt cups, . . .	1 00	2 Britannia syrup cups, . . .	1 00
2 coal hods, . . .	1 00	2 doz. knives and forks, . . .	2 00
10 wash tubs, . . .	3 00	3½ doz. bowls, . . .	4 00
3 doz. milk pans, at 20c., . . .	7 20	2 doz. tumblers, . . .	1 50
3 dish pans at 40c., . . .	1 20	3 doz. desert spoons, . . .	6 00
2 wooden trays, . . .	2 00	6 table spoons, . . .	1 50
1 butter worker, . . .	1 00	1 doz. tea spoons, . . .	2 00
1 churn, . . .	5 00	1 table brush, . . .	38
2 tin boilers, . . .	3 00	2 vases, . . .	1 00
6 stone jars, . . .	3 00	2 wash benches, . . .	2 00

\* Belong to cook stove.

## INVENTORY—Continued.

2 ironing tables, . . . \$8 00	2 bells, . . . . \$0 50
1 press board, . . . 50	1 globe, . . . . 4 00
10 wash boards, . . . 1 67	
4 clothes baskets, . . . 2 00	Total House No. 3, \$1,459 59
1 ironing furnace, . . . 10 00	
1½ doz. flat irons, . . . 4 00	House No. 4. (New.)
7 pails, . . . . 1 40	33 tons coal, . . . . \$231 00
1 coal sifter, . . . . 1 25	
2 large Bibles, . . . 2 50	Inventory of Farming Utensils.
33 small Bibles, . . . 6 60	1 family wagon, . . . \$40 00
30 Bible readers, . . . 9 00	1 job wagon, . . . . 6 00
260 vols. in library, . . . 30 00	1 farm wagon, . . . . 50 00
240 yards sheeting, at 8½c., 20 40	1 ox cart, . . . . 40 00
190 yards print, at 9½c., . 18 05	2 wheelbarrows, . . . . 8 00
5½ gross agate buttons, . . 1 50	5 ploughs, . . . . 50 00
3 doz. spools thread, . . . 1 75	1 horse hoe, . . . . 5 00
10 papers pins, . . . . 1 00	2 harrows, . . . . 19 00
2 boxes hooks and eyes, . . 1 00	4 harnesses, . . . . 60 00
1½ lbs. Sea I. sewing cot., . 1 50	18 shovels and spades, . . 12 00
30 sets knitting needles, . . 2 00	9 manure forks, . . . . 11 00
1 doz. tooth brushes, . . . 75	9 hoes and hooks, . . . . 3 00
2 dust brushes, . . . . 1 00	3 sod hoes, . . . . 1 50
80 dresses, at 50c., . . . 40 00	3 iron bars, . . . . 6 00
66 skirts, at 25c., . . . 16 50	5 hay forks, . . . . 2 50
132 under garments, at 15c., 19 80	6 scythes and snaths, . . . 5 00
70 pairs hose, at 20c., . . 14 00	2 picks, . . . . 2 00
66 pairs shoes, at 30c., . . 19 80	4 grain shovels, . . . . 3 00
31 chambers, . . . . 7 75	1 beetle, . . . . 1 00
33 woollen shawls, . . . 33 00	1 horse-rake, . . . . 6 00
33 capes, . . . . 16 50	1 seed-sower, . . . . 8 00
33 bonnets, . . . . 16 50	1 Jack, . . . . 1 00
2 box soap, . . . . 3 00	1 grain cradle, . . . . 2 50
33 sun bonnets, at 20c., . . 6 60	1 farming mill, . . . . 7 00
42 pillows, at 75c., . . . 31 50	1 corn sheller, . . . . 5 00
50 readers, at 25c., . . . 12 50	7 baskets, . . . . 3 00
25 geographies, at 20c., . . 5 00	1 ox cart, . . . . 5 00
3 Greenleaf's arithmetics, . . 1 80	1 sleigh and robes, . . . . 25 00
15 Colburn's arithmetics, . . 3 00	1 grindstone, . . . . 6 00
15 spelling books, . . . . 3 00	5 draft chains, . . . . 6 50
1 Webster's dictionary, . . . 3 50	1 horse cart, . . . . 50 00
1 box slate pencils, . . . . 50	wrenches, . . . . 2 00
½ box crayons, . . . . 25	2 horse sleds, . . . . 16 00
2 doz. pen holders, . . . . 50	1 brass pump, . . . . 2 00
1 Colton map of the world, . . 4 00	5 axes, \$3; rakes, \$2, . . 5 00

## INVENTORY—Continued.

2 wood-saws, . . . \$2 00	Roots and squashes, . \$20 00
2 hay cutters, . . . 25 00	21 tons hay, at \$15, . 315 00
Carpenters' tools, . . 10 00	19 " swale hay, at \$6, . 114 00
\$510 00	Products of farm, . \$774 00
<i>Valuation of Stock.</i>	Valuation of utensils, 510 00
1 pair matched horses, . \$350 00	Valuation of stock, 1,069 00
1 pair oxen, . . . 125 00	Total, . . \$2,353 00
12 cows, at \$35, . . 420 00	
1 bull, . . . 30 00	
2 yearlings, . . . 40 00	
5 hogs, . . . 84 00	
4 shotes, . . . 20 00	
\$1,069 00	
<i>Valuation of Products of Farm.</i>	
100 bushels oats, . . \$50 00	
100 " corn, . . 100 00	
250 " potatoes, . . 125 00	
40 " rye, . . 40 00	
5 " beans, . . 10 00	

RECAPITULATION.		
House No. 1, . .	\$1,568	70
House No. 2, . .	1,523	44
House No. 3, . .	1,459	59
Superintendent's office, . . .	222	00
Chapel, . . .	487	50
Store-room, . . .	136	83
Corridor, . . .	33	00
Farm, . . .	2,353	00
Coal in new house, . . .	231	00
Total personal property, . . .	\$8,015	06

## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—There has been comparative freedom from serious disease in the institution under your charge, for the past year, no death during the time. And although cases of a grave character, the result of hereditary predisposition, exist at the present time, still most of the inmates show a marked improvement in physical tone and vigor. But notwithstanding this favorable aspect, other cases show a strong tendency to ultimate disease, the consequence of early neglect, or feeble development. It is to these that I wish more particularly to direct your notice. Youth is emphatically the period of physical, as well as mental development, and while both sexes show a sad deterioration in physical vigor and endurance, when contrasted with past generations, still it is among females that we more particularly see a partial and unequal growth of the bodily organs. For while some are called into action at an early age, and soon overworked, others are suffered to remain wholly at rest. The result is, that some parts become prematurely exhausted, while others are incapable, from want of development in early life, and the individual, when called upon to take part in the great duties of life, finds her bodily strength unequal to the task which Providence has assigned her, and she lives a confirmed invalid, until she finds an early grave.

To such an extent has fashion and custom controlled this subject, that I believe the assertion of Miss Catharine Beecher, in her "Letters to the People on Health and Happiness," to be literally true, viz.: "that the *standard of health* among American women is so low, that few have a correct idea of *what a healthy woman is*."



The remedy I would suggest is a thorough and systematic course of gymnastic or calisthenic exercises, under the direction of a competent teacher.

The rules of healthy development are obvious and simple, viz., plain food, pure air, and exercise of *all parts* of the body, within proper limits. The first two have been already applied in the institution with the best results, and in a measure the last; but it is precisely at this point that further improvement should be made, not only to correct that tendency to disease which exists in some of the cases at present in the institution, but also in other cases to call into action organs and parts which have hitherto been suffered to lie almost wholly at rest.

The whole can be easily accomplished by the aid of any one of the family systems of calisthenics, recently published by the several teachers of the institution. Such a course practiced for a short time daily, would result not only in increased bodily strength and vigor, in greater symmetry of form and grace of movement, but would tend to harmonize the mind with the body, to develop all parts, and fit the several members of the institution to well and thoroughly perform their part of the duties of after life.

Believing that the institution is fast accomplishing a great and beneficent work, I am

Very respectfully yours, &c.,

J. L. S. THOMPSON, M. D.

LANCASTER, October 3, 1859.

## FARMER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees :*

GENTLEMEN,—A kind Providence has again rewarded the toil of the farmer with profit and success.

I am happy to report to you so favorable a condition of the farm, as is presented in the schedule. Although the season has been an unfavorable one in many respects, our crops have been generally good. I have cultivated the past year on the farm four acres of oats, three of rye, three of corn, two and a half of potatoes—half acre each of beans and turnips, two and a half acres to garden vegetables.

I have purchased a suitable plough for ploughing the interval, and commenced doing so by turning over two or three acres this fall, and seeding it down to grass, and the prospect is now that we shall cut a good swarth of English grass another year, and with our facilities for making manure, we shall be able to reclaim the whole of this bottom land, and thereby add greatly to the value of our hay crop.

The barns have been thoroughly repaired and are now in a condition to keep our stock comfortably, and the fodder will spend to much better profit than heretofore.

It might seem at first view that a large amount has been paid for labor for a farm of this size, but by consulting the statements of accounts it will appear that a considerable portion of the labor is applied to the institution, and the grounds about it. We find a good supply of muck on the low lands and by frequently mixing it with our manures, save much of the absorbents, and find it a great benefit on the lighter soil.

As we have just begun to reap the benefit of former outlays on the farm, I feel in hopes by judicious management in future, to be able to show a larger balance on the sheet in the farm's favor.

Respectfully, your obedient servant,

A. E. BOYNTON.

## STATEMENT of the Accounts of the Farm in connection with the INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL, for the year ending Oct. 1, 1859.

Dr.		Cr.	
1858, Oct. 1.		1859, Oct. 1.	
Valuation of stock, . . . . .	\$1,078 00	Value of stock, . . . . .	\$1,069 00
farming utensils, . . . . .	447 50	farming utensils, . . . . .	513 00
hay and roots, . . . . .	471 00	hay, . . . . .	429 00
Expenses of farm for year, . . . . .	1,305 70	corn, fodder and roots, . . . . .	25 00
Salary of farmer, . . . . .	600 00	summer vegetables, . . . . .	40 00
Balance to credit of farm, . . . . .	156 14	250 bushels potatoes, . . . . .	125 00
		100 bushels oats, . . . . .	50 00
		40 bushels rye, . . . . .	40 00
		100 bushels corn, . . . . .	100 00
		Squashes and winter roots, . . . . .	30 00
		Sales from farm, . . . . .	846 24
		Milk for institution, . . . . .	448 20
		Labor on institution and grounds, . . . . .	342 90
			\$4,058 34





FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

T H E T R U S T E E S

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

A T L A N C A S T E R ,

TOGETHER WITH

T H E A N N U A L R E P O R T

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

B O S T O N :

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1 8 6 0 .



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## FIFTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

### TRUSTEES OF THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, AT LANCASTER.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

A little more than four years has elapsed, since the Industrial School was inaugurated, and the first subject or inmate placed under its influence; and what was at first but trustingly hoped for, is now being realized in the most satisfactory manner. Each succeeding year furnishes renewed evidence of the utility of the system, of the peculiar adaptation of the persons employed in the several departments for their arduous, delicate and difficult work, and of the ardor, fidelity and devotion which they have exhibited in the performance of their several duties.

Notwithstanding the incredulity of the faint-hearted, and the sneers of the uncharitable, the results thus far, demonstrate the pleasing fact, that materials apparently lost to all moral, virtuous and religious principles may, by the hopeful, untiring efforts of maternal care and devotion, characterized at all times by the mild and softening influences of a Christian spirit, be renewed; the smothered spark of love and duty be resuscitated, and the

germ which Infinite wisdom has deposited in every human breast, be made to spring into active life; put forth one by one its leaves and blossoms, and ripen into fruit which shall prove an ample reward for all our toil.

The Trustees are not unconscious of the more than ordinary interest which pervades the public mind at the present time, with regard to the efficacy of our reformatory institutions, to the wisdom of the plans or systems adopted, and to the character of their management. They are well aware that distrust, incredulity and scepticism, have taken possession of many well-disposed minds, who deplore what they believe to be the disappointment and failure of anticipated results.

It were in vain to expect to remove these impressions from the minds of those who know little or nothing of the facts, who will not even investigate before passing sentence, and who derive all their information from hearsay.

All those who distrust the correctness of such reports are cordially and earnestly invited to come and see us.

If there has been a want of success in any of our reformatory institutions, commensurate with a reasonable expectation, it may be important for us to inquire what has been the cause. Is the disappointment attributable to the *system* or to the *management*?

To extirpate noxious weeds, briars and thorns, and cause the soil to send forth the choicest fruit and most fragrant flowers, requires much skill and labor; and the eradicating of evil propensities and habits, and substituting those which elevate and adorn the human character, is also no ordinary work. And whoever anticipates complete success, has not well digested the subject.

To accomplish this work in the most successful manner, we believe, that the operating power must come in direct, frequent and affectionate contact with solitary, individual minds. It cannot be done in masses. Besides, to be successful, this power must be persuasive and not coercive; it must lead and attract by kind words, and not drive by threats and commands; it must soothe and quiet the ruffled, disordered elements by personal entreaty, and not increase the tempest by severity. Threats and coercion may produce outward quiet and subjection, and there may be an *apparent* reformation, but it is not real; it is



counterfeit, base metal. Reformation must be voluntary, the result of choice, if we would have it pure, unadulterated and permanent.

Another indispensable auxiliary to reformation which shall be durable, is a practical knowledge of self-control, or self-government. The want of this important requisite, it is believed, has caused many failures among our juveniles, and many relapses after they have left an institution. But the question may be pertinently asked here, what facilities are afforded for acquiring this guiding star for future life, where the inmates are under constant restraint, dictation and espionage, and subject to the caprice of twenty different overseers. It requires no extraordinary sagacity to perceive the folly of chaining the hands and feet, and then telling the subject to walk and to work; and yet we too often manacle the whole body of these subjects by rules, regulations, orders and commands, and deprive the mind of any palatable food, or of any opportunity to develop itself, until both, from want of action, have lost their power, and upon the discharge of the subject from the institution, expect him to exhibit all the mental and physical activity and propriety, which is only attainable by constant exercise and long experience.

The moral strength of most of these subjects, when they enter our institutions, is as feeble as the physical ability of the infant in its first attempt at locomotion. And here we may inquire, what is the process of a discreet mother when her child first attempts to walk? Does she chain his feet and then order her child to travel, or does she rather tender her kind aid and encouragement to its first awkward attempts at voluntary locomotion? If it stumble and fall, does she charge it with obstinacy, chastise it with a rod, or does she set it again upon its feet, soothe its grief and encourage it to make another effort?

If, then, the comparison between the juveniles in our institutions and the infant child is correct, is it not our duty to adopt a similar process to that of the good mother?

The Industrial School was instituted and as far as practicable, has been managed upon the principle or system of the government and discipline of a well-regulated family,—at all times fostering and cherishing those attachments, sympathies

and associations which cluster around an affectionate mother and her children.

By this system, it is believed, some evils which necessarily attach to other systems are avoided ; more liberty is allowed the inmates, more confidence reposed, more privileges granted ; a closer intimacy made to exist between managers and pupils, by which a stronger maternal, filial and fraternal attachment is cultivated, more frequent and better opportunities are afforded the managers for inculcating correct principles at the favorable moment, and for turning the thoughts and aspirations in the right direction. And by avoiding or dispensing with all rigid, stereotyped rules and military regulations, the inmates have an opportunity and are encouraged to learn to govern themselves.

Whether this system is entitled to the merits which its friends claim for it, the following facts will tend to show :

210 girls have been admitted since the school was inaugurated ; of which number, 94 have left the institution, to wit :— 66 indentured, 15 became of age at the school and were discharged, 6 sent to hospitals or almshouse, 3 returned to friends as unsuitable, 2 absconded and 2 deceased. Of those indentured, 19 have become of age, 40 are still indentured, 2 sent to the hospital and 5 returned to the institution. Of those who have left the school, 68 are known to be doing well, 2 not well, 6 are doubtful, 6 were sent to the hospital or almshouse, 2 have absconded, 3 returned to friends or rejected as unsuitable, 2 deceased, 5 returned to the institution and their indentures cancelled, and 121 now remain in the institution, including the six returned.

From present appearances, as favorable results may be expected from the 121 remaining in the school as from those who have left.

Of those 6 returned to the institution, it has been ascertained, that in most cases they were neglected, ill-used and treated as menials, evidently taken from selfish motives alone, without any apparent humane or benevolent object, or any design to promote the girl's well being.

And here it may be well to observe, since there are highly respectable, philanthropic persons who seem to believe that places may readily be found at all times, for these girls, and that

the institution need only be a kind of temporary reception house, that the Trustees have found it *in practice* the most difficult part of their duty to find *suitable places* where philanthropy is a ruling motive, and where there is an adaptation in the several members of the family for the work. The number of such families in the Commonwealth is comparatively small. Applications for girls are sufficiently numerous, but they are too often wanted for drudges and menials, and not as a ward or sacred charge.

Hence the utmost caution is required in deciding upon applications. We are convinced from experience that our main reliance must be upon the institution, so far as reformation is concerned.

The Trustees may state a fact here, that not only confirms the above proposition, but furnishes the strongest encouragement, and suggests reflections of the highest importance, viz., *never to despair of human nature*. Every heart, however callous, may be penetrated, every conscience, however hardened, may be quickened into life. The precious gift of God, the soul, though it may be hidden deep among the thorns and tares of vice and crime, may be electrified by the unceasing efforts of kind persuasion and encouragement; and the soil, which had been considered impervious to culture, be made to yield a satisfactory harvest.

In proof of this, it is only necessary to remark that some eight or ten of those apparently the most vicious on entering the institution, who caused the managers most trouble, upon whom every effort seemed fruitless, and who continued for months (some even a whole year,) without any indication of improvement, almost preparing us to give them up in despair, as being beyond the reach of good influences, have at last been penetrated by a new light,—the leaven so long dormant has begun its work; some at once, some gradually have become docile, modest in deportment, truthful, moral and industrious in action, and are now as promising as any who have been in the institution. They appear radically and thoroughly reformed, and capable of occupying almost any position in society.

Such have been the fruits of this system and of the labors of love which have been brought to bear upon these neglected, misguided, unfortunate children. Our houses are now filled to

their utmost capacity, while more are knocking at the doors for admission ; and the legislature, as well as benevolent individuals, are reminded, that these must also be provided for, if they are to be saved from ruin and from becoming pests to society.

For further particulars and details, the Trustees would refer to the accompanying reports of the Superintendent, Farmer, &c.

FRANCIS B. FAY,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
JACOB FISHER,  
THOMAS TUCKER,  
JOHN A. FITCH,  
GARDNER BREWER,  
RUSSELL STURGIS, JR.,  
*Trustees.*

LANCASTER, October 1, 1860.



1860.]

1859-60.	To cash paid for expenses of the Institution for the year ending Sept. 30, 1860, as follows:		1859.		
			Oct. 6,		
	To cash paid for meat,	\$434 08	1860.		
	for other provisions,	1,229 46	Feb. 9,	By cash of State Treasurer,	\$2,081 24
	for groceries, &c.,	1,979 87	April -,	Superintendent and Farmer for sales, &c.,	3,000 00
	for clothing,	734 39	May -,	cash of State Treasurer,	4,000 00
	for books and stationery,	368 87	May -,	cash of A. E. Boynton,	44 10
	for freight,	29 46	July 21,	cash of State Treasurer,	3,000 00
	for recovering girls,	35 65	Oct. 1,	cash of B. K. Peirce, Superintendent,	100 48
	for wood,	100 85	Oct. 1,	cash of A. E. Boynton, Farmer,	254 89
	for repairs,	936 91			
	for medicine,	57 05			
	farmer for stock, tools, and labor,	1,158 65			
	for furnishing new house,	728 19			
	for Trustees' expenses,	164 47			
	for salaries,	4,321 00			
	for cooks and extra labor,	832 51			
	Miscellaneous,	760 26			
	Balance to new account,	2,887 57			
Oct. 1,		\$16,759 24			\$16,759 24
				By balance to new account,	\$2,887 57
				cash of farmer for sales,	257 42

LANCASTER, Oct. 1, 1860.

(E. E.) FRANCIS B. FAY, *Treasurer*.

Boston, October 13, 1860. The Committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, hereby certify that they have done so, having compared the vouchers with the charges, and find the same to be correct.

GARDNER BREWER, }  
JOHN A. FITCH, } *Committee*.

## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

---

### *To the Trustees of the State Industrial School:*

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor, in submitting my Fifth Annual Report, to present the following tabular statement, with the accompanying remarks upon the present condition and progress of the school.

Number present in the school Oct. 1, 1859, . . .	99
received during the year, . . .	49
returned from indentures, . . .	5—153
indentured during the year, . . .	23
time expired, returned to friends, or placed at service, . . .	7
discharged as unsuitable, (sent for no of- fence,) . . .	1
deceased, . . .	1
now present in the institution, . . .	121—153
limit of present accommodations, . . .	120
average present during the year, . . .	114
received into school from opening, . . .	210
returned from indentures, . . .	5—215

Of this number we have

Indentured, . . .	66
Time expired and delivered to friends, . . .	15
Sent to almshouse and hospitals, . . .	6
Returned to parents, . . .	2
Deceased, . . .	2
Ran away (first year), . . .	2
Discharged as unsuitable, . . .	1
Now in the institution, . . .	121—215

Of the number now in the institution, there were born

In Massachusetts, . . . . .	81	Lived at home, . . . . .	41
Vermont, . . . . .	2	out at service, . . . . .	80—121
New Hampshire, . . . . .	2		
Rhode Island, . . . . .	1	Before coming did not at-	
Maine, . . . . .	6	tend school, . . . . .	65
New York, . . . . .	5	Attended occasionally, . . . . .	56—121
Indiana, . . . . .	1		
Alabama, . . . . .	1	Attended some religious	
British Provinces, . . . . .	9	services, . . . . .	62
England, . . . . .	6	Did not attend, . . . . .	59—121
Ireland, . . . . .	3		
Scotland, . . . . .	1	Present age of inmates—	
Germany, . . . . .	1	Seven years of age, . . . . .	1
France, . . . . .	1	Eight years, . . . . .	1
West Indies, . . . . .	1—121	Nine years, . . . . .	2
		Ten years, . . . . .	2
Of American parentage, . . . . .	74	Eleven years, . . . . .	3
Irish, . . . . .	29	Twelve years, . . . . .	6
English, . . . . .	12	Thirteen years, . . . . .	20
German, . . . . .	3	Fourteen years, . . . . .	24
Scotch, . . . . .	1	Fifteen years, . . . . .	20
Italian, . . . . .	1	Sixteen years, . . . . .	23
French, . . . . .	1—121	Seventeen years, . . . . .	18
		Eighteen years, . . . . .	1—121
Both parents living, . . . . .	26		
One living, . . . . .	66		
Orphans, . . . . .	29—121		

Age of those committed this year. When sent to us, there were—

Of nine years of age, . . . . .	1	Received this year from—	
ten years, . . . . .	1	Suffolk County, . . . . .	17
eleven years, . . . . .	9	Middlesex County, . . . . .	6
twelve years, . . . . .	3	Worcester County, . . . . .	6
thirteen years, . . . . .	13	Bristol County, . . . . .	7
fourteen years, . . . . .	7	Norfolk County, . . . . .	1
fifteen years, . . . . .	14	Essex County, . . . . .	6
sixteen years, . . . . .	1—49	Hampshire County, . . . . .	2
		Berkshire County, . . . . .	4—49

Of those indentured this year, there are in—

Worcester County, . . . . .	11	Norfolk County, . . . . .	1
Middlesex County, . . . . .	5	Maine, . . . . .	1
Essex County, . . . . .	2	Michigan, . . . . .	1
Suffolk County, . . . . .	1	Connecticut, . . . . .	1—23

We have finished the fourth year of our experiment, and are beginning to see the results of our discipline. Of the one hundred girls received during the first year, but thirty remain in the institution, and of the twenty-two additions in the succeeding year, ten only are with us. Of the thirty-nine received in 1859, eight have already been placed in families. This shows a much more rapid distribution of our inmates than was anticipated when our doors were first opened—perhaps, too rapid to do full justice to the school, to the girls committed to its training, or to the community. The reformation of character and the establishment of permanent good habits is not only a delicate work, but a protracted one, also. We have yielded our own judgment, somewhat, in this matter, to test, by the experiment, the opinion that it is better to place these girls very early in families than to retain them in the school. We have not detained a child longer than was requisite to become fully acquainted with her—her peculiarities and tendencies; to correct vicious habits and to see her fairly started in a virtuous course. We have then accepted the first favorable application from a family for her future service and training. The officers of the school cheerfully express to you, gentlemen, their sincere conviction, that all practicable diligence has been shown, to secure the most suitable homes for the girls, yet I doubt not that your conviction accords with ours, that in many instances it would have been better for the child physically, mentally and morally, to have remained longer in the school.

Another occasion for the short average of time allotted to our inmates has been the constant and earnest application of families for girls. The demand, such as it is, far exceeds the supply. It is so difficult a matter to secure good servants, in the country especially, and so much more difficult to endure ordinary servants after they are secured, that ladies who are accustomed to take the charge of their own housekeeping, prefer younger girls, and particularly those that they have trained themselves. Such families as these are the best situations for our children. If the lady recollects that it is a *child* she receives—an imperfect one, but partially trained, and requiring no ordinary patience and pains-taking to be developed into a useful, self-controlled woman, the probabilities are in favor of a mutually advantageous relation. After all, it is generally



*service* the lady of the house wishes, a relief from care, some one to bear a portion of the weighty burdens of the family ; but young girls are heedless ; their duties must be enjoined upon them times without number ; they have little feeling of responsibility ; their dresses must be looked after and their education attended to. Then they are liable to sickness, often fretful, and if continually subjects of complaint, become ill-tempered and impertinent. Sometimes they will exhibit ungrateful passions even when treated with forbearance. If they were the children of the family, their perverseness would of course be endured, and the most earnest endeavors would be put forth to correct such unlovely and injurious dispositions ; but towards the stranger child, with no personal claims upon them, burdened with anxieties of their own, how few are willing, or consider themselves able to assume a parent's obligation.

An additional reason for the rapid distribution of our girls in families has been the constant pressure of applications from without for vacancies. The place of every child that leaves is at once supplied by a new subject for our training. We have been full for several months, and the applications for admission from commissioners are of a very pressing character. When there is a probable chance of a girl's doing well if indentured, with some reluctance we send her out to yield her place to one that will be certainly ruined if not received at once. While writing this report, with considerable misgiving we place one in a private home to be enabled to respond favorably to the following request :—"A girl of about the age of fourteen and a half years has just been arrested at the request of her parents, in this place, on account of leaving the place where she was at work and becoming an inmate of a house of ill repute. She had been in this place about four weeks before she was arrested, and is not known to have gone astray previously. She has a step-mother, who she alleges does not use her well, and therefore she declines to go back to her home. She has an older sister who is a dissipated girl, and the influences to which the girl in question would be subjected here would be bad if she were suffered to go at large at all. I think that there are good grounds for the belief that under your care she might be saved."

During the four years since the school was established, certain important facts have been clearly developed.

1. The pressing occasion for such an institution has been shown. It was seriously doubted, when the Act of incorporation was under discussion, whether the opportunities it offered for the recovery of exposed young girls would be generally sought by the community,—whether a girl could enter its doors and go forth into society, without the fact of her relation to it becoming a permanent embarrassment to her, and whether the material gathered, if the homes were filled, would be worth the attempt to save. It has been often remarked that the most effective argument in favor of the school is the presence of the one hundred and twenty girls themselves, when assembled for public exercises. A surprising number of them are of American parentage; the majority present intelligent and prepossessing faces, and nearly all exhibit significant evidences of good capacity, and of future promise. Whatever may be the sentiment in reference to the school, before a personal examination of it, no one has failed to receive a grateful impression from its inspection. There is nothing in its buildings, their arrangement, or in the appearance and movements of the girls, that suggests the idea of a penal institution, or of a company under restraint. While we write, a mother is making her first visit to her child of fifteen. Residing in a large city, offering peculiar temptations in its streets, the mother found it utterly impossible to control her child, and she was in the direct path to ruin. After she had secured her committal to the school, she began to feel misgivings as to the wisdom of the act. Her visit has removed every doubt and regret. The robust health, the regular life, the absence of temptation, and the presence of every favorable opportunity for a wholesome training, coupled with the contentment of the child, have sent the mother to her home with a relieved and thankful spirit. “My friends tell me that I have renewed my age and am growing young,” said the mother of one of our most prepossessing girls, a widow and a nurse, whose occupation forbid her having any permanent home and fearfully exposed her child. “And it is all on account of the burden taken from my heart since my child found a refuge at the school.” Only those who are familiar with the streets of our cities and larger towns, have any idea of

the number constantly tending to a life of vice and crime, for want of proper parental care, through lack of education, from fondness for dress, habits of idleness, and want of industrious training. At a very premature age they are drawn aside into vile company, by corrupt persons of both sexes. Many of the small manufactories, such as for caps, and needle-work, and forms of labor where girls are offered employment in the city, prove to be the opened doors to ruin. One of our most intelligent girls found the temptation that resulted in her removal to the school, in a cap shop, and the commissioner of Boston writes in reference to a child of but eleven years of age, of respectable parentage: "The child did well until within a few months; she found work in a bake-house, which proved to be a bad place. When removed by her parents, she ran away, and would remain for several days at a time in disreputable places."

But a small proportion of the exposed girlhood of the State can be rescued with our limited opportunities, but a great work is accomplished when an existing evil is clearly apprehended and a reasonable demonstration is given of a practicable cure for it. These facts are not obvious; they meet only the eyes of the officers of justice, and the guardians of the night, and they form the unrecorded agonies of individual families. The vices of childhood only assault the public gaze, when the criminal woman exposes her own shame, or the doors of the house of correction open for her punishment. That these girls can be saved we know by the most convincing testimony. Some that are now winning for themselves the estimation of the families in which they live, were brands snatched from the burning. That the training of the school is not considered a presumption against the girl, is evident from the fact that the community is constantly anticipating the period when we may safely dismiss them, in demands for their services. That many of them will fall short of the expectations of those that employ them, is probable; but all that is hopeful, and every promise of future industry and virtue, is almost an absolute gain to the girl and to the State. Few indeed, in proportion to all the exposed, at any given period, can be received by us; yet in the course of time, with no more extended limits than we now have, how many useful, intelligent women will be returned to society, to bless it with a faithful example and a wholesome industry!



We do well ever to remember that of the series of figures which represent the progress of such an institution, unlike mercantile or mechanical statistics, every one represents an intelligent and immortal mind.

2. We have demonstrated the possibility of retaining girls of the class sent to such institutions without the ordinary accompaniments of a penitentiary. The sleeping-rooms are without a bar to the window, and there has been no night watch employed upon the premises. Only two girls have escaped us since the establishment of the school, and none during the last three years. Girls have run away several times, but have been readily secured, and these, in every instance, have finally, voluntarily and pleasantly submitted to the discipline of the school; and several of them are now bringing much honor to it by their correct deportment in the positions they are filling. Simple confinement would have merely served to have fretted to anger these bold, untrained and passionate girls. Nothing but patient and persistent kindness could form a cord that would bind them to a useful and virtuous life. It is usually the first outburst of confidence, on the part of the older and harder girls that come to us, to their earliest intimates in the family, that they shall soon leave. But in some way, before the purpose grows into a plan, the heart begins to melt and warm towards the new and unaccustomed tones of kindness that greet it. Our experience in this respect has been surprising to ourselves; for it entered into your calculations, gentlemen, that there would probably be a number from time to time, whose peculiar restiveness or perversity would be the occasion of their breaking away from our very elastic defences; at least, as many as escape the constant lock and surveillance of ordinary reform schools. It was your judgment, that if this number became quite considerable, still the gain to those that remain, of a larger freedom, would be an ample compensation for the loss. We have, however, secured all the anticipated benefits without suffering the possible inconveniences. What renders this the more remarkable is the fact that in the case of a majority of our inmates, the principal charge against them is for running away from their homes and places of service. It is not because they do not know where to find shelter and provision if they leave us. There is scarcely a girl of any matu-



city that has any doubt as to the possibility of securing these, until she reaches some well known resort; and they have learned that there is not a railroad conductor that will not give a penniless girl a ride over his route.

It is a moral power—the spirit of the place—the maternal and home-like interest that binds their reluctant wills and holds them in an unfelt, but powerful captivity. No ordinary women can secure and retain this power; it must be born in them. It is not attained by weak indulgence, nor by peculiar keenness of perception, nor by overawing authority, but by the heart of kindness, prompted by a sense of Christian duty, and nourished by constant piety. No women serve the State or the church more laboriously, or with more patient pains-taking cultivate an apparently unpromising field; and none, it may yet appear, are doing more for human society, or will receive a higher commendation from the Great Master. “I could not run away,” said one of our passionate, but affectionate girls, when tempted by a companion to make the attempt, “because I could not leave Aunt C——,” (referring to one of our assistant matrons). That is the lock that firmly bolts the door and bars the window.

3. Our experience has, in every respect, borne favorable testimony to the superiority of the natural and family division over the congregated and classified plan. Our homes are equally honorable. Every family is composed, in part, of those who are quite young. There is no badge for any special form of viciousness worn by any girl. They are all children of the same family. One comes with an uncontrolled temper, one with vulgar speech, and one for a habit of theft; but these are only different forms of the one great disease, and there is an equal adaptation of the grace of our Christian system to them all. The fact that all have not the same failings is of great service to us in our discipline. If all were alike obstinate, or impure, we could not secure the coöperation and the conscience of the girls themselves, in our training—a vital element of success. The differences of age and the family organization afford the most favorable education for the girls in all forms of home industry—the care of children, making of dresses, the service of the kitchen and wash-room.

There will, from time to time, be found very viciously disposed girls, treacherous, perhaps morally deficient or insane. The family system bringing the matrons so near to the children, at once exposes the evil, and limits its influence. These become the constant care of the heads of the family, and how much more readily they can be managed in a smaller circle, than in the company of an hundred. Where several of like ages and propensities conspire together, a separation, by scattering them through the families, at once breaks up the combination, and gives to each girl another favorable opportunity to redeem herself. In several instances where one had been considered almost hopeless, and her influence pernicious, by a simple change of home, her self-respect has been recovered, and she has won, most unexpectedly, a good name for correct deportment. In addition to this, a wholesome family pride and a family economy are nourished. Each inmate shares in the credit that any one sheds upon her home, or in the commendation that follows a careful husbanding of the family provision; and each one becomes as sensitive to the effect of misconduct on the part of any member of the family group. It is very affecting at times to notice the earnestness with which the girls seek to aid a tempted companion in the hour of her trial and passion to overcome herself for her own and for the family's sake. This division into families has undoubtedly given us our chief power to retain our inmates, and offered to us our most efficient element of success in discipline.

4. We have had our attention continually called to the presence of disease, either of mind or body, in cases of premature viciousness or crime. Much of the irritability rendering a child so uncomfortable a member of the family in which she lived, of the passion that was at times so uncontrollable, or of the appetite or habit that seemed so offensive or ruinous, and even the incitements to crime, have been found immediately connected with a diseased state of the physical functions, or a disordered condition of the mind. We have often found care of the diet, active exercise, good air, and simple medicines, invaluable concomitants of earnest entreaties and devout prayers. We have scarcely failed to find some disturbing material causes not entirely beyond the reach of our remedies in our most serious cases of discipline. There is perhaps a morbid sentiment some-

times apparent, running into cant, attributing to unpropitious circumstances and unavoidable weaknesses the crimes that individuals commit; but in the case of girls of so tender an age, we should be led at once to suspect that there must be some special cause for such marked perversity. Time and care in most cases will greatly mitigate, if not entirely remove these causes. However seriously we may be discomfited by their unnatural appetites and passions, and their acts of insubordination, they are to be esteemed and treated much as are those who are sent to the hospital for the weak or insane in mind. Temporarily, at least, they have not the power of self-control, and have therefore strong claims upon our pity and assistance. In several instances the most singular mania for appropriating every thing within reach is connected with as remarkable tenderness of mind and torture of conscience when the impulse has been gratified.

5. We have also fully tested the great difficulty of finding suitable homes for viciously disposed young girls. The only practicable way to train and reform them is in some public institution. Many that come to us could not be safely received into families where there were other young children, yet they require the care of one that has maternal experience, and also the society of childhood. We have girls that could not attend the public schools; they have, indeed, many of them, been dismissed from them, as unwholesome members, and their only opportunity for education is such as we can offer. From eight years of age to sixteen their services afford a very slight compensation for the care incident to their proper training, the labor and anxiety requisite to reform them, the demands and expenses of sickness during this most delicate period of life. In addition to this, there will be the constant burden of heedlessness, evil tempers, passionate words, and violent acts. Where can the families be found offering the required wisdom, kindness, and social requisitions indispensable to the culture of such a child?

It is a well-known fact to your Board, that the constant charge against our inmates before they come to us is, that when placed in good families, "nothing could be done with them." We have girls now doing well in the school, who were boarded out temporarily, in families where there were no children, by



societies whose chief object is to receive and distribute in the community, orphan children. They would not be retained by families; the managers dared not place them where there were young children; their presence was considered an injury to their own institution, and they have earnestly sought a refuge for them with us. In no one of these cases have we found any serious difficulty under our system. An intelligent gentleman and lady took a little orphan girl to bring up as a child, having none in their family. After some years' experience, considering the attempt hopeless to manage the girl, now eleven years of age, they made an appeal for the first vacancy in the school. Following up the first unsuccessful application in a few months, the gentleman writes again, "I still find it next to impossible to govern her. My wife is discouraged; with forty or fifty years of experience as a teacher, she has no hope of being able to train her up in the way she should go, and therefore wants you to take her into your excellent industrial school. Can you, will you take her?" A manager of one of the institutions referred to above, writing in reference to a child only eleven, for whom they found it impossible to secure a permanent place in a family, says: "She is a red-cheeked, brown haired, stout, healthy girl, very strong for her age, with dark eyes and not interesting, but looks intelligent and good-humored, which she is, and has no vices or serious faults that I can find, but is boisterous, rough and heedless, wanting steady, strong discipline. The material seems good, but sadly needs shaping. She has been to two or three places, but whether she carries the infant's head downward or clatters round the house like a colt, I don't know; but she rather startles people's nerves, and they exchange her for a quieter girl. Of course, at the 'Home,' she is like the donkey among the chickens, who cautioned every one to take care of his own toes."

These are not permanent disabilities, unfitting these children for service for all time. When the health becomes established, the mind matured and conscience developed; when the child begins to take upon herself the years and the consideration of a woman, and to look out upon life with some personal earnestness, these traits of character will disappear or be greatly modified, and we shall have no difficulty in finding positions for them. Their services will then become a sufficient compensa-



tion to induce a more patient regard for their involuntary weaknesses. Some of our girls that have been the least promising during the earlier periods of their training, have developed into quiet, active women, abundantly able to provide for themselves. When we received N——, no family probably, would have been willing or able to endure her, or could have induced her to take the preliminary steps to an education. She has been nearly two years indentured, and is now free from legal obligations to us. Of her, the gentleman with whom she has lived, thus writes: "N—— has a good chance to go to work next Monday in the silk factory near by; will also have a good boarding-place in a quiet family. She has a good stock of general knowledge. Her ideas of propriety are good; quite independent; any quantity of self-esteem. N—— has had the same favors as our children, and a chance to acquire the same general knowledge. We have tried to continue your plan, viz.: to make a good girl from a bad one, and I think we have made a *decent* one. Her prospect of doing well, is good. She has not forgotten the lessons learned at Lancaster; they are fresh in her memory and influence her now. With these,—her surroundings and sense of propriety,—I think she will do as well as girls usually do. She will, as she has, attend the Sabbath school and meeting; has an excellent Sabbath school teacher, who will assist her to become a modest, obliging, useful woman. She is well pleased with her prospect of independence." It is proper to add, that the family which has exhibited so wise and Christian a spirit in training N—— has sought for and secured another of our inmates.

6. It has been found, we trust, that a reasonable degree of success has thus far attended our experiment. It is to be recollected that in most cases, it had become impossible for the family or the community to permit the child to remain at large, and that in simply offering a place of refuge, without unkindness to the girl, we have afforded a great relief to society. It should also be remembered that we are not taking the average material to work upon, and a lower standard of attainment ought reasonably to be expected. When we speak of a child as reformed, the word must be used comparatively. We do not expect to secure the thoughtfulness and dignity of a woman in a girl under eighteen years of age, neither do we expect that they will

be perfectly self-controlled, conscientious, industrious girls. This is the model at which we aim, and in many cases we have secured a marked approach to it. But some things we have done.

1. We have given our inmates the rudiments of an education. It is the theory of our State, that every child shall be trained in the first principles of knowledge ; but these girls, the majority of them, have, in some way, escaped the common provisions of the Commonwealth, and are growing up into life without this indispensable mental training. With many there is such a disrelish of books, and such reluctance of application, that, unless under the compulsion of such an institution, they would not apply themselves to study. They have been the truants of the streets, or through some deficiency, are very slow to learn. One objection to so early an indenturing of the girls, is the fact that, in many cases, for the reasons just stated, their school education ceases immediately upon their leaving our homes. Were our inmates retained throughout the period that they are placed in our hands by law, as sometimes you have been strongly inclined to advise, although fewer would be received into the school, better trained girls would be sent out from it. The education they receive at once raises them out of the circle of associates in which they have previously moved, awakens self-respect, creates new appetites, and affords new and wholesome sources of pleasure. During our short history, in many instances, very commendable progress has been made. During the vacations of the matrons, two of our substitutes in the schools were those who had previously been members of the institution, and their success, both in discipline and training, was remarkable. One that commenced with us less than four years ago the very preliminaries of an education, at the close of the pleasant public exercises held upon our lawn on last fourth of July, as her time with us had expired, surprised us with the following original valedictory :

“ It is with great pleasure, and perhaps with equally great pain, that I say these few parting words to you,—pleasure, that I am here now to see every one around me happy ; pain, to think it may be the last anniversary I shall have the happiness of passing in this beautiful retreat. I say *beautiful* retreat, and indeed none can fail to see its beauty, as they

cast their eyes over this green lawn, overarched by these noble trees, in the branches of which the birds have sung their hymns of praise, and builded their nests from year to year. Every thing on which my eye rests is sacred in my memory, and hallowed by some pleasant recollection. The chapel especially, rising amidst the trees, with its spire pointing towards heaven, is forever consecrated as the place where our souls have been directed heavenward, by that voice which has spoken to us from Sabbath to Sabbath. As I look upon them all, it is with a pang of regret I feel that I must bid them adieu. But ere I do so, let me utter a word of thanks. First to you, gentlemen of the Board of Trustees, who have watched over us and provided for all our wants. I thank you all for the interest and care you have shown to this school, and for the welfare of its inmates. I earnestly desire that you may be rewarded for the kindness you have manifested, by seeing every member of this school become useful members of society, and walking in the narrow way of truth. May this institution long remain prosperous as now, receiving into its fostering care many who shall joyfully look upon it as their home and their salvation. And you, our kind Superintendent, I must give you a few parting words; yet words cannot speak the gratitude I feel for all your kindness. To your teaching I am indebted for that which is more precious than life and earthly comforts. It was your voice that first aroused my slumbering conscience, and pointed me to the Fountain of all truth. You taught me, that for me a Saviour died, and that I, too, might be forgiven through his redeeming blood. Blessed indeed are these truths, and when I am away from your teaching, I shall look back with gratitude, that here in this beautiful home you taught me the way to the Saviour. And at the hour of prayer, I shall turn my memory back to the little chapel, and long to hear again the sound of its bell. Now I must leave this paradise, and go out into the world to meet its trials and temptations. But I do not go alone, for the promise is, 'Lo! I am with you alway, even unto the end of the world.' Dear mother and teacher, I must not close before I say a few words to you. I am very grateful for your watchful care of me, and I hope it has not been shown in vain. You have been unwearied in helping me attain that knowledge which will be useful to me through life. You have treated me very kindly ever since I have been with you. You, my mother, have indeed been a mother to me, and have made this home a dear and happy one to me. Again from my heart I must say, I thank you. And now, my sisters, I must say a few words to you. We have spent a great many happy days together. I thank you for the kindness you have shown me; and if we have ever had any trouble between us, we will forget it in this parting hour, and freely forgive each other. It is a grief to part from you all, and from this place that looks so much like a paradise. When we look at



the great beauty of nature spread out around us, we are reminded of the great goodness of God ; but when we look into our own hearts, and see how much there is that is so unlike this great goodness, we can but feel how much more like a paradise this would be to us, if our hearts were more in harmony with its great beauty. But it is not too late for us to commence to do better. Have we not all a will—a will that can make us the conquerors ? Arouse it then, and exert it for the right. Bid it come forth from the prison, where it has so long been chained, and we shall come off conquerors, with God strengthening us. And now, my dear sisters, I bid you all, farewell ! May Heaven's choicest blessings be upon you."

In one of the families a little paper is prepared from time to time, called the "Home Wreath," composed of the contributions of the girls. From these articles we select one, not as exhibiting any poetic talent, but for its proper sentiments, and from the fact that it was written by one who had previously exhibited as much violence of passion and obstinacy of will, as any inmate of the school :

" When far away from this sweet home  
I go, life's earnest paths to roam,  
The thought of all your kindness here  
Will be to memory ever dear.

" O ! painful was my entrance here,  
Followed by many a bitter tear ;  
I now rejoice and grateful feel,  
That friends did me from ruin steal.

" Though oft I carelessly have strayed,  
And turned aside when you have prayed,—  
A restless passion vanquished me,  
I never meant unkind to be.

" Strange feelings wake within my soul,  
Their force I scarcely can control—  
A yearning, longing, strong desire  
For something lovelier, holier, higher.

" And you, dear friends, the way do teach,  
And aid, this eminence to reach ;  
I thank you all, and now will try  
To attain those joys which never die.

" A year will swiftly glide away,  
Then here, no longer, can I stay ;  
But though for other homes I part,  
You, friends, will e'er retain my heart."



2. We have taught the girls neat personal habits. The condition in which many come to the school would forbid their entrance into any family. A low state of health, engendered by a lack of proper care, an utter neglect of all the wholesome laws of cleanliness, a perfect ignorance of the proprieties of a respectable home, and an apparently entire absence of instinctive neatness in cooking, house-work, and personal appearance, present a somewhat disheartening field for missionary labor, when a child enters the school. The slow and wearisome work of breaking up old habits and training in new, our matrons, by constant personal painstaking, commence. They may not always attain perfect success, but generally, in this respect, the reformation is remarkable. Of many of the inmates it can be truly said, "Old things are passed away; behold, all things are become new."

3. We have established new and moral associations. The streets in which many of our girls roved, and the homes in which they lived, trained them to a vulgar and profane language, and gave to all their thoughts an impure coloring. Their songs and constant conversation were significant expressions of the influence of this culture. Even the Bible had been made to administer to low wit, and all sacred things had been shorn of their sanctity. One of the girls was greatly troubled after she had begun to feel the influences of the school drawing her up to better things, every time she heard the Lord's Prayer, as every sentence was associated in her mind with the wretched vulgarity of a wicked brother who had travestied all its simple and touching sentences with even obscene additions. The pure and elevating hymns and songs happily combining with the pure and elevating air and scenery of our homes, the subduing family religious services, and the exercises of the Sabbath, not only adapted to their age and position, but embracing them as personal participants in the acts of worship, serve to surround them with associations of an ennobling character, and to connect the offices of duty and piety with the pleasantest memories. From a mature girl who had lived a roving life, strolling about with itinerant circuses, or taking minor parts on the boards of low theatres, I received, a few months since, the following letter:

“I do wish that which has transpired might, if possible, be all blotted out of memory, or that it had never happened; but it is of no use to wish, we must do. Oh, it is hard to do right, at least with *me*. Mr. Peirce, there was one sermon in particular that seemed as if it were intended for me only. Why it seemed so, was, that one afternoon, while playing with one of the girls, I swore at something that surprised me very much; but if I had only stopped to think, I never should have said that which I did. There was one clause in the sermon that I noticed in particular, (but I tried not to). It was this, as near as I can recollect: ‘Can it be possible that there are such persons in the world that in their common conversation take the name of God in vain, and are so much accustomed to it, that it comes as natural to them as it does to breathe?’ These were the words that I told Miss M——, (oh, I do love her so much, she is so sympathizing and good,) must have been meant for me. Do you think, after what has happened, that I can ever be what I should be? Sometimes I think that I *will* try and overcome my faults; but oh, dear! I am all faults! When I think of this and the past, I am almost disheartened. There are two things that I shall try for, Mr. Peirce. Please excuse the liberty I take, but I am trying to write to you just as I would to a father, and just as I feel, for you enter into the girls’ feelings so much, especially in your sermons. Many a time since this dreadful event [an act of special insubordination] took place, you have brought the tears to my eyes, though I did try to appear indifferent. I felt, though nobody knew what was passing in my mind at the time, a great deal. Sometimes when about to retire for the night, I feel it my duty to say my prayers, as my mother taught me, but I can hardly do it, because I act so during the day, I think it a mockery. But Mrs. C—— told me to banish such feelings, and when I feel as if I ought to pray, to pray. The two things that I shall try for are, an excellent character and a good education. I don’t think it would be impossible for me, even with my temperament, to become a school teacher. Do you think I could become one? How long, do you think, I shall have to study? I am trying to prepare myself for one. And I also intend, with the blessing and assistance of God, to become an honest, virtuous, Christian woman. Now, Mr. Peirce, I suppose you will be surprised to hear of such thoughts, coming from such a person as I am. I suppose you will be astonished to know that I ever have such thoughts. I hope that I am not so far gone, but that I can do better yet. I——.”

When we received C——, about a year ago, our homes being full, at the passionate entreaty of her sister, she was taken from certain ruin; her mind, apparently, entirely perverted, and her

passions inflamed. She assured us that no period of discipline would make any change in her character—she had deliberately made her choice and intended to stand by it. There have been many periods when we have been almost inclined to believe that she would carry out her purpose. We found, however, that there were physical as well as moral occasions for her violence, and administering to both body and mind, the lion has become a lamb. The letter from her to A——, one of our former inmates, temporarily at the house, discloses many significant and encouraging facts, which will be appreciated without specific notice. A—— had just signified her desire to be admitted into one of the village churches; her request had been accepted, and the interesting event was soon to occur.

“ My dear little A—— :—In my room, door shut, and snugly seated at my solitary window, I commence a long detail of the many thoughts flitting through my mind. Patronize Job’s patience now, or this letter will probably bemoan its unhappy fate, in fragments on the floor. 1st. You know, A——, I set out a month ago to ascend hill, and without vanity, I think I was succeeding pretty well; but lately, whether the ascent is more slippery, or my feet have decided tendency for a descent, I can’t tell; but I think I feel myself drawn backwards to the point I started from. Yet I will not give up trying. I will never give in without a struggle on my side. I want to be a Christian, A——. I really do. I cannot find rest ’till I am. I *must* be one. M—— and I were talking together, the other day, last week, and I asked her if she would not like to be a Christian, and she said, ‘Oh, C——, that’s just the thought that dwells in my mind;’ and I asked her if she would begin with me; she said she was delighted to do so; so we have had some very pleasant interviews since. Has she said any thing to you about it? Very likely you would be the first one she’d consult. This time five years ago, I was a happy, innocent girl, loved by all my friends; would you believe it now? Oh! how I used to be going to Sunday school every Sunday, attending all the services of my church. Every one seemed to be interested in me, I suppose because I was motherless, and was growing up under such peculiar circumstances. I received Holy Communion every two months. It never entered my heart that I was otherwise than safe; but oh! you can surely see the sequel. I felt so secure, that I never troubled my head about maintaining my character in the society, and I was reprov’d, of course, by my Director; and pride was offended and whispered, withdraw yourself from them. And I did. Yes, I am punished severely for it. I never thought then what



time might produce in me ; never supposed I should come to the crisis I have. But as Aunt Nesbit says in that book we were reading aloud, (Dred,) ‘it was all a dispensation of Providence.’ Don’t you think so ? I commence once more to try, and some future day, if God strengthens me enough to persevere, I may join the church militant on earth. I have no prejudice against your church, or any forms of worship that has the same Heavenly Father for its head. I imagine your feelings as the time approaches when you will be numbered with the people of God. I wish I was prepared to accompany you ; however, I should like to see you. My mind is great at conjuring up fancies, and so I think Mother will let some of the larger girls accompany you. Do you think she would ? It would leave a lasting impression upon my mind, to say nothing of others. You are the only girl, A——, that I can freely open my mind to ; you seem to understand me better than I do myself. Though I try to amuse myself with others, I never tell them the thoughts of my heart. No one knows them but God and you. As I said the other day, you are getting very expert in the art of fishing out my thoughts and feelings, you naughty little deacon ! Would you advise me to withdraw from K—— and A—— ? I like them, they are so full of fun. K—— is all confidence, she tells me every thing, and A—— says I have a great deal of influence over her ; so I think by associating with them, I may be of service to them in leading them to do right, and if in our intercourse, any thing comes up that would draw my mind away, I will have the courage to inform them that I am drifting in a different current from what I used to.”

Soon after writing this, C—— drew up the following paper, to which she obtained the signatures of more than half the members of the family. The Superintendent was also requested to sign for the moral influence his name might give to the pledge—a request to which he most readily acceded. One of the signers, who would be most easily affected by the ridicule of a companion, wrote to me soon after, “I am glad that your name is on the paper, because when the girls say any thing to me about it, I think that your name is on it, and you would not care if they did say so to you ; so I don’t care and don’t say any thing to them. You will see it helps me a good deal to have your name on it, Mr. Peirce.”



## “VOWS OF OUR TRY COMPANY.

*August 27, 1860. (The Anniversary of the opening of the School.)*

We this day do firmly and solemnly promise to try and overcome all the evil habits to which we have been addicted; to try and seek for a heavenly inheritance. We promise to let our example so shine that none may be influenced to do wrong by what we say or do before them; and that we will be perfectly respectful to the Matrons and Superintendent; that no sneers or indifference of our companions shall draw us from the path we have chosen; that we will take the Bible for our standard, and try to imitate, as far as our great weakness and sinfulness will permit, the purity and humility of that Holy One whose life is drawn with such simplicity in its pages. We will be kind to all our schoolmates, and especially stand up for those who bear the heaviest burdens and are most slighted and neglected. We will be faithful in our daily tasks, and ever act through the day in such a way as not to regret unimproved or ill-spent time. We promise to help each other and cheer all who seem to waver, and keep them in our band; not in our own strength, but in the name of Jesus and with the aid of our Heavenly Father, we make and will firmly try and keep this our present determination.

## RULES FOR THE YOUNG LADIES OF THE COMPANY.

None must sign their names without sincerely meaning to do as the vows dictate; and if any, after signing their names, choose to retract their promises, the name will remain on the paper with a line drawn over it, but so all can read the same. Any who withdraw must not expect a second reception in the company. The older girls are to be monitors over the little ones, kindly reproving or reminding them when they infringe on any of the rules of the family. All the young ladies will do well to be as guardian angels to each other, and draw them away from temptation. In all cases they must use their influence over each other in a right way. If any enter their names on this list and keep getting marks for breaking the rules of the house, and exhibit no change within four weeks after their entrance, their names will be drawn over as their remaining would disgrace the society. If any who take the above vows live up to them, they will never be troubled with those unnecessary appendages to their names; if they do not, we can't have their names attached to any thing so solemn as that. We will meet at one o'clock Wednesday noon, for prayer-meeting, to commence with a hymn; then a chapter in the Bible shall be read and prayer offered. If any member has any thing then to say, there will be time for remarks. The meeting will close with a hymn.”

3. We have trained our inmates in habits of industry. The reluctance to work, and the indulgence they have enjoyed in it, have, more than any thing else, in most cases, brought our inmates here. We are constantly assured by the older girls, when they come, that they "hate house-work; have never done it, and don't intend to." The same reluctance extends to all kinds of work. Our system, however, makes no exceptions; all must work and perform, in turn, all kinds of house-work. All hours not devoted to school, to exercise or to sleep, must be diligently employed. The principal portion of our labor is incident to house-keeping—a most invaluable form of industrial training for the girls. We manufacture also a large quantity of sale socks, and have entered with considerable success upon the work of making skeleton skirts. But, after all, the great idea of the school is to create a taste for, and a knowledge of, the duties and labor involved in correct house-keeping. Although nearly every girl brings with her this dread of house-work, and knows little or nothing of it, all that we have indentured have been placed in families and have voluntarily entered upon their period of service. Our American blood seems to be reluctant to endure control. It is instinctively independent, self-confident, and when uncontrolled, impertinent. These traits of character render the relation of mistress and servant with us, very delicate and trying to both parties.

We certainly have been more successful in securing a permanence in this relation, than a familiarity with the experience of intelligence offices, or the history of families, would lead us to hope. If those that receive these girls could but appreciate these things and conduct their intercourse and discipline in reference to it, our lessons would prove more effectual and lasting in their character.

4. We have succeeded in finding good homes for the majority of the girls that have left the institution. Their own homes are often the worst place possible for them to enter after their period of detention has expired. Of one girl whose parents had used every possible effort for a year previously, to secure her return home, and who took her immediately upon her eighteenth birthday, another girl, whose time had also expired, a member of the same family, wrote to us:

“I called for M—— to go to church with me; but oh! Mr. Peirce, you cannot imagine how and where I found her. First I called at her home at No. 2 —— Place, down a dirty, dark, and very disagreeably smelling place, in a low cellar. Mr. B—— (her father,) was asleep in the room on a settee, drunk. Mrs. B—— was sitting on the floor, almost as bad as her husband. I asked for M——, and her sister said she was at her aunt’s in S—— Street. So I went up there, but it was full as bad a place. The woman came to the door, and I asked her if M—— could come to the door, as I should like to speak to her. She said yes, but came and stood beside us all the time, so that I could not speak to her as I would have done. I asked her if M—— could go to meeting with me. She said ‘no,’ and so I left. But I thought she needed about as much care as any girl that has left the institution.”

We do not desire to disguise the difficulties that sometimes occur. There has, however, been only one girl returned for vicious or criminal conduct, and this case was one of those peculiar maniacal passions for appropriation. In every other case, not a half-dozen in all, the difficulty has been simply the characteristic of childhood—disobedience, heedlessness, impertinence. In no case has the complaint against the child equalled the ordinary trouble with hired help. The chief embarrassment arises from the difficulty of discharging one over the other. Ordinary help, if impudent, can be dismissed at once, while these children are taken to be cured.

These difficulties show the value of the institution as a school of training, and also the importance of continuing its processes as long as practicable with the child. Sixty-six have been indentured during the past four years, and forty are now in families, the time of the remainder having expired. At such results we have aimed; and, under an assisting and protecting Providence, in a very considerable degree have attained our expectations. Our duties have become more familiar, and are more readily discharged, although our anxieties and burdens are increased by the number of indentured children still holding a legal relation to us. We are conscious that our success, in a great degree, depends on a constant recurrence to the simple and vital principles upon which our system rests—that however weak or wicked a child may be, she can be reformed with the Divine blessing, and that the most efficient discipline to secure this is that which most nearly accords with the gov-

ernment of a Christian family ; that it is not by any round of measures that the child is to be won to duty and to God, but by a personal approach to its heart and life, and a personal training in virtue and piety. The moral condition of the families, which, it has been feared, would be deteriorated by the constant removal of the better portion, is now even more favorable than in any previous period of our history. The moral sentiment is entirely with the governing power of the school. There is no sullenness nor combinations to make a breach upon the peace of the family, or to break away from its restraints. There has been no time when there was more noticeable or more satisfactory evidences of a sincere religious interest among the girls. In many instances a very gratifying and affecting change of character and life has been exhibited.

We have an efficient body of excellent ladies, who meet with earnest and devout diligence, the incessant demands upon their time and virtues.

We have all felt the devotedness of your Board to the institution which you have entrusted to our care, and if it has suffered detriment in our hands, it has not been for lack of vigilant oversight on your part.

For our remarkable preservation from serious sickness and from death, and for the general content and prosperity that have crowned the year, we are placed under renewed obligations to Him whose will it is that "not one of these little ones should perish."

Respectfully submitted.

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE,  
*Superintendent and Chaplain.*



## INVENTORY.

*Personal Property in Superintendent's Office.*

Office and hall carpet, .	\$10 00
Institution library, .	105 00
Office table, . . .	12 00
Blank books and blanks, .	10 00
Portfolio, . . .	2 50
Stationery, . . .	6 00
Medicines, . . .	3 00
1 stove, . . .	13 00
Coal, . . .	22 50
Tools, . . .	3 00
1 Svo. Bible, . . .	1 25
	<hr/>
	\$188 25

*Personal Property in Chapel.*

Carpets, . . .	\$40 00
Cushions, . . .	150 00
Chandelier, . . .	15 00
Pulpit lamps, . . .	6 00
Pulpit Bible, . . .	2 50
Clock, . . .	20 00
Bell, . . .	200 00
Stove and funnel, . .	30 00
Hymn books and question books, . . .	2 00
	<hr/>
	\$465 50

*Store Room.*

1 pair Fairbanks' scales, .	\$15 00
1 pair scales, . . .	4 00
1 set of measures and scoops, .	1 50
1 trunk, . . .	1 25
Window glass, . . .	2 50
30 boxes soap, . . .	157 50
$\frac{3}{4}$ box sugar, (Havana,) .	30 00
120 yards cotton, at 9c., .	10 80
$\frac{1}{2}$ barrel white sugar, .	10 00
16 small looking-glasses, at 20c., . . .	3 20

Wicking, . . .	\$1 50
30 pounds hops, . . .	6 00
15 pounds ground pepper, .	2 00
15 pounds ginger, . . .	90
30 pounds saleratus, . . .	1 50
70 pairs shoes, . . .	63 00
75 pounds rice, . . .	3 00
5 dozen brooms, . . .	15 00
Skates, . . .	32 00
25 empty soap boxes, . .	4 00
1 pair steps, . . .	2 00
Lumber, . . .	20 00
Wood, . . .	10 00
	<hr/>
	\$396 65

*Corridor.*

2 bedsteads, . . .	\$6 00
Bed clothing and beds, and stove, . . .	12 00
	<hr/>
	\$18 00

*House, No. 1.*

6 tons coal, . . .	\$12 00
Wood, . . .	3 00
3 barrels apples, . . .	3 00
4 gallons pickles, . . .	1 20
30 gallons oil, . . .	33 00
17 pounds butter, . . .	3 91
2 bushels beans, . . .	3 50
11 $\frac{1}{2}$ bushels rye meal, . . .	1 50
2 bushels Indian meal, . .	1 55
1 barrel flour, . . .	6 25
18 single bedsteads, . . .	58 50
11 double bedsteads, . . .	44 00
26 mattresses, . . .	90 00
3 straw beds, . . .	4 50
1 feather bed, . . .	18 00
40 pillows, . . .	30 00
78 sheets, at 30c., . . .	23 40
72 pillow cases, at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ c., .	9 00

## INVENTORY—Continued.

32 comforters, . . . \$48 00	1 cooking-stove and furni- ture, . . . \$40 00
25 blankets, . . . 28 00	3 clothes baskets, . . . 1 50
26 counterpanes, . . . 34 67	1 clothes line, . . . 50
23 gingham bed spreads, . . . 15 40	12 lamps, at 25c., . . . 3 00
8 delaine bed spreads, . . . 8 00	1 lantern, . . . 50
23 bureaus, at \$3, . . . 69 00	15 pails, at 20c., . . . 3 00
22 chambers, . . . 6 00	10 wash tubs, . . . 3 00
12 small looking-glasses, . . . 3 00	1 shovel and tongs, . . . 30
5 large looking-glasses, . . . 10 00	14 sadirons, . . . 2 00
80 wood-seat chairs, at 40c., . . . 32 00	1 hammer, . . . 25
6 cane-seat chairs, at 60c., . . . 3 60	9 wash-basins, . . . 2 25
4 rocking-chairs, at \$2, . . . 8 00	1 wash-form, . . . 1 00
2 sofas, . . . 30 00	2 moulding-boards, . . . 25
1 hair-covered cricket, . . . 1 00	3 dozen clothes pins, . . . 10
2 book-racks, . . . 3 50	6½ dozen plates, . . . 7 00
2 writing desks, . . . 25 00	14 large nappies, . . . 7 00
3 sinks, . . . 6 00	2 platters, . . . 2 00
12 tables, . . . 60 00	4 tumblers, . . . 25
4 carpets, . . . 30 00	14 cups and saucers, . . . 1 25
1 book-case, . . . 25 00	25 mugs, . . . 2 50
3 clocks, . . . 6 00	27 bowls, . . . 2 70
3 new dresses, . . . 3 50	51 spoons, . . . 8 00
45 nearly new, at 50c., . . . 22 50	3½ dozen knives and forks, . . . 3 50
60 skirts, at 25c., . . . 15 00	3 kitchen knives, . . . 38
6 night dresses, . . . 3 00	11 tin tumblers, . . . 1 10
120 under garments, at 25c., . . . 30 00	1 coffee-mill, . . . 25
75 pairs cotton stockings, at 20c., . . . 15 00	6 stone jars, . . . 3 75
32 sun-bonnets, at 20c., . . . 6 40	1 porcelain kettle, . . . 50
56 shawls and capes, . . . 50 00	2 trays, . . . 1 00
34 straw bonnets, at 50c., . . . 17 00	1 steamer, . . . 50
38 pairs shoes, at 30c., . . . 11 40	2 jugs, . . . 1 00
8 table cloths, . . . 8 00	1 colander, . . . 12
80 towels, . . . 4 50	1 grater, . . . 05
1 pair vases, . . . 75	3 sauce pans, . . . 60
3 ewers and bowls, . . . 4 50	19 tin pans, at 20c., . . . 3 80
3 soap dishes, . . . 50	1 gridiron, . . . 20
1 valance, . . . 50	1 sieve, . . . 20
1 China inkstand, . . . 50	1 skimmer, . . . 06
1 pen-rack, . . . 10	6 brooms, . . . 1 20
1 coal-sifter, . . . 1 00	1 tin boiler, . . . 1 00
1 patent oven, . . . 25 00	1 egg-beater, . . . 06
1 air-tight stove and pipe, . . . 10 00	3 water pitchers, . . . 1 50
1 ironing-furnace and pipe, . . . 10 00	4 salt-cellars, . . . 40

## INVENTORY—Continued.

5 small glass dishes, . . .	\$0 40	33 S. S. questions, . . .	\$3 30
6 buckets, . . .	1 20	30 hymn books, . . .	2 40
4 tin pails, . . .	1 00	34 prayer books, . . .	3 40
2 milk pails, . . .	1 00	1 bell, . . .	30
1 tin dipper, . . .	10	1 map, . . .	4 00
18 bread pans, . . .	1 80	1 globe, . . .	4 00
3 oil cans, . . .	75	6 Independent Readers, . . .	2 00
1 large sirup can, . . .	5 00	5 Fourth Readers, . . .	1 00
6 firkins, . . .	1 20	3 Third Readers, . . .	50
3 coal hods, . . .	1 50	8 Second Readers, . . .	1 00
1 castor, . . .	25	3 First Readers, . . .	30
1 cream pitcher, . . .	20	1 physiology, . . .	25
2 sugar bowls, . . .	50	4 grammars, . . .	67
1 chopping knife, . . .	20	9 Adams' arithmetics, . . .	1 80
2 bean pots, . . .	12	4 Greenleaf's arithmetics, . . .	1 60
1 pudding pan, . . .	10	12 primary arithmetics, . . .	1 20
1 churn, . . .	3 00	11 introductory geographies, . . .	1 50
1 coffee-pot, . . .	20	5 large geographies, . . .	1 50
2 teapots, . . .	1 00	6 mental arithmetics, . . .	1 00
1 set wire covers, . . .	1 00	1 Dictionary, . . .	3 50
1 waiter, . . .	75	28 spelling books, . . .	2 80
1 knife box, . . .	1 00	15 slates, . . .	1 88
4 wash boards, . . .	68	6 lead pencils, . . .	13
2 spittoons, . . .	40	42 writing books, . . .	1 30
1 steelyards, . . .	25	$\frac{1}{2}$ box slate pencils, . . .	25
6 pairs scissors, . . .	75	35 pen-holders, . . .	12
$\frac{1}{2}$ pound sewing cotton, . . .	38	$\frac{1}{2}$ box crayons, . . .	13
12 dozen knitting needles, . . .	2 40	1 ream paper, . . .	1 75
6 papers sewing needles, . . .	18	22 $\frac{1}{2}$ yards denim, at 12c., . . .	2 70
4 packages envelopes, . . .	12	15 yards kersey, . . .	1 65
26 bars soap, . . .	5 20	1 school desk, and school furniture, 15 desks, . . .	100 00
Cream tartar, . . .	1 00	100 pounds fish, . . .	4 50
Pimento, . . .	2 00	30 gallons sirup, . . .	12 90
30 combs, . . .	1 80	40 pounds butter, . . .	9 20
2 rolls batting, . . .	16		
23 pair woollen socks, 35c., . . .	8 05		
21 $\frac{1}{2}$ lbs. woollen yarn, 92c., . . .	2 30		
2 pounds cotton yarn, . . .	90		
124 yards sheeting, at 9c., . . .	11 16		
174 yards print, at 9 $\frac{1}{2}$ c., . . .	16 53		
171 volumes in library, . . .	30 00		
2 large Bibles, . . .	3 00		
26 Testaments, . . .	1 30		
36 small Bibles, . . .	3 60		

\$1,466 11

House, No. 2.

26 bedsteads, (10 double,) . . .	\$92 00
26 mattresses, . . .	90 00
1 feather bed, . . .	18 00
78 sheets, at 30c., . . .	23 40
78 pillow cases, at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ c., . . .	9 75
48 pillows, . . .	36 00

## INVENTORY—Continued.

23 blankets, . . .	\$30 00	3 sauce pans, . . .	\$1 00
28 comforters, . . .	42 00	1 oil can, . . .	25
60 bedquilts, . . .	60 00	1 large sirup can, . . .	4 00
26 chambers, . . .	8 00	1 coal-sifter, . . .	1 00
3 sinks, . . .	6 00	2 bells, . . .	75
3 wash-bowls and ewers, .	4 50	1 shovel and tongs, . .	25
19 bureaus, at \$3, . . .	57 00	2 stone jars, . . .	1 00
1 book-case, . . .	30 00	1 churn, . . .	4 00
85 chairs, at 40c., . . .	34 00	4 trays, . . .	2 00
8 cane-seat chairs, . . .	4 80	6 dish covers, . . .	1 00
10 tables, . . .	50 00	3 tin pails, . . .	60
1 settee, . . .	3 50	12 lamps, . . .	2 40
2 sofas, . . .	30 00	1 lantern, . . .	50
1 writing desk, . . .	14 00	12 wash-basins, . . .	3 00
1 book-rack, . . .	3 00	1 coffee-mill, . . .	25
12 looking-glasses, . . .	3 00	6 pails, . . .	1 00
2 clocks, . . .	5 00	6 buckets, . . .	1 00
2 stoves and pipe, . . .	15 00	1 mortar, . . .	12
1 cooking stove and furni- ture, . . .	40 00	6 wooden boxes, . . .	38
1 ironing-furnace, and pipe,	10 00	8 tubs, . . .	2 00
1 patent baker, . . .	25 00	4 rubbing-boards, . . .	68
9 dozen plates, . . .	10 13	8 table-cloths, . . .	8 00
2 dozen cups and saucers,	2 00	78 towels, . . .	4 25
3 platters, . . .	3 00	72 napkins, . . .	2 50
6 tumblers, . . .	38	12 brooms, . . .	2 00
3 dozen mugs, . . .	3 60	1 chest tea, (small,) . .	5 00
6 pitchers, . . .	3 00	1 box cocoa, . . .	4 00
4½ dozen spoons, . . .	9 00	15 pounds butter, . . .	3 45
4 dozen knives and forks,	4 00	30 pounds sugar, . . .	2 70
4 dozen bowls, . . .	6 00	4 barrels apples, . . .	2 00
5 nappies, . . .	3 75	2 pounds hops, . . .	33
2 teapots, . . .	1 00	1 box pimento, . . .	2 00
2 coffee-pots, . . .	50	100 pounds rice, . . .	4 00
1 dozen pans, . . .	2 40	½ box starch, . . .	75
1½ dozen baking pans, . .	1 80	10 rolls cotton batting, .	80
2 steamers, . . .	1 00	1¼ barrel flour, . . .	7 81
1 milk pail, . . .	50	2 bushels beans, . . .	3 50
1 steelyards, . . .	25	2 bushels Indian meal, . .	1 50
1 screw-driver, . . .	20	1½ bushel rye meal, . . .	1 50
4 gimlets, . . .	25	30 gallons sirup, . . .	14 00
1 pincers, . . .	17	100 pounds salt fish, . . .	4 25
2 hammers, . . .	50	25 gallons lard oil, . . .	26 00
11 sadirons, . . .	2 00	15 tons of coal, . . .	105 00
		Wood, . . .	4 00



## INVENTORY—Continued.

		House No. 3, ( <i>Stilwell</i> .)	
2 sugar bowls, . . .	\$0 50	12 tons coal, . . .	\$84 00
60 yards print, . . .	5 50	1 $\frac{3}{4}$ barrels flour, . . .	10 94
12 yards gingham, . . .	1 32	$\frac{1}{2}$ bushel rye, . . .	50
6 papers needles, . . .	18	2 bushels Indian meal, . . .	1 55
5 dozen knitting-pins, . . .	1 00	25 gallons sirup, . . .	14 00
12 pairs scissors, . . .	1 50	25 gallons oil, . . .	26 00.
1 castor, . . .	25	2 bushels beans, . . .	3 50
10 baskets, (work,) . . .	1 50	3 $\frac{1}{2}$ barrels apples, . . .	1 75
10 pairs sale socks, . . .	3 50	5 pounds butter, . . .	1 15
2 pounds yarn, . . .	1 84	3 gallons vinegar, . . .	45
4 pounds cotton yarn, . . .	1 80	26 bedsteads, . . .	93 00
6 dozen buttons, . . .	15	27 mattresses, . . .	94 00
12 spools thread, . . .	25	1 feather bed, . . .	18 00
1 pound linen thread, . . .	75	40 pillows, . . .	30 00
1 school room (teacher's)		27 comforters, . . .	27 00
desk, and 15 desks, . . .	100 00	30 blankets, . . .	30 00
1 globe, . . .	5 00	24 checked spreads, . . .	24 00
1 map of the world, . . .	4 00	24 white spreads, . . .	32 00
100 school books, . . .	15 00	14 delaine spreads, . . .	24 00
6 lead pencils, . . .	17	128 sheets, at 30c., . . .	38 40
$\frac{1}{2}$ box crayons, . . .	25	100 pillow slips, at 12 $\frac{1}{2}$ c., . . .	12 50
$\frac{1}{2}$ ream paper, . . .	75	24 chambers, . . .	6 00
1 Dictionary, . . .	3 50	20 bureaus, as \$3, . . .	60 00
2 small Dictionaries, . . .	50	6 tables, . . .	30 00
320 library books, . . .	40 00	3 sinks, . . .	6 00
1 large Bible, . . .	1 50	1 wash stand . . .	1 50
25 small Bibles, . . .	2 50	1 writing desk, . . .	14 00
30 Bible Readers, . . .	6 00	10 cane-seat chairs, . . .	6 00
10 singing books, . . .	3 00	92 wooden-seat chairs, 40c., . . .	36 80
30 hymn books, . . .	2 40	3 rocking-chairs, . . .	6 00
3 small singing books, . . .	60	3 carpets, . . .	40 00
3 rocking-chairs, . . .	6 00	2 sofas, . . .	24 00
60 dresses in wear, at 50c., . . .	30 00	1 cricket, . . .	50
30 dresses, new, at \$1.12 $\frac{1}{2}$ , . . .	33 75	8 looking-glasses, (4 large) . . .	14 00
60 skirts, at 25c., . . .	15 00	6 brooms, . . .	1 20
180 under dresses, at 20c., . . .	36 00	4 dust-pans and brushes, . . .	1 00
110 pairs hose, at 20c., . . .	22 00	2 pairs andirons, (brass,) . . .	2 50
50 pairs shoes, at 25c., . . .	12 50	1 kerosene lamp, . . .	2 00
36 aprons, . . .	4 50	9 lamps, . . .	1 80
20 hoods, at 20c., . . .	4 00	2 lanterns, . . .	1 00
30 shawls and capes, . . .	30 00	2 air-tight stoves, . . .	12 00
30 sun-bonnets, at 20c., . . .	6 00	1 coal stove, . . .	12 00
6 night dresses, . . .	3 00	1 cooking-stove and furni- ture, . . .	40 00
	\$1,416 86		

## INVENTORY—CONTINUED.

1 ironing furnace and pipe, \$10 00	9 spice boxes, . . . \$0 38
1 patent oven, . . . 20 00	3 skimmers, . . . 18
2 clocks, . . . 10 00	2 rolling-pins, . . . 12
8 pails, . . . 1 60	2 moulding-boards, . . . 25
1 coal-sifter, . . . 1 00	1 mortar, . . . 12
2 hods, . . . 1 25	2 bean pots, . . . 12
2½ dozen milk pans, . . . 6 20	1 seive, . . . 17
3 dish pans, . . . 1 50	1 grater, . . . 12
2 dozen glass tumblers, . . . 1 00	1 saucepan, . . . 50
1 dozen tin tumblers, . . . 75	1 colander, . . . 20
2 castors, . . . 1 50	6 buckets, . . . 1 20
4 salts, . . . 17	3 oil-fillers, . . . 50
4 dozen spoons, . . . 8 00	1 shovel, 2 pokers, . . . 30
3 dozen knives and forks, . . . 1 00	1 hammer, . . . 25
32 bowls, . . . 3 20	1 hatchet, . . . 30
25 mugs, . . . 2 50	2 bells, . . . 50
4 pitchers, . . . 2 00	1 globe, . . . 1 00
2 sugar bowls, . . . 50	1 map, . . . 4 00
7 platters, . . . 6 00	1 teacher's desk, 15 schol-
12 vegetable dishes, . . . 6 00	ar's desks, . . . 100 00
9 dozen plates, . . . 10 13	2 large Bibles, . . . 2 00
1½ dozen cups and saucers, . . . 1 50	30 small Bibles, . . . 6 00
6 wire covers, . . . 1 00	30 Bible readers, . . . 6 00
1 pair vases, . . . 50	240 books in library, . . . 40 00
4 dozen towels, . . . 3 00	100 school books, . . . 15 00
5 table cloths, . . . 5 00	1 Webster's Dictionary, . . . 3 50
1 coffee-pot, . . . 25	1 box slate pencils, . . . 75
3 teapots, . . . 1 50	2 dozen pen-holders, . . . 12
2 sirup cups, . . . 50	1 dozen slates, . . . 1 50
10 wash-tubs, . . . 3 00	17 pounds sugar, . . . 1 53
8 wash-boards, . . . 1 33	3 pounds pimento, . . . 75
2 wash-benches, . . . 1 00	3 pounds starch, . . . 25
2 dozen sadirons, . . . 4 00	6 pounds tea, . . . 3 00
2 ironing tables, . . . 4 00	2 pounds coffee, . . . 36
1 press-board, . . . 25	1 pound sago, . . . 12
4 clothes-baskets, . . . 1 20	50 pounds rice, . . . 2 00
1 churn, . . . 4 00	40 pounds cocoa, . . . 8 00
1 butter worker, . . . 1 50	30 bonnets, . . . 30 00
2 wooden trays, . . . 60	32 sun-bonnets, at 20c., . . . 6 40
2 tin boilers, . . . 1 50	26 hoods, . . . 4 00
6 stone jars, . . . 3 00	85 dresses, at 60c., . . . 51 00
2 bread trays, . . . 2 00	61 hose, at 20c., . . . 12 20
1 meal chest, . . . 2 50	114 under garments, at 25c., . . . 28 50
1 milk pail, . . . 50	45 pairs shoes, at 50c., . . . 22 50

## INVENTORY—Continued.

41 shawls and capes, . . .	\$41 00	54 question books, . . .	\$4 32
35 skirts, at 25c., . . .	8 75	2 singing books, . . .	40
20 aprons, at 12c., . . .	2 40	4 manuals, . . .	1 12
2 dozen tooth brushes, . . .	1 44	1 stove and pipe, . . .	5 00
30 sets knitting needles, . . .	2 00	1 ironing-furnace and pipe, . . .	10 00
110 yards gingham, . . .	12 10	1 cooking stove, and furni- ture, . . .	50 00
60 yards calico, . . .	3 80	1 patent oven, . . .	25 00
89 yards sheeting, . . .	8 01	1 teacher's desk, and 15 scholars' desks, . . .	127 00
6 papers pins, . . .	25	98 chairs, wooden, at 40c., . . .	39 20
3 boxes hooks and eyes, . . .	75	12 cane-seat chairs, at 60c., . . .	7 20
2 pounds sewing cotton, . . .	1 00	3 rocking-chairs, . . .	6 00
2 gross agate buttons, . . .	50	3 clocks, . . .	10 50
5 pounds yarn, . . .	4 60	29 bedsteads, (11 double,) . . .	99 50
	\$1,465 26	28 mattresses, . . .	221 80
<i>House No 4.</i>		3 straw beds, . . .	1 50
12 tons coal, . . .	\$84 00	3 feather beds, . . .	41 25
Wood, . . .	3 00	3 bolsters, . . .	14 02
1 bushel rye meal, . . .	1 00	39 pillows, . . .	35 20
2 bushels beans, . . .	3 50	27 comforters, . . .	27 00
1½ barrels flour, . . .	8 33	25 counterpanes, . . .	20 00
1 bushel Indian meal, . . .	78	26 checked bed spreads, . . .	26 00
30 gallons oil, . . .	31 50	33 blankets, . . .	50 00
20 gallons sirup, . . .	8 60	105 sheets, at 50c., . . .	52 50
4½ bushels apples, . . .	3 38	100 pillow cases, at 20c., . . .	20 00
8 pounds butter, . . .	1 84	99 towels, . . .	9 90
158 school books, at 20c., . . .	21 60	74 napkins, . . .	4 64
32 slates, . . .	5 33	29 chambers, . . .	8 70
5 dozen slate pencils, . . .	50	3 ewers and bowls, . . .	3 00
1 dozen lead pencils, . . .	38	3 sinks, . . .	6 75
5 bunches envelopes, . . .	20	1 writing desk, . . .	15 00
1 box pens, . . .	38	1 couch, . . .	13 00
24 writing books, . . .	84	1 sofa, . . .	20 00
5 quires paper, . . .	50	22 looking-glasses, (4 large,) . . .	9 00
1 map, . . .	5 00	21 bureaus, . . .	80 00
1 numeral frame, . . .	30	4 carpets, . . .	50 00
1 globe, . . .	5 00	10 tables, . . .	55 00
3 bells, . . .	1 50	2 vases, . . .	1 50
220 volumes library, . . .	40 00	125 dresses, . . .	125 00
3 large Bibles, . . .	4 50	115 skirts, at 30c., . . .	34 50
30 small Bibles, . . .	6 00	85 aprons, at 12½c., . . .	10 62
18 Testaments, . . .	1 80	160 under garments, at 20c., . . .	32 00
20 prayer books, . . .	3 33	60 hose, . . .	12 00
54 hymn books, . . .	4 32		

## INVENTORY—Continued.

40 hose, new, . . . \$12 00	3 dozen pint bowls, . . \$3 75
6 pairs sale socks, . . 2 10	4 gravy dishes, . . 1 00
5 pounds yarn, . . 4 60	37 white mugs, . . 4 50
50 pairs shoes, . . 25 00	4 clothes baskets, . . 1 50
30 straw bonnets, . . 30 00	4 baskets, . . 1 00
30 sun-bonnets, at 30c., . 9 00	1 butter-lumper, . . 63
25 shawls, . . 50 00	1 butter-paddle, . . 17
35 capes, . . 10 50	10 wooden boxes, . . 84
10 night dresses, . . 5 00	1 dozen tumblers, . . 83
30 yards sheeting, . . 2 70	7½ dozen dining plates, . 7 50
93 yards prints, . . 8 84	8 baking plates, . . 50
30 yards gingham, . . 3 30	4 fire-proof bowls, . . 42
5 yards denim, . . 60	6 fire-proof mugs, . . 31
1½ pounds sewing cotton, . 90	4 salt-cellar and ivory spoons, . . 83
24 papers needles, . . 72	8 platters, . . 6 00
2 dozen knitting pins, . . 30	1 pepper box, . . 13
½ dozen pairs scissors, . 1 20	1 tin steamer, . . 50
8 lamps, . . 3 00	1 coffee-mill, . . 25
1 lantern, . . 50	18 baking pans, . . 1 80
2 coal hods, . . 1 00	8 baking pans, . . 1 00
2 shovels, . . 50	1 churn, . . 3 00
3 tin dippers, . . 38	3 rolling-pins, . . 37
3 dust pans, . . 50	2 dozen milk pans, at 30c., 7 20
1 steamer, . . 50	1 cream pan, . . 33
6 tin pudding pans, . . 1 20	6 wooden bowls, . . 50
1 colander, . . 50	3 wooden trays, . . 1 34
6 baking pans, . . 1 50	2 moulding-boards, . . 75
3 stone pots, . . 1 50	12 tubs, . . 6 00
3 dozen knives and forks, 3 00	1 jug, . . 50
2 carvers, . . 1 00	10 wooden pails, . . 2 00
6 kitchen knives, . . 75	2 sauce pans, . . 1 25
3½ dozen spoons, . . 9 00	1 porcelain kettle, . . 62
6 iron spoons, . . 75	1 dust brush, . . 20
28 soup plates, . . 2 50	4 small brooms, . . 67
12 vegetable dishes, . . 6 00	6 brushes, . . 3 00
2 castors, . . 1 00	5 wire covers, . . 1 00
3 teapots, . . 2 25	5 soap dishes, . . 30
2 sirup cups, . . 50	2 coffee-pots, . . 50
2 water pitchers, . . 1 00	1 meat fork, . . 17
4 cream pitchers, . . 67	1 chopping-knife, . . 17
1 waiter, . . 1 00	1 ladle, . . 16
1 knife box, . . 25	2 skimmers, . . 25
3 dozen cups and saucers, 3 75	3 oil-cans, . . 75
2 sugar bowls, . . 42	



## INVENTORY—Continued.

2 tin pails, . . . \$1 00		<i>Inventory of Farming Utensils.</i>	
11 flat irons and stands, . . 2 50		1 family wagon, . . . \$20 00	
2 clotheslines and winders, . . 75		1 job wagon, . . . 50 00	
6 dozen pins, . . . 25		1 farm wagon, . . . 50 00	
8 wash-basins, . . . 1 60		1 ox cart, . . . 40 00	
1 slop bucket, . . . 17		2 wheelbarrows, . . . 8 00	
2 hammers, . . . 50		5 ploughs, . . . 50 00	
1 screw-driver, . . . 38		1 horse hoe, . . . 5 00	
1 hatchet, . . . 30		2 harrows, . . . 19 00	
1 mortar, . . . 17		4 harnesses, . . . 60 00	
6 papers pins, . . . 25		18 shovels and spades, . . 12 00	
1 gross agate buttons . . . 38		9 manure forks, . . . 11 00	
1 dozen spools cotton, . . . 37		9 hoes and hooks, . . . 3 00	
4 wash-boards, . . . 1 00		3 sod hoes, . . . 1 50	
3 dozen combs, . . . 1 50		3 iron bars, . . . 6 00	
2 dozen tooth brushes, . . 2 00		5 hay forks, . . . 2 50	
	\$1,778 13	6 scythes and snaths, . . 5 00	
		2 picks, . . . 2 00	
<i>Produce of Farm on hand.</i>		4 grain shovels, . . . 3 00	
33 tons of hay, at \$15, . \$495 00		1 beetle, . . . 1 00	
25 tons of hay, (swale,) \$8, 200 00		1 horse rake, . . . 6 00	
4½ tons of oat straw, at \$6, 27 00		1 seed sower, . . . 8 00	
1 ton of rye straw, . . . 8 00		1 jack, . . . 1 00	
Corn fodder, . . . 8 00		2 grain cradles, . . . 7 00	
200 bushels oats, at 50c., . 100 00		1 fanning mill, . . . 7 00	
23 bushels rye, at 90c., . 20 70		1 corn sheller, . . . 5 00	
50 bushels corn, . . . 50 00		7 baskets, . . . 3 00	
325 bushels potatoes, at 40c., 130 00		1 ox cart, . . . 5 00	
180 posts, at 10c., . . . 18 00		1 sleigh and robes, . . 25 00	
336 rails, at 8c., . . . 26 88		1 grindstone, . . . 6 00	
Roots and squashes, . . . 87 00		5 draft-chains, . . . 6 50	
2,000 feet plank, . . . 30 00		1 horse cart, . . . 50 00	
47 cords of wood, at \$2.50, 117 50		Wrenches, . . . 2 00	
	\$1,318 08	2 horse sleds, . . . 16 00	
		1 brass pump, . . . 2 00	
<i>Valuation of Stock.</i>		5 axes, . . . 3 00	
1 pair matched horses, . \$350 00		Rakes, . . . 2 00	
1 pair oxen, . . . 125 00		2 wood-saws, . . . 2 00	
13 cows, at \$30, . . . 390 00		2 hay cutters, . . . 25 00	
1 bull, . . . 20 00		Carpenters' tools, . . 10 00	
4 hogs, . . . 82 00			\$540 50
4 shotes, . . . 25 00			
	\$992 00		

## INVENTORY—Continued.

SUMMARY OF PERSONAL PROPERTY.									
Superintendent's Office,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	\$188 25
Chapel,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	465 50
Store Room,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	396 65
Corridor,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	18 00
House, No. 1,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,466 11
House, No. 2,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,416 86
House, No. 3, (Stilwell),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,465 26
House, No. 4, (New),	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,778 13
Produce of Farm on hand,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	1,318 08
Valuation of Stock,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	992 00
Valuation of Farming Utensils,	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	.	540 50
Total Personal Property,									\$10,045 34

P H Y S I C I A N ' S   R E P O R T .

---

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—The health of the inmates of the Industrial School for Girls has been alike favorable during the past, as in the preceding year, with the exception of the case alluded to in the report of the Superintendent, for 1859, which came to a fatal termination November 18th, being the second death from the opening of the institution. But notwithstanding the comparative freedom from serious, acute disease, and the wonderful escape from surrounding epidemics, still there are cases which show a marked variation from sound health, and which will eventually terminate in lingering disease, unless such tendency is overcome in early life. So slight as seldom to be brought to the notice of the physician, still the tendency to disease exists, and should be eradicated ere it becomes confirmed. To accomplish this result, I would again call your attention to the suggestions contained in my report of last year.

Physical education and development, with the intimate connection existing between body and mind, is fast commanding that attention which its importance demands ; and institutions fostered by the bounty of the State should be among the first to prove the important benefits to be derived from the observance of nature's great law—that exercise can alone give strength.

Believing that in the success of the past, we see much to encourage the future, I am

Respectfully yours,

J. L. S. THOMPSON, M. D.

LANCASTER, October 8, 1860.

FARMER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees:*

GENTLEMEN,—We have been able to so far gather in our harvest as to form a pretty correct estimate of our crops, and I am happy to show you a balance of over four hundred dollars in favor of the farm, thereby redeeming my pledge that the farm would pay its own expenses. The early part of the season, April and May, were so dry that a good crop of grass and grain were not expected by the farmer, but the harvest has disappointed us, and a very good one has been gathered; indeed, we seldom get a better return. The quality as well as the quantity of our hay has improved very much; much of our intervale hay now being herds-grass and redtop. The lighter soils are giving us good crops of roots and grain by the application of large quantities of muck mixed with our manures, as the fact of two hundred bushels of oats grown this year on four acres clearly demonstrates.

Hoping that the inventory of farm products and farm stock may prove satisfactory, I remain

Your obedient servant,

A. E. BOYNTON.

LANCASTER, September 30, 1860.



STATE FARM *in account with* INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

Dr.

Cr.

1859. Oct. 1,		1860. Oct. 1,		
To valuation of stock, . . . .	\$1,069 00	By present value of stock, . . . .		\$992 00
valuation of farming utensils, . . . .	513 00	present value of farming utensils, . . . .		540 50
hay, roots and grain, . . . .	529 00	produce of farm on hand, . . . .		1,318 00
expenses of farm for year, . . . .	1,226 90	summer vegetables for school, . . . .		100 00
salary of Farmer, . . . .	600 00	sales from farm during the year, . . . .		556 41
Balance to credit of farm, . . . .	418 74	milk for institution, . . . .		457 90
		labor on institution and grounds, . . . .		391 83
				<u>\$4,356 64</u>



---

---

SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

BOSTON:

WILLIAM WHITE, PRINTER TO THE STATE.

1861.





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## SIXTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

### TRUSTEES OF THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, AT LANCASTER.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

It becomes our duty as Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster, to make the Sixth Annual Report of the character and condition of said institution.

In discharging this duty, it is most gratifying to be able to say, that at no previous time has the condition of the school afforded us greater encouragement, or more certain evidence of its beneficent character.

More than one hundred and thirty girls are here kept and controlled by the cords of love, which bind the heart, creates and fosters self-respect, opens the portals of the mind to moral and religious influences, to purer desires and resolutions, and furnishes effective weapons to combat and vanquish the serpent, which neglect and abuse, inexperience and temptation, have too long suffered to reign supreme. Thus they are prepared to receive counsel and instruction; their turbulent dispositions are softened by kind attention, judicious persuasion and affection; their vicious propensities made to give place to purer thoughts

and resolutions, affording ample proof that the institution is a great blessing to its inmates, many of whom have been rescued and saved from a life of vice or crime, and give promise of becoming respectable, useful members of society.

These results have been reached, not by means of locks, bars and stone walls, nor by whip and scourge, but by judicious appeals to the better feelings of the heart, and not to the baser passions, by the labors of love, by imbibing and practicing the spirit of Him who said, "go and sin no more." These tasks and duties have devolved upon the matrons and assistants, and most ably and faithfully have they been performed.

Too much gratitude cannot be felt for these devoted women. The State may be liberal, even bountiful; the Trustees may be diligent and watchful; the Superintendent constant and assiduous in his attention to duty; but without intelligent, judicious, affectionate and devoted matrons and assistants, these misguided, unfortunate girls could not be reclaimed, and the benevolent object contemplated secured and realized.

During the past year, the Stewart Estate, contiguous to the school, consisting of a good house and about thirty-five acres of land, has been purchased for \$2,543.

To prepare this for occupancy for the school, some repairs and additions were necessary. These, with the expense of furnishing the house, have involved an expenditure of nearly three thousand dollars. Of these sums a special appropriation of \$2,500 was made by the last legislature for the purchase of the estate, leaving some three thousand dollars to be taken from the annual appropriation. The house is now completed and furnished, and opened as a fifth house under favorable auspices.

We believe this purchase peculiarly fortunate. The land added is believed to be worth fully \$1,500, and it will be seen, that deducting this sum and the expense of furnishing, we have a house in complete order, nearly new, capable of accommodating twenty to twenty-five girls, and in an emergency, even thirty, at a cost of only three thousand dollars for the buildings. We have also by this purchase, removed all danger of annoyances and unfavorable influences, from the proximity of buildings not under the control of the State.

In consequence of ill-health and other circumstances, more changes than usual have been made among our matrons and

assistants during the past year; and while the services of those who retired were relinquished with extreme regret, yet their successors entered upon their duties with a zeal, and have thus far shown an adaptation for, and a devotion to their work, which affords another proof, if it were needed, that there is no scarcity in Massachusetts of female talent for missionary labor, or of women ready to devote their whole energies to the cause of suffering humanity.

For further details and statistics, we respectfully refer you to the accompanying report of the Superintendent, and would earnestly invite your attention to that part of it which relates to the subject of indenturing.

Each year's experience tends to render the propriety of indenturing our girls, of doubtful expediency.

Surprising as it may seem, our experience forces upon us the conviction, that too many apply for our girls, *solely* from motives of self-interest, and do not appreciate the real responsibility of the work they are called upon to perform. They are not prepared to bear with the girl's infirmities, to deal kindly with, or overlook her short-comings, and patiently labor for her future welfare. They too often forget their own responsibility and the peculiar situation of the girl, and extend to her none of that sympathy, kindness and affection, which alone will secure her attachment and cheerful obedience and fidelity.

It is with pleasure, however, that we are able to say, there are honorable exceptions to this general rule. There are those who appear to take them from the noblest motives, from feelings of compassion, and who labor unceasingly for the girls' happiness and future welfare, striving to present them to the community moral and religious young women.

As we have already intimated, however, the number of those who appear to be actuated by these high and generous motives, is comparatively small; and it is not too much to say, that our labors, perplexities and embarrassments, in cases of indentured girls, is greater than those caused by all who remain in the school; and after all, their improvement is not so manifest and satisfactory. In a word, such is our experience, that were it not for the constant and numerous applications for admission to the school, of those who are in peril, and whom our limits will not allow us to receive, without placing some of those with us

elsewhere, it would become a serious question with us, whether sound policy would not limit indentures to a few promising and rare cases.

For a detailed account of personal property on hand, we refer to that published with our Report in 1860. There being no essential variation, except furnishing the Stewart house.

FRANCIS B. FAY,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
THOS. TUCKER,  
GARDNER BREWER,  
JACOB FISHER,  
JOHN A. FITCH,  
RUSSELL STURGIS, JR.,

*Trustees.*

LANCASTER, October 14, 1861.



Dr. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, in account with FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer. Cr.

1860-61.	To cash paid expenses of the Institution, as follows: To cash paid for provisions, &c., for clothing, for books and stationery, for salaries, for fuel and lights, for furniture, including furnishing Stewart house, for repairs, including addition and repairs Stewart house, for extra labor in houses and farm, for freight, for stock and tools, for Trustees' expenses, Miscellaneous, Balance to new account,	1860. Oct. 1, Nov. 8, Dec. 20, 1861. Jan. 17, Feb. 7, April 1, April 1, April 1, July 1, Aug. 1, Aug. 29, Oct. 1, Oct. 1,	By balance account rendered, By cash of State Treasurer, of Superintendent, for sales,  By cash of Farmer, for sales, of State Treasurer, of Farmer, for sales, of Superintendent, for sales, of State Treasurer, on account Stewart house, of Superintendent, for labor, of Farmer, for sales, of State Treasurer, of Superintendent, for sales, of Farmer, for sales,	
	\$2,804 41	Oct. 1,		\$3,144 99
	1,173 05	Nov. 8,		3,000 00
	188 86	Dec. 20,		93 05
	4,366 23	1861.		
	1,372 16	Jan. 17,		175 96
		Feb. 7,		3,000 00
	1,452 80	April 1,		204 01
		April 1,		173 75
	2,156 67	April 1,		3,000 00
	1,869 98	July 1,		1,500 00
	366 53	Aug. 1,		2 35
	164 50	Aug. 29,		279 16
	260 16	Oct. 1,		3,000 00
	405 36	Oct. 1,		136 80
	1,209 47	Oct. 1,		80 11
Oct. 1,	\$17,790 18			\$17,790 18

Oct. 1, By balance to new account, . . . . \$1,209 47

On account of Purchase of Stewart Estate.

1861. March -,	To cash paid D. Stewart, for house and land, A. E. Boynton, for land,	1861. March -,	By cash of State Treasurer, for purchase of Stewart estate, special appropriation, By charge to current expenses,	
				\$2,500 00
				43 00
				\$2,543 00

LANCASTER, Oct. 1, 1861.

(Errors excepted.)

FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer.

Boston, October 14, 1861. The Committee appointed to examine the accounts of the Treasurer, hereby certify that they have done so, having compared the vouchers with the charges, and find the same to be correct.

GARDNER BREWER, } Committee.  
R. STURGIS, JR., }

## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School:*

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor, in submitting my Sixth Annual Report, to present the accompanying tabular statements, with a few remarks upon them, touching the present condition and progress of the school.

Number present in the school Oct. 1, 1860, . . .	121
received during the year, . . .	32
returned from indentures, . . .	10—163
indentured during the year, . . .	14
time expired, returned to friends or placed at service, . . .	11
discharged as unsuitable, . . .	3
sent to lunatic hospital, . . .	2
sent to State almshouse, . . .	1
discharged for good behavior, . . .	1
now present in the institution, . . .	131—163
received into school from opening, . . .	242
returned from indentures from opening, . . .	15—257

Of this number we have

Indentured, . . .	80
Time expired and delivered to friends, . . .	26
Sent to hospitals and almshouses, . . .	9
Discharged as unsuitable, . . .	4
Dismissed to parents, . . .	3
Deceased, . . .	2
Ran away, (first year,) . . .	2
Now present in school, . . .	131—257

Number of separate families, (one just established,) . . .	5
Present limit of accommodations, . . .	140
Average attendance for the year, . . .	126

Of the number now in the institution, there were born—

In Massachusetts, . . .	98	Of Swede, . . .	1
Maine, . . .	9	Spanish, . . .	1
New Hampshire, . . .	2	Swiss, . . .	1
Rhode Island, . . .	1	French, . . .	2—131
New York, . . .	2		
Pennsylvania, . . .	1	Both parents living, . . .	36
Indiana, . . .	1	One living, . . .	61
British Provinces, . . .	5	Orphans, . . .	34—131
Ireland, . . .	5		
England, . . .	3	Lived at home, . . .	70
Germany, . . .	1	from home, . . .	61—131
France, . . .	1		
West Indies, . . .	1	Before coming did not at-	
Sweden, . . .	1—131	tend school, . . .	45
		Attended occasionally, . . .	86—131
Of American parentage, . . .	83		
Irish, . . .	29	Attended some religious	
English, . . .	8	service, . . .	81
German, . . .	3	Did not attend, . . .	50—131
Scotch, . . .	3		

Of those now members of the school, we have—

Of eight years of age, . . .	3	Of thirteen years, . . .	13
nine years, . . .	1	fourteen years, . . .	24
ten years, . . .	6	fifteen years, . . .	20
eleven years, . . .	1	sixteen years, . . .	31
twelve years, . . .	5	seventeen years, . . .	27—131

Of those committed this year, when sent to us, there were—

Of eight years of age, . . .	1	Of thirteen years, . . .	6
nine years, . . .	2	fourteen years, . . .	8
ten years, . . .	2	fifteen years, . . .	7
twelve years, . . .	3	sixteen years, . . .	3—32

Received this year from

Suffolk County, . . .	10	Essex County, . . .	2
Worcester County, . . .	8	Plymouth County, . . .	1
Middlesex County, . . .	4	Hampshire County, . . .	1
Bristol County, . . .	3	Berkshire County, . . .	1—32
Norfolk County, . . .	2		

Of the whole number, since the opening of the school, we have received from

Suffolk County, . . . 70	Berkshire County, . . . 8
Middlesex County, . . . 34	Hampshire County, . . . 5
Worcester County, . . . 43	Hampden County, . . . 5
Essex County, . . . 29	Barnstable County, . . . 3
Bristol County, . . . 23	Plymouth County, . . . 3
Norfolk County, . . . 18	Franklin County, . . . 1—242

Of those indentured this year, there are, in

Worcester County, . . . 5	Norfolk County, . . . 2
Middlesex County, . . . 3	New Hampshire, . . . 1
Suffolk County, . . . 1	Canada, . . . 1—14
Essex County, . . . 1	

These statistics, which we annually present, afford a tolerably clear idea of the capacity of the school for accomplishing the purpose which originated its establishment, and of its present condition. They are all suggestive; but the lessons they convey are so evident, or have been so fully developed in previous reports, that further remark upon them is unnecessary.

The public will look in vain among the statistics of this year for the column of deaths. Another year has passed over us without making a breach upon our number by disease; but two deaths, and these from hereditary diseases, have occurred during the five years of our history. We have no losses to record through the abrupt secession of any of the girls from the discipline and restraints of the school, but come up to the end of the year with the whole column duly accounted for. As was remarked of the deaths, we have lost but two by flight, since the school went into operation.

A large number of girls, (one hundred and eleven,) who have been inmates of our families, are now in the community, the daily, living tests of the power and virtue of the school. A few are no honor to us, and an incumbrance still upon society, but the large proportion are working out successfully useful and virtuous lives. A number are well-married. One of the pleasant and multiplying incidents of our history now, is the return of our older girls to make a short call upon us, and to introduce their husbands to the home for which they preserve so warm and affectionate a remembrance. Two are teaching in the State with marked success, and are winning the regards of those employing their services, by their qualifications both of character and scholarship, for their positions.



The great peril that has been supposed to be imminent to our experiment, that in the sifting process incident upon the removal of the best girls to families, there would come a time when the moral condition of the school would become very low, and endanger its success, is as far from realization now as ever. The school was never in better discipline, the girls were never in a more contented and harmonious state, and the moral condition, on the whole, is higher than at any previous period of its history. While there is a great and delicate work, in almost every instance, still to be performed, it is peculiarly encouraging that so much order, industry, progress and moral growth can be secured, with the material that the community offers to our training.

It is a striking fact that so large a proportion of our girls are American born and of American blood, while the condition of orphanage and half-orphanage, with the lack of intellectual and religious culture, afford a suggestive occasion for their being found in our institution. It will be seen that every portion of the State is represented in nearly the proportion of population, in the inmates of the school; although, during the year, until the opening of the new house, we were far from being able to meet the requisitions of Commissioners upon our accommodations.

The events of the year, both of an encouraging and of a discouraging character, have served to deepen our convictions of the peculiar adaptation of the family system to the exigencies of a training school for the young. Through failure of health, and for other reasons beyond the control of the Matron, the discipline of one of the families was entirely broken down. The whole household fell into a perfectly revolutionary state, utterly refusing obedience to the requisitions of the Home. Had the school been constituted upon the congregated plan, the whole number would have been affected by the trouble; but the protesting family, by judicious changes, and quiet, but decided, exhibitions of authority, was soon brought into entire harmony and order, without the other families knowing any thing of the details of the trouble. The absence of one whole family for some days, from the morning chapel services, and from the exercises of the Sabbath, was the only open manifestation of any breach upon the general peace, and served to

give a most subduing solemnity to the religious exercises during the interval.

A small proportion of the girls indentured in families, (fifteen out of eighty,) as will be seen in the tabular statement, has been returned again to the school. In most cases where those receiving the girls have desired to have the indentures cancelled, the difficulty has arisen from an irritability of temper, or a failure of adaptation to the duties required, rather than from any vicious disposition. They are the faults of their age, in no measure distinguishing them from others of the same education and condition in life. While we may feel satisfied with the general success of those who have been placed in private families, the result of our experience, so far as the training of the girls is concerned, in industry, useful knowledge, good morals and piety, (especially in the instance of those returned to the school, very often considered, when sent forth, our best girls,) has not been such as to encourage a vigorous prosecution of this course, as a measure of reformation for our children.

In a quarterly abstract presented a few months since to your Board, a few considerations upon this important subject were suggested, which, at your request, I have introduced into my annual report.

When the institution opened, an impression prevailed widely in the community, that the class of girls that would naturally find a refuge in the school could be immediately and safely placed in families, if suitable homes in the country were secured for them. It was also the general persuasion that any respectable family would afford the girls a more favorable discipline than any institution however favorable its arrangement, or numerous its facilities for moral instruction.

Instead, however, of simply exposed and unfortunate children, with limited exceptions, our inmates have committed actual trespass upon the laws of the State; have utterly refused to obey the wholesome requirements of their guardians; or, on account of established evil habits, have been accounted troublesome members of the community, and unsafe if allowed to remain at large. Most of the older girls have been in families considered good, but have been dismissed, in many cases, repeatedly, or have been in the habit of leaving the homes that

have been secured for them. A considerable number were connected with institutions, whose chief office it is to find good families for young girls, in the country; but it had been found to be impossible to secure families able or willing to endure these sent to us. Two remarks are suggested by these facts:

1. The girls *are* the appropriate subjects for our discipline—girls that cannot be managed in families—that have become perverted in habit or character, and actually require reformation. “They that are whole need not a physician; but they that are sick.”

2. The second remark is, the community, so far as these girls are concerned, has already significantly expressed its opinion, by sending them here, that something more active than ordinary family training is requisite in their case.

If a Christian family would take one of these girls with the simple object of reforming her and making a good woman of her; if her service and labor could be considered as merely incidental to the work to be done *for* her; if her impertinence, unreliableness and violence could be looked upon as so many sad indications of her need of redemption, and so many pressing calls for kind endeavors to reform her, such a position would be more favorable than any institution could offer. But after five years' trial, the first proposition, out of our own body, to undertake such a work as this, with such a spirit, remains to be received. With perhaps half a dozen exceptions, our girls have been sought for simply as house servants, with the expectation that they will be reliable, diligent, good-tempered, and very soon become capable “help.” Surprise and dissatisfaction are freely expressed, after all our frankness in dealing with parties when they come to us for our inmates, upon discovering, what we have always assured them, that they still require the active processes of reformation, and are far from being perfect girls.

In addition to the prevailing sentiment of the community, in reference to the rapid distribution of our inmates into private families, it was thought by ourselves to be desirable that the girls should be placed at service while under our care, in order that they might have permanent homes and occupations after they had reached the eighteenth year. But with only one or two exceptions, every indentured girl has left her place upon the expiration of her term, and sought a new home.



Finally, we have desired, if possible, to keep up with the demand of the community upon our accommodations, and have availed ourselves of every favorable opening to send out a child, in order to give place to another. We have crowded ourselves to the utmost limit of our capacity, yet, with all this, we have been obliged to refuse constant applications. It has been simply impossible to keep up with the requisitions of the State, even by greatly imperilling our experiment.

Let us inquire what has been the teachings of five years in reference to this matter.

1. The work of indenturing has given us more anxiety and perplexity than all the other details of the institution. Our girls have been placed in more serious peril, as to their habits and morals, than they possibly could have been from any evil influences arising in the school, and it has called for more time and care on the part of the Superintendent and Trustees, than have been demanded by all the remaining inmates of the institution. While in a few instances, through a fortunate choice of families, our most unpromising girls have succeeded beyond our expectations, in the case of some of our best girls, and in families presenting to us the highest commendations, the most ungrateful results have been witnessed. We have had every reason to suppose, that in most of these cases, it was a lack of knowledge of human nature, and a want of that prudence, kindness and self-control requisite in the management of all young persons, that has occasioned the comparative failure.

2. During this period of apprenticeship, the child having failed to meet the expectations of her employer, loses her ambition. There is scarcely any pecuniary incitement to attention and diligence. The child becomes disgusted with house-work; soured against the family; drops her self-control, and is rendered careless and desperate by the period of the indentures stretching on through so many unhappy years before her. She falls again into her old habits, and the whole labor of previous years at the institution is apparently lost. In several instances, fretted by constant fault-finding, our girls have sought to render themselves so uncomfortable, as to force the families to return them to the school. But if they are retained until the last moment, in how unpromising a condition are they left to commence life for themselves. A case occurs to my mind in



illustration of this point. One of our best girls, in every respect, has been for three years in a family ; in many respects an excellent one—thrifty, industrious, economical and moral. During all this time, the child has been the victim of a constant flood of fault-finding, although esteemed in the neighborhood a pattern servant, and occasioning\* a demand upon us for a number of girls. She has been the only “help” on a large milk farm, even when several members of the family were sick with typhoid fever. She has been suspected, and, without evidence, accused of offences which it has afterwards been discovered she did not commit. The misfortunes and disgraces of her family have been mentioned before her to her discredit, and her connection with the school has been referred to, as an occasion of shame ; although in her case, there was no personal fault that occasioned her committal. Now, at the end of her indentures, she cannot write nearly as well as when she left us, and is thoroughly discouraged. With all her fault-finding, the lady of the family did not desire to have the indentures cancelled, upon permission of the Executive Committee of the Trustees, a few months before their legal limitation. The girl herself feels that she has so far yielded to her temper, under the urgency of the provocation, that she has lost about all she acquired during her residence with us. When her time expires, nothing is attained so far as a permanent position for the future is concerned.

3. On the other hand, the families become prejudiced against the school. For six months, and often for a year, every thing moves smoothly on. Then some serious misunderstanding will occur, as in the case of mature servants. The relation here, however, is different ; the family becomes imperative, and the child impertinent. Both have lost their presence before each other. The fact that several years of this unpleasant state of things must exist, exasperates the difficulty on both sides. All the good qualities of the child are forgotten, and all the months of good behavior. The lady is reluctant to suspect herself of any lack of wisdom or patience ; she is sure the girl is “one of the worst that was known ;” she must have been deceived by the officers of the school when she took the girl ; and, after all, she settles down into the easy opinion that there is no hope for these children. Time and money, in her estimation, are simply thrown away upon them—“what is born in the blood will appear

in the bone." Or the lady may think, inferring it from the passionate remarks of the girl, in some hour of anger, that the discipline of the school was too lax, and that the children being coaxed to good behavior, are unfitted for the regular requisitions of a family. Forgetting what they were when they came to us, they are surprised that they still are prone to be untidy, thoughtless and indolent. In fine, in nearly every instance, in spite of all the parties profess who receive the girls, of all we say to them, and of the printed circular which they receive, the girls are taken as ordinary servants, and are expected to offer valuable aid, although only fourteen or fifteen years of age, and even younger. They are expected to be perfectly reliable, to know their place and keep it; to do exactly as they are told; not to be impertinent or bold, or careless; indeed, a little better than the "help" to be hired from "Intelligence Offices;" for of this class they have become heartily sick. It can but be that there will be disappointment. One excellent family in which a group of children had been well brought up, and moved away, feeling lonely, and requiring a little service, took one of our brightest girls, about ten years of age. They kept her a year, and were well pleased with her. They then permitted her to return to her wretched home, without saying a word to us, because upon reflection, they had concluded that they were too old to have the care of another generation of children. They wanted the company and comfort of a child, without the incident trouble of it. If a family, by a change in its circumstances, or from dissatisfaction with the girl, desires to return her to the school, and the indentures are not at once cancelled, a very unpleasant feeling is engendered towards the institution.

4. In regard to the school itself, the return of girls is a very serious embarrassment. We are always full, and make no provision for such an exigency. But this is the lightest portion of our trouble. The girls come back dishonored, harder than ever before, or sadly discouraged. Their influence over their companions is sometimes very injurious. They are not so easily moulded now as before. It is hard to encourage them to renew their efforts, as the sad experience of the past months is so disheartening. One of our most conscientious girls, who really seemed to manifest much religious feeling, and was a co-laborer with the Matron in influencing for good, the members of the

family, was indentured in an apparently good position—a Christian family, peculiarly amiable and kind towards the girl. After six months, an unprincipled young man was employed upon the farm, who, under the pretence of an honorable acquaintance, perverted her modesty, and destroyed her virtue. It became necessary that the child should be returned to the school. But now instead of being a missionary of good, her example and influence have proved to be pernicious in the extreme. This marked case shows the nature of the evil to which we are exposed.

If we could have the girls until about six months before they are free from our care, except in extraordinary cases, where families really desire to adopt them, and then place them in suitable positions, the girls would be better fitted, every way, for life, the parties taking them would be better satisfied, and the relation, soon becoming voluntary and remunerated, would be likely to be more permanent. Besides, we should accomplish more in the institution. We could raise the standard of education, industry and morality. The community would be better satisfied with the results; and although we might not *shelter* as many exposed children, still, in the course of time, we should *save* more.

We best understand the peculiarities of the girls; we have been trained by our experience as to the most efficient measures for influencing them; and they understand us. They need special, educational, moral and religious culture; here we have every appliance to afford it to them. It is our sole business to offer them just what they specially need. That we have their confidence and affection, and make their homes dear to them, you have every reason to know. When this end is gained in a family, children are considered comparatively safe. Let us retain them long enough to make obedience and truthfulness a habit, and diligence and virtue a necessity of their lives. Or, at least, let us not be so distracted by the incidental labors of an Intelligence Office, as to hinder the more important culture and discipline of our imperfect and untrained charge. It would relieve your Executive Committee of the largest part of their unremunerated and often unsatisfactory labors, if the rule were once established not to indenture a girl until within six



months of her legal discharge, and the variation from it were to become the rare exception.

The year has witnessed many changes in the circle of our matrons. Some of our most experienced and faithful ladies have felt obliged to yield their positions. Upon the hearts and lives of the girls that have gone forth, and of those now in the school, they have left the evidences, (we hope ineffaceable,) of their devoted care and piety. Your Board has been eminently successful in supplying the vacancies thus created, and there is now a very harmonious, earnest and efficient body of matrons and assistants in charge of the little village of houses under our elms, surrounding and filling our chapel. The present size of the school, and the condition of its inmates after the trial of more than five years, have placed its success and efficiency beyond a question.

The discipline now well established, founded upon the experience of previous years, is even more elastic and milder than at any former period, and is yet more effectual in securing exact obedience. There is no reason apparent why, for years to come, generations of children in danger of ruin, may not here find safety and redemption.

For the manifest guidance and benediction of "Our Father in Heaven," especially for the unprecedented blessing of health which we have enjoyed; for the "Grace of Our Lord Jesus Christ," which has rendered the Sabbath services for so many years a delight, and not a burden to our youthful charge, and for the gradual but apparent growth in the "fruits of the Spirit," we would present our public thank-offering, as we respectfully submit this, our Sixth Annual Report.

BRADFORD K. PEIRCE.



## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—During the past year the health of the inmates of the institution under your charge has been most gratifying. For although we have had the usual amount of sickness incident to institutions of a like character, still there have been but few cases of severe disease, and no death throughout the year.

And I am happy to say, that from the cheerful and ready aid of your Board, the sanitary condition is steadily improving. Predisposition, which existed in some few cases, has been wholly or in part eradicated, and the hygienic condition of the institution at the present time will bear a favorable comparison with any or all the public charities of our country.

Respectfully yours, &c.,

J. L. S. THOMPSON, M. D.

LANCASTER, October 1, 1861.

FARMER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees :*

GENTLEMEN,—By the goodness of the Giver of every good gift, we have again been blest with another full harvest. Our crops have indeed been large, as will be seen by the inventory, but the unprecedented low prices of produce prevents me from showing so large a balance for the farm as I should be glad to do. But I am happy to say there is a balance on the right side.

We have not had so much ground under the hoe for crops as usual, the past year, having, as fast as practicable been getting it down to grass. Our hay crop the present year has been larger than we have before harvested since the commencement of the institution, so that there will be a large surplus to spare, unless our stock is considerably enlarged.

As a large part of the addition to the farm purchased last spring can be appropriated to pasturage, we shall be able to increase our dairy, and give a larger supply of milk to the institution.

By judiciously mixing our manures with muck, (of which there is an abundance,) we make large heaps of compost for top-dressing our grass lands, enabling us to get good crops longer without new seeding than we should otherwise be able to do.

By continued exertion in improving the farm, we hope to meet the fluctuating prices in produce, and be able to maintain a balance in favor of farming, and prove that it is a profitable business.

Respectfully your obedient servant,

A. E. BOYNTON.

CR.

STATE FARM *in account with* INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL.

DR.

1860. Oct. 1,			1861. Oct. 1,		
To valuation of stock, . . . . .	\$992 00		By present value of stock, . . . . .	\$970 00	
valuation of farming utensils, . . . . .	540 50		present value of farming utensils, . . . . .	540 50	
valuation of hay, roots and grain, . . . . .	888 00		produce of farm on hand, . . . . .	1,050 25	
expenses of farm for year, . . . . .	1,358 67		summer vegetables, . . . . .	100 00	
salary of Farmer, . . . . .	600 00		sales during year, . . . . .	739 24	
balance to credit of farm, . . . . .	78 20		milk for institution, . . . . .	527 88	
			labor on institution and grounds, . . . . .	529 50	
	<u>\$4,457 37</u>			<u>\$4,457 37</u>	





SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

OCTOBER, 1862.

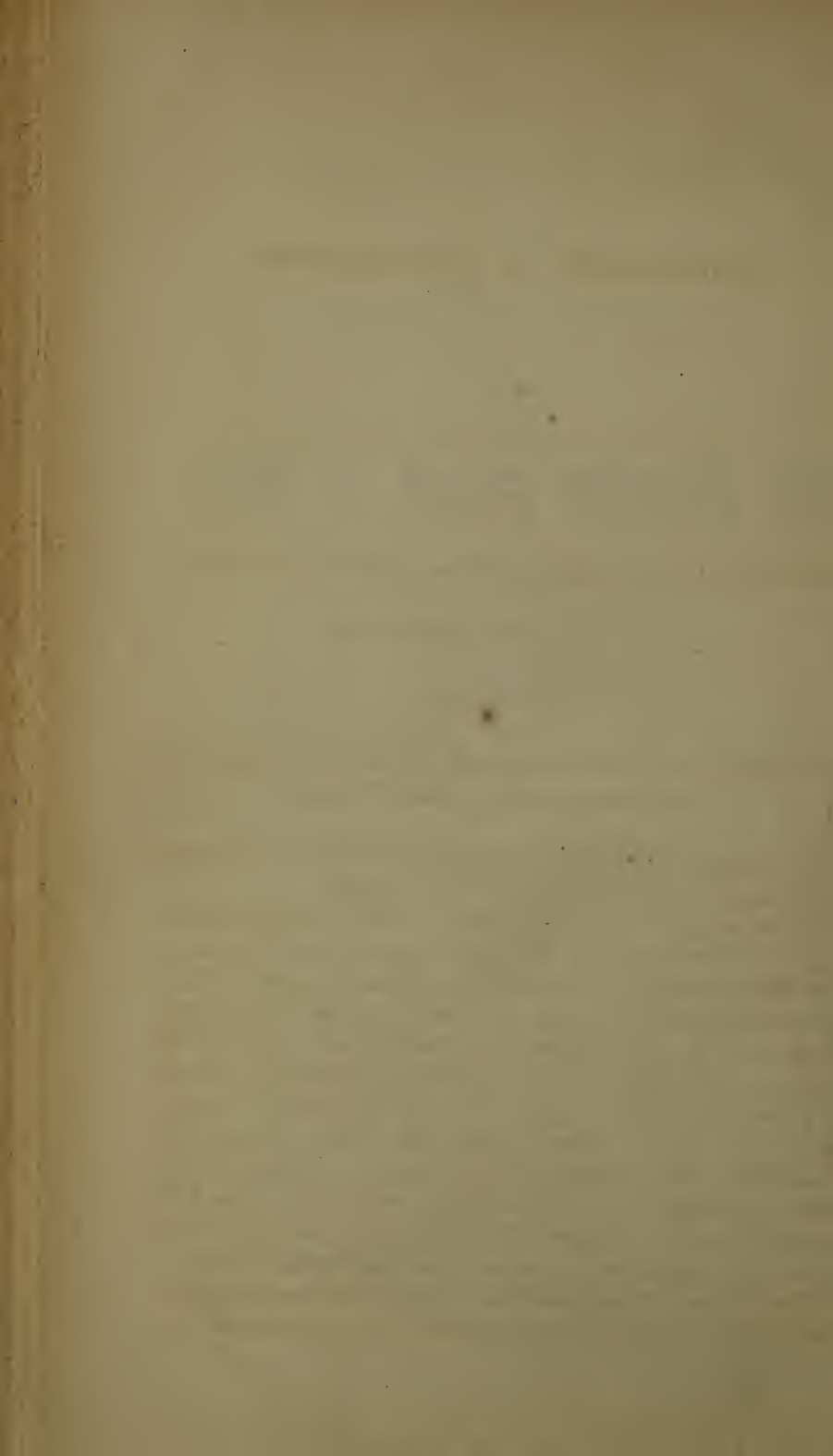
---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1862.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## SEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

### TRUSTEES OF THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, AT LANCASTER.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

The Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster, herewith present their Seventh Annual Report.

In the confused and excited state of our country, and the agitation which pervades the public mind, few are able to prepare a calm, logical, philosophic disquisition, upon any subject, much less upon the difficult and much controverted question, What are the best methods of reforming the wayward and vicious, and of dealing with the ignorant, neglected and erring.

Were the Trustees capable of so gigantic a work, they are aware that a careful perusal would add to the labors of the Executive, which we think all should endeavor to avoid making more severe and exhausting than they already are. The Trustees will therefore only present some general remarks, and defer a more full and minute report to a more appropriate season.

The Trustees do not hesitate to say here, that each successive year tends to confirm the conviction, that the salutary and

beneficent character of this institution, adds another brilliant to the escutcheon of Massachusetts, showing that in the domain of charity, her benevolent forethought and action are still co-extensive with the wants and dangers of her children.

It has been said by those whose opinion is entitled to respectful consideration, that this institution "is still an experiment." The Trustees would not presume to controvert this opinion, but would suggest that thus far, the results of experience have convinced them that the time is not far distant when it will no longer be considered a doubtful experiment.

The Trustees are aware that criticism has been extended to the management and character of this, as well as most other public institutions of the State. This is well, and should not be discouraged. It is calculated to inspire more watchfulness and vigilance on the part of managers, and often presents useful and valuable suggestions; but a visit of an hour or two, can hardly enable one to gather all the facts necessary for a correct estimate of the measures adopted, or to do justice to all concerned.

In passing judgment upon the management of our institution, and setting it down as a failure because it does not meet with complete and universal success, it is obvious that too many overlook, or do not sufficiently consider, the materials we have to work upon. If any portion of the inmates fail to become reformed, the failure is too often attributed to a defect in the system, or to improper management; but in making up a verdict, it should be borne in mind that the subjects turned over to us have nearly all been pronounced *ungovernable, unmanageable* by their parents and friends at home. This being the fact, can it reasonably be expected, that *all these* shall be thoroughly purified and turned out models of excellence and propriety? Such a result was never contemplated by the projectors, or managers of the institution, and it is enough to say, that their anticipations have thus far been more than realized; and we may add, that for the last few months, the several families as a whole, have been more quiet, docile, and industrious, have required less correction, and have manifested a more earnest desire to improve, than at any former period.

Since our last Report, our late Superintendent and Chaplain tendered his resignation, and a successor has been appointed,



who entered upon his duties in April last. Changes in so important an office are often attended with inconvenience and embarrassment. In this case the Trustees, while fearing it may be considered premature to decide with unhesitating confidence, are most happy to be able to say, that the present incumbent has exhibited a zeal and devotion, together with a most happy combination of kindness, firmness, and sound judgment, that have secured the approbation of the Trustees, and to all appearance won the kind regard of the matrons and assistants, and the love and confidence of the inmates in an eminent degree.

Some few changes have also been made among the matrons and assistants the past year; and it is gratifying to perceive that the present incumbents exhibit an interest in, and adaptation for, their work, affording ample assurance, that they have assumed their arduous and difficult labor from motives of duty and humanity, and not from self-interest, or simply to procure employment. Those who apply for situations in our public institutions from the latter considerations, are not calculated for a field of labor where great sacrifices are required to secure success.

A small building for a store-room and for other purposes, has been erected the present season.

The inventory of personal property on hand, annexed to our Report of 1860, is found to be sufficiently correct for the present year, and to which we refer for minute details.

The accompanying reports of the Superintendent, Farmer, Physician, and Treasurer, will present the necessary details and expenditures.

All which is respectfully submitted.

FRANCIS B. FAY,  
GEORGE B. EMERSON,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
JACOB FISHER,  
THOMAS TUCKER,  
THOMAS R. BOUTELLE,

*Trustees.*

Dr. INDUSTRIAL SCHOOLS FOR GIRLS, *in account with* FRANCIS B. FAY, *Treasurer.* Cr.

1861-2.	To cash paid—	1861. Oct. 1, 14, Dec. 2, 7, 28, 28, 1862. Mar. 1, 31, Ap'l 19, July 14, 14, 26, Sept. 30,		By balance old account rendered, cash of State Treasurer, of State Treasurer, for butter sold, of State Treasurer, of Superintendent for sales, By cash of Farmer for sales, of Superintendent for sales, of State Treasurer, of Superintendent, of Farmer, of State Treasurer, of Farmer, of M. Fay, damages, of J. Fisher for sugar,	
Oct. 1,	For provisions, . . . . .	\$2,443 92			\$1,209 47
	For clothing and dry goods, . . . . .	1,980 40			3,000 00
	For groceries, . . . . .	1,295 66			1,442 91
	For furniture, . . . . .	528 42			5 95
	For fuel and lights, . . . . .	397 85			3,000 00
	For salaries, . . . . .	4,673 49			100 89
	For extra labor, farm, cooks, &c., . . . . .	1,695 07			
	For repairs, . . . . .	314 73			138 76
	For freight, . . . . .	54 29			226 38
	For books and stationery, . . . . .	106 40			3,000 00
	For Trustees' expenses, . . . . .	315 04			5 82
	For recovering inmates, . . . . .	270 00			248 18
	For dentistry, medicine, & miscellaneous, . . . . .	295 41			3,000 00
Oct. 1,	To balance to new account, . . . . .	1,413 93			81 17
					60 00
					22 08
					\$15,541 61
Oct. 1, 1862. By balance to old account, . . . . .					\$1,413 93

LANCASTER, Oct. 1, 1862.

(E. E.)

FRANCIS B. FAY, *Treasurer.*

Boston, October 10, 1862. We have examined the above accounts of Francis B. Fay, Treasurer, and find them correctly kept and satisfactorily vouched.

DANIEL DENNY, }  
GEORGE B. EMERSON, } *Auditing Committee.*

## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

---

### *To the Trustees of the State Industrial School :*

GENTLEMEN,—I have the honor, in submitting the Seventh Annual Report of the institution, to present the following tabular statements, with a few remarks upon its present condition and progress.

Number present in the school October 1, 1861,	131
received during the year, . . . . .	35
returned from indentures, . . . . .	5—171
indentured during the year, . . . . .	15
time expired, returned to friends, or placed	
at service, . . . . .	10
discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	7
sent to State hospital, . . . . .	1
now present in the institution, . . . . .	138—171
received into school from opening, . . . . .	277
returned from indentures from opening, . . . . .	20—297

Of this number we have

Indentured, . . . . .	95
Time expired and delivered to friends, . . . . .	36
Sent to hospitals and almshouses, . . . . .	10
Discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	11
Dismissed to parents, . . . . .	3
Deceased, . . . . .	2
Ran away (first year), . . . . .	2
Now present in the school, . . . . .	138—297
Number of separate families, . . . . .	5
Present limit of accommodations, . . . . .	140
Average attendance for the year, . . . . .	140

Of the number now in the institution, there were born—

In Massachusetts, . . .	103	Of Scotch parentage, . . .	3
Maine, . . . . .	8	German, . . . . .	2
New Hampshire, . . .	3	Swiss, . . . . .	1
New York, . . . . .	2	Swedish, . . . . .	1—138
Pennsylvania, . . . .	1		
Indiana, . . . . .	1	Both parents living, . .	35
Illinois, . . . . .	1	One living, . . . . .	82
Alabama, . . . . .	1	Orphans, . . . . .	21—138
British Provinces, . .	5		
Ireland, . . . . .	6	Lived at home, . . . .	87
Scotland, . . . . .	2	from home, . . . . .	51—138
England, . . . . .	1		
Germany, . . . . .	2	Before coming, did not at-	
France, . . . . .	1	tend school . . . . .	46
Sweden, . . . . .	1—138	Attended, . . . . .	92—138
Of American parentage, .	88		
Irish, . . . . .	31	Attended some religious	
English, . . . . .	8	service, . . . . .	80
French, . . . . .	4	Did not attend, . . . .	58—138

Of those now members of the school, we have—

Of eight years of age, . .	2	Of thirteen years of age, .	12
nine years, . . . . .	4	fourteen years, . . . .	19
ten years, . . . . .	4	fifteen years, . . . . .	25
eleven years, . . . . .	12	sixteen years, . . . . .	30
twelve years, . . . . .	3	seventeen years, . . . .	27—138

Of those committed this year, when sent to us, there were—

Of eight years of age, . .	2	Of thirteen years of age, .	3
nine years, . . . . .	3	fourteen years, . . . .	8
ten years, . . . . .	4	fifteen years, . . . . .	6
eleven years, . . . . .	2	sixteen years, . . . . .	2—35
twelve years, . . . . .	5		

Received this year from

Suffolk County, . . . .	9	Essex County, . . . . .	5
Worcester County, . . .	5	Franklin County, . . . .	1
Middlesex County, . . .	6	Hampden County, . . . .	2
Bristol County, . . . .	3	Barnstable County, . . .	1—35
Norfolk County, . . . .	3		



Of the whole number, since the opening of the school, we have received from

Suffolk County, . . .	79	Berkshire County, . . .	8
Middlesex County, . . .	40	Hampshire County, . . .	5
Worcester County, . . .	48	Hampden County, . . .	7
Essex County, . . .	34	Barnstable County, . . .	4
Bristol County, . . .	26	Plymouth County, . . .	3
Norfolk County, . . .	21	Franklin County, . . .	2—277

Of those indentured this year, there are, in

Worcester County, . . .	5	Norfolk County, . . .	1
Middlesex County, . . .	4	New Hampshire, . . .	1
Suffolk County, . . .	1	Maine, . . .	1
Essex County, . . .	1	Rhode Island, . . .	1—15

My personal connection with the institution, as Superintendent, has been of so brief duration as to render it unnecessary to add much to these statistics. These present a true and correct view of the capacity and external condition of the school, together with its relations to the different portions of the Commonwealth.

But the figures representing the inmates of our institution speak also with deep significance of the great work committed to us here to accomplish. They bring before us so many candidates for a life of usefulness, honor and happiness, or of shame, infamy and wretchedness.

They speak of the youthful feet to be turned from waywardness, folly and sin, and gently led and guided into "wisdom's pleasant paths." They bring before us, also, so many warm and throbbing hearts to be touched and won to a love of virtue, goodness and piety. They speak to us also of an equal number of *homes* that are yet in the future, to be blessed and cheered, or blasted and saddened by these who are now entrusted to our care. How important that we sufficiently appreciate the greatness of our work, the responsibilities of our position. For, as says a recent writer: "It seems to me that the most precious thing in the world is a human being; that the lowest, the poorest, and the most degraded of human beings is better than the world; that there is an infinite, priceless capability in that creature, degraded as it may be—a capability of virtue, and of social and industrial use, which, if it is taken in time, may be

developed up to a pitch, of which, at first sight, the child gives no hint whatsoever.

“And it is a duty, one of the noblest of duties, to see that every child that is born into this great nation be developed up to the highest pitch to which we can develop him,”—especially would we add, in morality and virtue. And was this duty ever more imperative than now, when our land is filled with sorrow and mourning, caused by war and violence, arising from the want of morality and righteousness throughout the nation?

It is ours to reclaim, instruct and train for usefulness, strength and beauty for our land, those who, without our influence, would augment its fearful amount of guilt and woe. And blessed indeed shall those be who are successful in such labors.

In presenting this, my first report, it may not be inappropriate to express my deep interest in the results which have been attained by others, under the direction of your honorable board, labors which impress me with a stronger conviction of their value, as I become more conversant with the inner history of the institution. Daily, almost, am I impressed with the wisdom and benevolence of those who laid its foundation, and those who, as trustees, have shaped its policy, and supervised its management and control. My estimate also of the earnest, unremitting and invaluable labors of my predecessor, together with the matrons and others associated with him, continually increases. And if the future of the institution shall but be as productive of good as has been its past, I shall ever feel that I have cause for gratitude to Him whose blessing has hitherto rested upon it, and to you, gentlemen, to whom its interests are so dear, in having been called to the performance of the labors of this position.

During the past year, the health of the school has been remarkably good. No deaths have occurred during the year, and but two or three cases of severe, protracted sickness. It will be observed that several have been discharged from the school, as unsuitable. Most of these were discharged on account of sickness, but of sickness incurred or the foundation laid therefor, previous to coming here. They comprised cases of pulmonary, spinal and hip diseases.

The purity of our air, the generous amount of time for recreation, and the plain yet nourishing and abundant diet, contribute to secure for us a remarkable exemption from sickness and a degree of healthfulness very gratifying.

As regards the discipline and moral condition of the school, it is my belief that there has been a general and decided advance. During the months of my connection with the school I have been pleased to observe decided improvement in many of the girls, an apparently radical change and reformation in a few, and a retrograde course in none.

It is a fact very gratifying to me, to state, that during the last quarter I have not been called upon, save in a single instance, to aid in securing obedience or maintaining authority.

So far also, as we learn from the girls who are indentured, they are generally doing well.

Their remembrances of the school seem to be pleasant, and we believe salutary. In a letter received by a girl, now with us, from one whom we have recently indentured, she says :—

“I wish I could be at the school and here both ; for I *love* my home there, and shall always call it *my home*. It has done every thing for me, and made me what I am, or ever shall be. I love our kind Trustees. I have *seemed* ungrateful to them, but I am not. I shall never cease to thank them for their kindness to me ; the only way I can repay them is by conducting myself, as they would wish to have me, and that I shall do, for their sakes, if for no other motives, but I have other reasons for so doing. Please give my love to Mother and all the others. I shall not soon forget the kindness with which I was received by you all on my visit there. Please remember me also to our Superintendent. How I enjoyed my call there.

\* \* \* \* \*

\* \* \* I wish I could go to our little chapel again—but I am happy here.

Yours, affectionately.”

Another writes with frail and trembling hand, as she lies upon her sick and dying bed, of her interest in, and attachment to the school, and the dear friends who so kindly labored for her welfare and salvation, saying that she had not long to live, and adding, “but I am willing to go ; I have given my heart to Jesus, and *there* I have found peace.” Her expressions of love, and earnest desires for our prayers in her behalf, awaken most tender emotions within us.

As we peruse such letters, and hear from time to time of the welfare of others, we can but feel that the blessing of heaven rests upon the institution, and that the *gratitude* of rescued ones, just ready to perish, who may yet prove a joy to both earth and heaven, should be and is an incentive to renewed exertions ; to more patient, earnest and hopeful toil.

I deem it appropriate here to say, that in entering upon my various and unknown duties, I received every assistance from the matrons and assistants, being sustained and encouraged by their uniform kindness and hearty co-operation ; and to them I feel under very great obligations. And to the girls, also, generally, do I feel grateful for their respect, attention, and almost universal obedience to the rules of the institution, and if I mistake not, there is existing between us a feeling of kindly regard, of mutual esteem and affection.

Our chapel exercises, both in the morning and upon the Sabbath, are attended with manifest interest and remarkable attention by the girls, and they feel it to be a great deprivation to be detained from them. There is somewhat of a subdued and chastened thoughtfulness on their part, in sympathy with the loyal portion of the nation relative to the condition of our country ; and we strive to lead them to feel that greater obligations even, rest upon them, in view thereof, to become true, self-denying, useful women ; to add nothing to the burdens of the Commonwealth, neither become a grief to friends and a curse to society ; but nobly and earnestly to strive here and now to make every possible attainment in labor, study, and in moral worth and character, that they may the better serve God and their generation.

I have only to add, in closing, that my sense of the importance and value of the work here to be wrought upon these gathered heirs of immortality, continually deepens ; as also the necessity, that we who engage in these labors, should be imbued with the spirit of zeal, tenderness and love, which characterized Him, “ who came to seek and to save them that were lost,” and who declared “ it is not the will of my Father in heaven that one of these little ones should perish.”

Respectfully submitted.

MARCUS AMES,  
*Superintendent and Chaplain.*



## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—Another year has passed with comparative freedom from serious disease, in the institution under your charge. No death during the year; and the physical improvement of many of the inmates is most gratifying, as showing the controlling influence of diet, exercise and air, as sanitary measures.

The following cases have been treated during the year, viz. :

Dysentery, . . . 1	Abscess, . . . 2
Epilepsy, . . . 1	Menorrhagia, . . . 2
Amenorrhœa, . . . 8	Pneumonia, . . . 1
Remittent fever, . . . 3	Spinal irritation, . . . 2

Together with others of a less serious character.

Respectfully yours,

J. L. S. THOMPSON, M. D.

LANCASTER, October 1, 1862.

## FARMER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—In submitting to you my report on the farm for the past year, I am able to say our crops have all been good ; our root and hay crops have been abundant. We have a large surplus of hay for the market, but the low price it commands does not enable me to show so large a credit to the farm as I should be glad to do. The farm is now in good condition, and I see no reason why it will not yield a profit, if judiciously managed, from year to year. One pair of horses is all the team I have used in cultivating the farm, as well as all the jobbing and carting for the institution.

I feel obliged to be very particular in employing help to labor on the farm, as none but moral and responsible men can advantageously be employed ; to such men I am obliged to pay good wages. It is possible, therefore, that in carrying on a farm in connection with an institution like this, it may cost more than one differently situated would. But this matter is no doubt more than balanced by the convenience and accommodation the farm is to the institution.

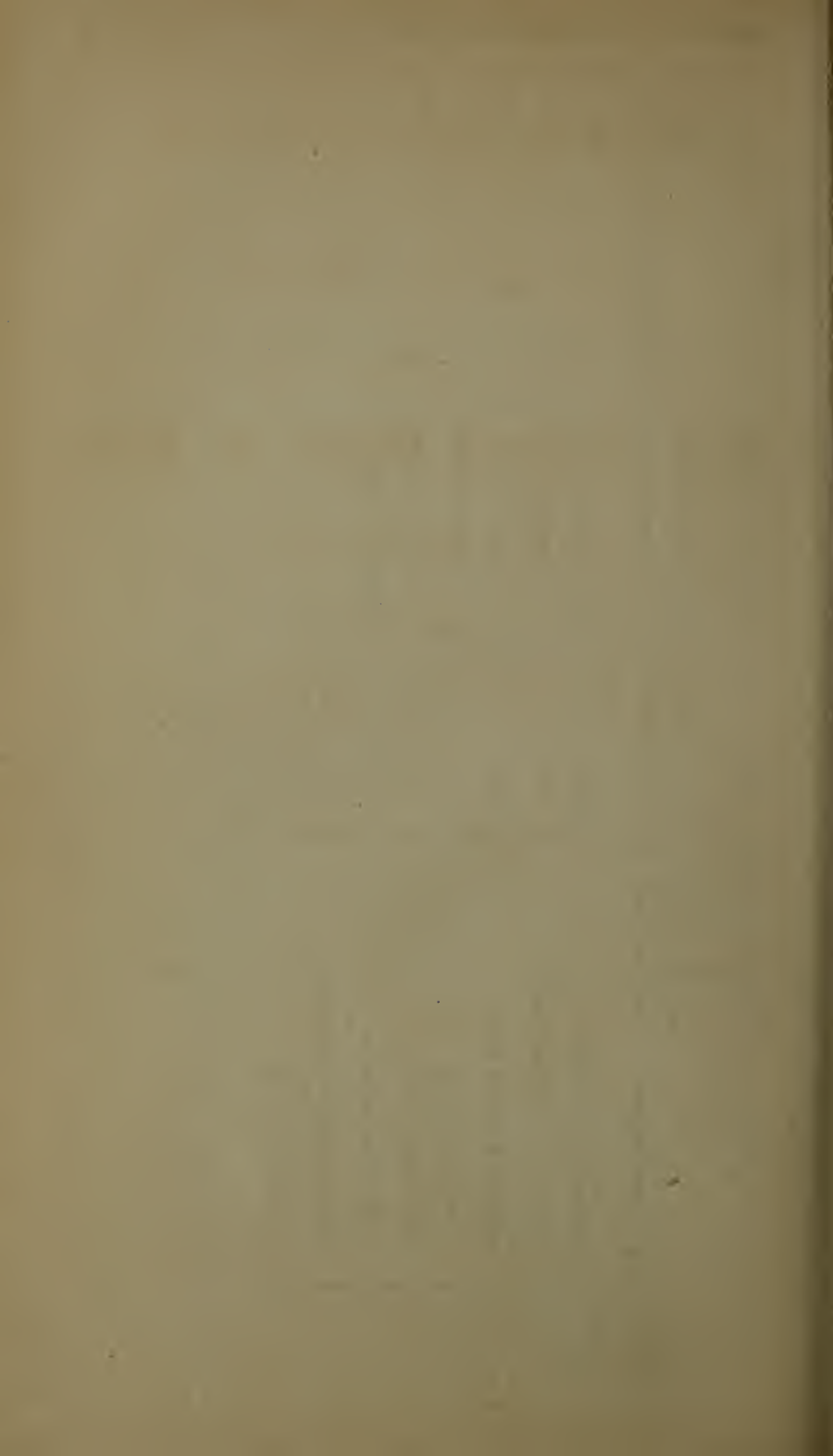
Thankful to the Giver of all good, that He has crowned our labor with success, I am, gentlemen,

Your obedient servant,

A. E. BOYNTON.

Dr. STATE FARM, in account with A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer. Cr.

1862. Oct. 1,		1861. Oct. 1,		
To value of stock on hand, . . . .	\$906 00	By valuation of stock on hand, . . . .		\$970 00
value of farming utensils, &c., . . . .	540 50	valuation of farming utensils, . . . .		540 50
produce of farm on hand, . . . .	1,222 04	valuation of hay, roots, and grain, . . . .		1,050 25
summer vegetables, . . . .	100 00	expenses of farm for the year, . . . .		1,012 13
sales during the year, . . . .	468 11	salary of Farmer, . . . .		600 00
milk for the institution, . . . .	561 60	Balance to credit, . . . .		31 60
labor on institution and grounds, . . . .	356 23			
miscellaneous work, . . . .	50 00			
	<u>\$1,204 48</u>			<u>\$1,204 48</u>





EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

OCTOBER, 1863.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1864.



# EIGHTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

## TRUSTEES OF THE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, AT LANCASTER.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor, and the Honorable Council of  
the Commonwealth of Massachusetts :*

The Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster, beg leave to present their Eighth Annual Report.

This institution was opened on the 27th of August, 1856, and has thus been in operation seven years. During this time 346 pupils have been received, of whom 156 have been indentured.

For the year 1859-60, the average number in the school was 114, and the sum received from the State treasury was \$14,000, making a cost of \$122.80 for each pupil per annum. In 1860-61, the average was 126, the sum received \$12,000; expense for each pupil, \$95.23. In 1861-62, average present 140; sum received, \$13,442.91; the expense for each pupil, \$96.01. In 1862-63, average present, 137; received \$12,000; the expense for each pupil, \$87.37.

It thus appears that the institution has been managed very economically. There are five families, occupying separate houses, each conducted on the plan of a frugal private family in the country. Four of these houses are adapted to the accommodation of thirty children each, the other, of twenty. The larger ones are each under the care of a matron, an assistant matron, who is teacher in the school, and a housekeeper; the smaller is under a matron and an assistant. The salaries

are moderate, but such as readily command the services of persons in all respects well qualified for their duties. The dress of the children is entirely suited to their condition, comfort and health, but never expensive; the food is abundant, and well cooked, plain and wholesome, and a considerable part of it is produced on the farm belonging to the institution. The modes of warming and cooking are those usual in the houses of respectable people of moderate means in the neighborhood. The buildings are good and substantial, but in most instances are more expensive than the Trustees asked for.\* Each house contains a kitchen, a wash-room, a parlor, a school-room, and a working-room, and a sufficient number of chambers to give each inmate a separate room when it is thought necessary.

All these houses, together with the Superintendent's house, the Farmer's, the chapel, and the barns in the rear, are beautifully situated, at some little distance from each other, on a plain, shaded by noble old elms and other trees, and commanding views of the valley and of the hills around. Attached to each house and to the chapel are borders or plots for flowering shrubs and annual plants, which are usually kept in nice order by the care of the matrons and the labor of the girls; and, during the summer and early autumnal months, are resplendant with beautiful colors, and the air redolent with pleasant fragrance. The children are fond of this little cultivation, and the Trustees hope to be able to extend it, so as to include some of the useful herbs, smaller fruits and vegetables.

The farm is of about 140 acres, large enough to keep at a distance all habitations which might be sources of annoyance. In conducting the farm, the Trustees have been careful not to incur any unnecessary expense. They have the advantage of having an excellent, capable and trusty man as farmer, under whose management the farm has yearly been made more pro-

\* The Trustees said, in their Reports, that, in their opinion, plain wooden buildings would be sufficient. Instead of these, brick buildings have been erected, plain and not extravagant. The only objection to them is that, as they are intended for occupation by families the whole year through, they should have been provided with outside blinds. The fancy of an architect, misled by the modern usage of an almost sunless country, has substituted *inside blinds*, thus rendering every room some degrees hotter every warm day during summer.



ductive, and under whom, hereafter, they are inclined to think somewhat more extensive operations may be advisable.

In each of the families, between three and four hours are spent by all the children, in the afternoons of five days in the week, in the school-room. In each, three or four, in the forenoons, are spent in the working-room, by all who are not occupied in the necessary work of the house, the wash-room and the kitchen. Under the superintendence of the matrons and housekeeper, all the work of the families is done by the children. In this way, washing, ironing, cooking, and all the arts of housewifery are learned at last by all the children, and the households are models of neatness, cleanliness and order. In the working-rooms, all learn to sew and to knit, all learn to mend and to make all articles of dress, except leather shoes, and all articles for the table and the chamber. Many of the children are too young to do much, but, just as in any other well ordered family, those of every age are taught to do what they can; whilst in many of the families of the class from which most of these children come, these necessary arts are terribly neglected. One or two hours every day are allowed for recreation and out-of-doors exercise.

In these ways the children are kept always busy. While occupied with the sewing, knitting, mending, making and other operations of the working-room, some one is employed, whenever the work admits of it, in reading aloud to the children. There is an abundance of suitable reading provided for the purpose. By the munificence of a friend of the school,\* the interest of one thousand dollars is annually appropriated, which, in addition to a small sum allowed by the State, has formed a large and valuable children's library.

The visible effects of this mode of life are very striking. Many of the girls, on entering the school, have come from dirty, dark, close and unwholesome habitations, and from among people of irregular and vicious habits, and their health, on an average, is very poor. By regularity, wholesome food, perfect cleanliness, early hours, gentle discipline, careful and constant employment of the mind and of the body, free exercise in the open air, and cheerfulness in the school-room, in the

\* Hon. H. B. ROGERS, of Boston.

house, and in the work-room, their health is rapidly and very decidedly improved ; and the inmates of the several families are, on the whole, all things considered, remarkably healthy. Still, there are exceptions. Many of them are children of parents who have lived in constant violation of some of the great laws of God ; and, by one of these wise and righteous laws, the sins of the fathers are visited upon the children. Individuals committed to the school are, not unfrequently, very deficient in mental capacity, and otherwise subject to hereditary disease. Some of them would more properly be subjects of the school for the feeble-minded in South Boston. These, as soon as the fact is distinctly perceived, are remanded to the place from whence they had come. Some, however, of whom very little can ever be expected, are allowed to remain, from a feeling that no place decidedly more suitable for them can be found.

The greatest pains have been taken, from the first, to keep the children in a pure and healthy moral atmosphere, and to bring them under the influence of religious principles. This was to be done only by placing them in a Christian family, and establishing a kind personal relation between them and the heads of such a family. The matrons, teachers and housekeepers have been selected with particular reference to this paramount object. In few instances have the Trustees been disappointed in their selection.

Very many of the children come to the school with their moral nature scarcely awakened, indifferent to truth and falsehood, to right and wrong, selfish, stupid, stubborn, disobedient, self-willed, violent, deceitful, almost without natural affection, and seemingly capable only of a brutish and animal life. The good women who take charge of them are almost appalled at the sight. But the memory of success gives them courage, and faith makes them strong. They see in these poor children the lost ones whom Christ came to seek and to save, the little ones to whom he called himself a brother. They set themselves bravely and devotedly to their task. They let patience, gentleness, kindness, disinterested affection have their perfect work. They feel that they are themselves in a mother's place, and the maternal heart warms towards their new charge. The strong magnetism of motherly love shows its irresistible power. The chilled bosom of their child is warmed ; the heart is won, and

confidence, affection and respect are established. The desire of being good is infused. Slowly the old, perverse habits are changed. A sense of duty is aroused. Foul language is no longer heard. The tongue becomes truthful. The desire to deceive departs. Obedience becomes voluntary and cheerful. The conscience is at last enthroned ; and the love of God, which the child sees to be the vital, moving principle in her new dear friend, takes the sovereign place in the child's soul, which nothing of earth can occupy.

The Trustees have constantly had the satisfaction of seeing many cases in which the object of the institution has been thus fully accomplished. Children who had come from lawless homes, in which there was no order, no discipline, no obedience, often no sense of right or duty, have gradually yielded to Christian influences, and have become obedient, patient, industrious, submissive, kind, obliging and affectionate. Many, who had been rebellious and obstinate, have become exemplary in their deportment, and have exerted an excellent influence on their companions. Many of them, probably a majority, had come from families in which there was no regard for truth, where there was little delicacy or even decency, and where the name of God or of Christ was seldom heard, except in an oath. Most of these children have at last become truthful, all of them decent, some of them strangely refined and delicate in their appearance and habits, and all of them now daily unite, in the schools and in the chapel, with apparent feeling, in repeating select passages from Scripture, in offering prayers, and in singing hymns of praise to God.

The schools have been successful. Many of these children have entered the institution almost wholly ignorant of reading, writing, spelling and even counting. Under the kind maternal influence of the teachers, they are led to exert themselves to improve, and the progress made in the important elementary branches, to which alone much attention is given, is, considering all the circumstances, very satisfactory. Nearly all who have been in the schools as long as a year, read extremely well, compose on their slate sentences well constructed, carefully spelled and nicely written, are skilful and ready in the management of such small numbers as occur in common life, and exhibit, with strikingly good order and regularity, a general



proficiency which would not be discreditable to many of the Common Schools in the towns around.

As to the causes which have led to the moral orphanage which it is the object of the Industrial School to relieve, the Trustees have of necessity been led to form an opinion. These causes, they think, may be reduced to one,—the want of a Christian home. Many of the children have no parents; some have lost a father, some a mother; many have parents worse than none. Intemperance, in one shape or another,—the indulgence of some one of the brutal appetites,—is almost universally the cause of the lost condition of the parents.

These poor children have none to love and none to love them; none to care for their souls. We seek to bring them into individual personal relations with those who shall love them and care for them. The immediate cause of all their faults, deficiencies, evils and sins, is the almost utter neglect of their whole moral, affectional and religious nature. The remedy sought is their moral, founded on their affectional and religious, improvement and redemption. Those teachers, matrons, or superintendents only who are lovers of children, who are profoundly interested in their moral and spiritual reform and salvation, are suitable persons to be placed over them. No one can educate the conscience who has not a sensitive conscience himself. None but a loving spirit can impart a loving spirit. No one whose own soul is not full of reverence and love for God can fill the soul of a little child with reverence and love. Such are the means which we believe to be efficient for their moral salvation. To these, and to these only, do we trust.

We know that some who leave the school fall away and resume evil courses. We know that very many do not; and we are encouraged to persevere.

As to the causes of failure, we believe that they are, almost always, to be found in the fact that we have not the power to place the children who leave the school in circumstances favorable to their perseverance in well doing. They have no homes to go to. They go back to the scenes of their former life, to the places they call home, and relapse into their former courses.

If we could receive them at an earlier age, and could keep them till we saw them strong in good principles and confirmed in good habits, and could then place them among virtuous



people, we believe that nearly all of them would go on to the end in well doing.

We believe that it is of the utmost importance to the moral safety of these young persons, after they shall have left the school, that a somewhat intimate relation should be kept up, for some years, between them and some of their friends in the institution,—the Superintendent, or some one of the matrons or of the Trustees. No safeguard that we can establish could be so strong, and so powerful to sustain one in danger of falling, as the certainty that her course would be fully known to her dearest friends; that her continuance in well doing would be to them a source of perpetual thankfulness and rejoicing, and her fall, of the deepest regret and anguish.

The number of those who have left the school has become so large, that it is impossible for the Superintendent and the Trustees to keep up a knowledge of the situation and welfare of all. It seems necessary, therefore, that the Trustees should be able to employ a suitable person whose special duty it should be to possess himself of this knowledge, and to keep up an acquaintance with the persons who have left the school.

The Trustees beg leave to submit, together with this Report, an inventory of the property belonging to the institution, independently of the land and buildings, and also the reports of the Superintendent, the Treasurer, the Physician and the Farmer.

The Trustees would respectfully call attention to the representation of the Physician, in regard to the necessity of hospital conveniences at the Industrial School.

GEO. B. EMERSON,  
JACOB FISHER,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
THO'S TUCKER,  
THO'S R. BOUTELLE,  
GEO. CUMMINGS,

*Trustees.*

I N V E N T O R Y .

---

Personal property in the Superintendent's office, including Library, . . . . .	\$360 00
Personal property in the chapel, . . . . .	425 00
Personal property in the store room, . . . . .	400 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	1,468 00
Valuation of stock, . . . . .	1,055 00
Valuation of farming utensils, . . . . .	640 50
Property in house No. 1, . . . . .	1,425 00
“ “ No. 2, . . . . .	1,410 00
“ “ No. 3, . . . . .	1,460 00
“ “ No. 4, . . . . .	1,500 00
“ “ No. 5, . . . . .	1,217 00
	<hr/>
	\$11,360 50

Dr.

## INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS, in account with FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer.

Cr.

1863.]

PUBLIC DOCUMENT—No. 24.

11

1863. Oct. 1,	To cash paid from Oct. 1, 1862, to Sept. 30, 1863, as follows:— For provisions, . . . . . For clothing, . . . . . For salaries, . . . . . For extra labor in houses and on the farm, . . . . . For fuel, . . . . . For stationery, . . . . . For repairs, . . . . . For furniture, . . . . . For Trustees' expenses, . . . . . For freight, . . . . . For miscellaneous expenses, . . . . . To balance to new account, . . . . .	1862. Oct. 1, 1, 1, Dec. -, -, -, 1863. Jan. -, Apr. -, -, May -, July -, -, Aug. -, Sept. -, 30,	By balance as per account rendered, cash of G. B. Emerson from Rogers' Fund, of Thomas Tucker, . . . . . of G. B. Emerson, . . . . . of State Treasurer, . . . . . of M. Ames, Superintendent, for sales, of A. E. Boynton, Farmer, for sales, . . . . . of State Treasurer, . . . . . of M. Ames, for sales, . . . . . of A. E. Boynton, for sales, . . . . . of State Treasurer, . . . . . of A. E. Boynton, for sales, . . . . . of Allen, Lane & Co., for socks, . . . . . of State Treasurer, . . . . . of Hill & Co., for braid, . . . . . of A. E. Boynton, for sales, . . . . .	
	\$2,342 10 1,102 83 4,600 80 1,856 03 1,137 67 108 51 879 70 112 62 381 46 17 33 507 70 1,498 78		\$1,413 93 50 00 25 42 12 24 3,000 00 13 00 190 31 3,000 00 13 88 270 30 3,000 00 185 39 150 62 3,000 00 143 21 77 23	
	\$14,545 53		\$14,545 53	
		Oct. 1, 1863.	By balance to old account, . . . . .	\$1,498 75

LANCASTER, Oct. 1, 1863.

(E. E.)

FRANCIS B. FAY, Treasurer.

We hereby certify that we have examined the above account and that we find the same correctly cast and properly vouched.

DANIEL DENNY.

GEO. B. EMERSON.

## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls, at  
Lancaster :*

GENTLEMEN,—In accordance with the regulations of your Board, I have, amid multiplied and pressing cares, prepared the eighth annual report of this institution, which is herein presented.

Number present in the school October 1, 1862,	138
received during the year, . . . . .	69
returned from indentures, . . . . .	3
returned from hospital, . . . . .	3—213
indentured during the year, . . . . .	61
returned to friends, or placed at service, time having expired, . . . . .	15
discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	7
sent to hospital, . . . . .	1
now present in the institution, . . . . .	129—213
received into school from opening, . . . . .	346
returned from indentures from opening, . . . . .	23
returned from hospital, . . . . .	3—372

Of this number, (372), there are

Indentured, . . . . .	156
Delivered to friends, at expiration of time, . . . . .	51
Sent to hospitals and almshouses, . . . . .	11
Discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	18
Dismissed to parents, . . . . .	3
Deceased, . . . . .	2
Escaped (first year), . . . . .	2
Now present in the school, . . . . .	129—372
Number of separate families, . . . . .	5
Present limit of accommodations, . . . . .	140
Average attendance for the year, . . . . .	137



Of the number now in the institution, there were born—

In Massachusetts, . . .	107	Of Scotch parentage, . . .	1
Maine, . . .	5	Indian, . . .	1
New Hampshire, . . .	2	Swiss, . . .	1
Connecticut, . . .	2	Unknown, . . .	3—129
Rhode Island, . . .	2		
New York, . . .	2	Both parents living, . . .	31
Vermont, . . .	1	One living, . . .	70
Illinois, . . .	1	Orphans, . . .	22
South Carolina, . . .	1	Unknown, . . .	6—129
New Brunswick, . . .	1		
England, . . .	1	Lived at home, . . .	65
Wales, . . .	1	from home, . . .	64—129
Ireland, . . .	3—129		
		Before coming, attended school—	
Of American parentage, . . .	70	Considerably, . . .	70
Irish, . . .	32	Little, . . .	36
English, . . .	10	None, . . .	23—129
African, . . .	4		
German, . . .	2	Attended some religious service—	
French, . . .	2	Considerably, . . .	89
Danish, . . .	1	Little, . . .	33
Spanish, . . .	1	None, . . .	7—129
Welsh, . . .	1		

Of those now members of the school, we have—

Of eight years of age, . . .	1	Of thirteen years of age, . . .	13
nine years, . . .	3	fourteen years, . . .	20
ten years, . . .	7	fifteen years, . . .	24
eleven years, . . .	9	sixteen years, . . .	22
twelve years, . . .	14	seventeen, . . .	16—129

Of those committed this year, when sent to us, there were—

Of eight years of age, . . .	2	Of thirteen years of age, . . .	9
nine years, . . .	1	fourteen years, . . .	18
ten years, . . .	4	fifteen years, . . .	15
eleven years, . . .	9	sixteen years, . . .	3—69
twelve years, . . .	8		

Received this year from

Suffolk County, . . .	22	Bristol County, . . .	4
Essex County, . . .	16	Barnstable County, . . .	2
Middlesex County, . . .	9	Berkshire County, . . .	1
Worcester County, . . .	8	Hampden County, . . .	1
Norfolk County, . . .	5	Plymouth County, . . .	1—69

Of the whole number, since the opening of the school, we have received from

Suffolk County, . . .	101	Middlesex County, . . .	49
Worcester County, . . .	56	Bristol County, . . .	30
Essex County, . . .	50	Norfolk County, . . .	26
Berkshire County, . . .	9	Hampshire County, . . .	5
Hampden County, . . .	8	Plymouth County, . . .	4
Barnstable County, . . .	6	Franklin County, . . .	2—346

Of those indentured this year, there are, in

Worcester County, . . .	16	Franklin County, . . .	1
Middlesex County, . . .	10	New Hampshire, . . .	3
Norfolk County, . . .	8	Maine, . . .	1
Essex County, . . .	7	Vermont, . . .	1
Suffolk County, . . .	6	Connecticut, . . .	1
Hampden County, . . .	3	New York, . . .	1
Berkshire County, . . .	1	Illinois, . . .	1—61
Bristol County, . . .	1		

These statistics indicate, in a measure, the present condition and numerical history of the school.

When we reflect upon the relations of our reformatory institutions to the State and country, we feel it is most proper that you, and our citizens generally, should desire to know whether they are conducted in an efficient, true and successful manner,—whether the great ends designed by you are accomplished,—and whether the inmates of these institutions are under such influences, and receiving such discipline and instruction as afford reasonable ground of expectation of genuine and permanent reformation.

Every patriot is solicitous for the well-being of his country; hence, whatever affects its welfare is regarded by him as of no slight moment; and, as the condition of society in the State and nation will be according to the character of the families composing that State and nation, he necessarily feels that the family is the first and most important institution in the land, and that, as such, the condition of a country in *all* that pertains to its true prosperity—in its liberties, its industry, its educational, moral, and religious interests, will be, as we have already said, in accordance with the condition of the *families* of the land.

Let, the families of the land be homes of ignorance, vice, and immorality, and we shall find ourselves in the midst

of confusion, bloodshed and anarchy, and daily witnessing scenes like those so recently enacted in our chief commercial city. Remember you not that women and girls were most faithful allies in that work of pillage and death? Indeed, it was one of the saddest features of that mob, that it was composed so largely of women and children. Boys and girls in throngs, we are told, helped to tear down the buildings, pulling the ropes and lighting the fires. Women, the mothers of these children, were seen urging on the rioters, making the air resound with their shrill voices, as they pursued and stoned the unresisting negro to death. Homes which public *benefaction* had provided for the orphaned and persecuted black children, were ruthlessly destroyed by these wretches, or at their instigation.

*Such* are some of the mothers and children in our land. Shall we, by our influence, increase or diminish the number?

The character, of those who are to preside over, or in any way to influence the *families* of the land, is of the highest importance. And most deeply do we feel that we, with others, are contributing somewhat to decide the future of our country by the influences we are now exerting—influences which are to be reproduced in hundreds of families.

As lovers of our country, then, and desirous to promote her welfare,—to make her the home of freedom, justice and purity, where peace, prosperity and happiness shall prevail,—an asylum for the oppressed,—a blessing to the nations of the earth and the glory of all lands, we should labor to imbue each one of our inmates with the spirit, and train each to the practice of those habits and virtues the possession of which will insure this desirable result. How faithful and successful in these endeavors are we who have been designated by you to labor in our respective positions, the future will reveal.

As we review the history of the institution for the past year, we cannot refrain from expressing our gratitude to God for his great mercies toward us. We have been exempt from all unusual interruptions and distractions. No deaths have occurred, and but very little severe sickness has existed. For a brief season we were apprehensive that the scarlet fever would prevail among us, but by great care, and through the goodness of our heavenly Father, it was confined to one house.



The general health is remarkably good, which greatly contributes to the efficient working of the families, for a few cases of sickness have sufficed to show us how embarrassing prolonged sickness would prove, with our limited number of laborers, and necessarily systematic arrangements.

Never, perhaps, have our schools been more successfully conducted than during the year past. The attendance has been more uniform, and far greater enthusiasm and interest in the studies have been awakened in the pupils than heretofore; and, in most of the schools, a correspondingly greater progress has been made. Some, who came to us a year ago unable to read or write a single letter, can now read quite intelligibly, and write with tolerable fairness. Much attention has been given to reading and spelling, and we feel that, in these exercises, they compare very favorably with any scholars of the same opportunities. We think the same may be said of their singing, an exercise in which our girls delight to engage, and with decided benefit to them as a means of education of the voice and refinement of taste, besides its moral and religious effect.

The aspect of the whole school—we are told by some of our friends who visit us from year to year—has decidedly changed, now presenting a more subdued and hopeful appearance, with indications of greater thoughtfulness, and deeper regard for moral obligations.

We regard the schools as of very great importance, since many of our girls will have no other opportunities for study than those which are afforded by them; and we trust their value and efficiency may constantly increase.

We also strive to give our girls a practical knowledge of the various kinds of domestic labor, and, so far as is possible, prepare them to go forth in life and secure their own livelihood. The labor of the various households is performed by them, with the aid and under the guidance of their matrons. And, in addition to these most important duties of the kitchen, chamber and household generally, we have recently introduced, in the sewing-room, the braiding of palm-leaf for hats. Thus far the experiment has proved very successful, in awakening greater interest in labor, and in exciting in the girls the hope that they may in this way be able to support themselves after they leave us.



The discipline of the families generally was never in a better condition than now. The year has been one of unusual quiet and order. But very few have shown a disposition to turbulence and disobedience which required forcible restraint, and we believe a moral sentiment has been created in each family that frowns upon disorder and wrong, and encourages the right, thus strengthening the administration of the family government.

Our religious exercises in the chapel, together with the daily home instruction, continue with perhaps unabated interest, and exert, we believe, more positive influence to reform the life, and to create and establish a virtuous and Christian character than any other instrumentality we employ. The Superintendent's influence during the week is, apparently, greatly enhanced by his labors as Chaplain; and the more prominently the truths and precepts of the Bible are presented, and the more earnestly enforced in a family, the more satisfactory, we are convinced, is the condition of such family, and the more promising the future of each of its inmates.

It is a source of great gratitude and hope to us that our girls appear so much interested in religious truth, cheerfully and gladly committing to memory so many passages of Scripture and selections of religious literature; for, we believe that the truths received, and the impressions thus made, cannot be wholly lost, but that, upon many, they will exert a restraining influence in the hour of temptation—for, says the Psalmist, "Thy word have I hid in my heart, that I might not sin against Thee"; and will also prove sources of comfort and support in times of loneliness and sorrow, when memory in the future shall recall them, thus showing themselves to be as words fitly spoken, "like apples of gold in pictures of silver."

The girls indentured, so far as we know, are doing well; and, from our experience the last year and a half, we should decidedly recommend a continuance of our present practice whenever a situation in a truly good family is presented. During my connection with the school we have had but very little trouble arising from the girls indentured, and we believe it to be a better preparative for their future life than remaining for years in the institution, where it is impossible to instruct them in some kinds of domestic labor, and where they are neces-

sarily deprived of some of the social privileges of ordinary life in society.

Our chief source of anxiety, and in some instances of grief and sorrow, has not then arisen from those with us, or those indentured and still under our control, but rather from those who, at the age of eighteen, have left us, and who have had none to guide or control them. We invariably seek some good home or employment for them; but sometimes, and especially is it true of girls from Boston and its vicinity, they, free from restraint, seek again their old associates, or are sought by them; and thus having, as it were, pitched "their tents toward Sodom," are soon involved in a life of vice and crime, which a few brief years will terminate in a miserable death. Hence we have been led seriously to question whether it would not be better, in nearly all cases, to exercise, till the age of *twenty-one*, the control which is, by a recent Act of the legislature, with special consent of the Governor and Council, now permitted us—at least over those belonging to Boston, or other large cities. For many of our girls, at the age of eighteen, are unfitted, by their previous secluded life with us, and consequent ignorance of the ways of the world, as also by strong natural proclivities to wrong, to act wisely and discreetly for themselves. Their judgment is not sufficiently mature, and they need and should have the advice and guidance of some friendly authority.

Our conviction of the necessity and great value of this institution increases; for, though it has not saved *all* it has received, yet very *many* it has, and we can but hope and believe that, with increased experience and safeguards, it will accomplish still more.

The harmony that has prevailed among us has been very pleasing, and the entire readiness of all the officers to coöperate in labor, and the mutual sympathy and interest cherished, have contributed, not a little, to strengthen and encourage us in our respectively arduous and unremitting trials and cares.

Grateful to you, gentlemen, for your interest in all that pertains to the welfare of the school, and for your kind consideration and regard personally, we would enter upon our work with renewed ardor, daily praying that the blessing of the Lord may rest upon you and your work; in the words of "the sweet

singer of Israel,"—"Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children. And let the beauty of the Lord our God be upon us; and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands *establish* thou it."

Respectfully submitted.

MARCUS AMES,  
*Superintendent and Chaplain.*

## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School:*

GENTLEMEN,—The sanitary condition of the institution for the past year, has been highly favorable; but few cases of severe disease, and no death during the year.

Still great inconvenience has been experienced from the want of suitable hospital accommodations; there being no rooms in the institution where patients can be separate and free from the excitements inseparable from an institution of such a character. And when we consider that a large proportion of the disease is of nervous origin, where isolation and perfect quiet are imperatively demanded, the want of suitable rooms becomes a matter of serious necessity.

Respectfully submitted.

J. L. S. THOMPSON, M. D.

LANCASTER, October 1, 1863.



## FARMER'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School :*

GENTLEMEN,—From the report of the products of the farm for the past year, which I submit herewith, you will see by the inventory of crops, that they have been abundant. Indeed, we have never had a more satisfactory return, as no crop has failed to produce all that could be reasonably expected.

We have had twelve acres under the hoe, five of corn, three of potatoes, one of beans, and three of garden vegetables. We have twenty-two head of cattle and a pair of horses, and shall have a large surplus of hay to spare, unless our stock is increased.

Our potatoes appear to be all sound, having escaped the disease that is making such havoc in some sections of the country. We have taken out a large amount of muck this fall, to be used next season on our light soils, which we find very beneficial, making sandy, loose soil more retentive, besides being a great absorbent in the cattle yard and manure heap. In this way, and by good management, the farm products must steadily increase, and the farm be improved from year to year. Respectfully submitted.

Your ob't serv't,

A. E. BOYNTON, *Farmer.*

DR. STATE FARM, in account with A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer. CR.

1862.	1863.	1863.	
To value of stock on hand, . . . .	\$906 00	By stock on hand, . . . .	\$1,055 00
value of farming utensils, . . . .	540 50	farming tools, . . . .	640 50
produce of farm on hand, . . . .	1,222 04	produce of farm on hand, . . . .	1,468 00
expenses of farm for the year, . . . .	1,052 07	summer vegetables, . . . .	100 00
salary of Farmer, . . . .	600 00	sales during the year, . . . .	723 23
balance to the credit of the farm, . . . .	685 87	milk for the Institution, . . . .	562 20
		labor on Institution and grounds, . . . .	407 55
		miscellaneous work, . . . .	50 00
	\$5,006 48		\$5,006 48

A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer.

NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls,

AT LANCASTER,

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

OCTOBER, 1864.

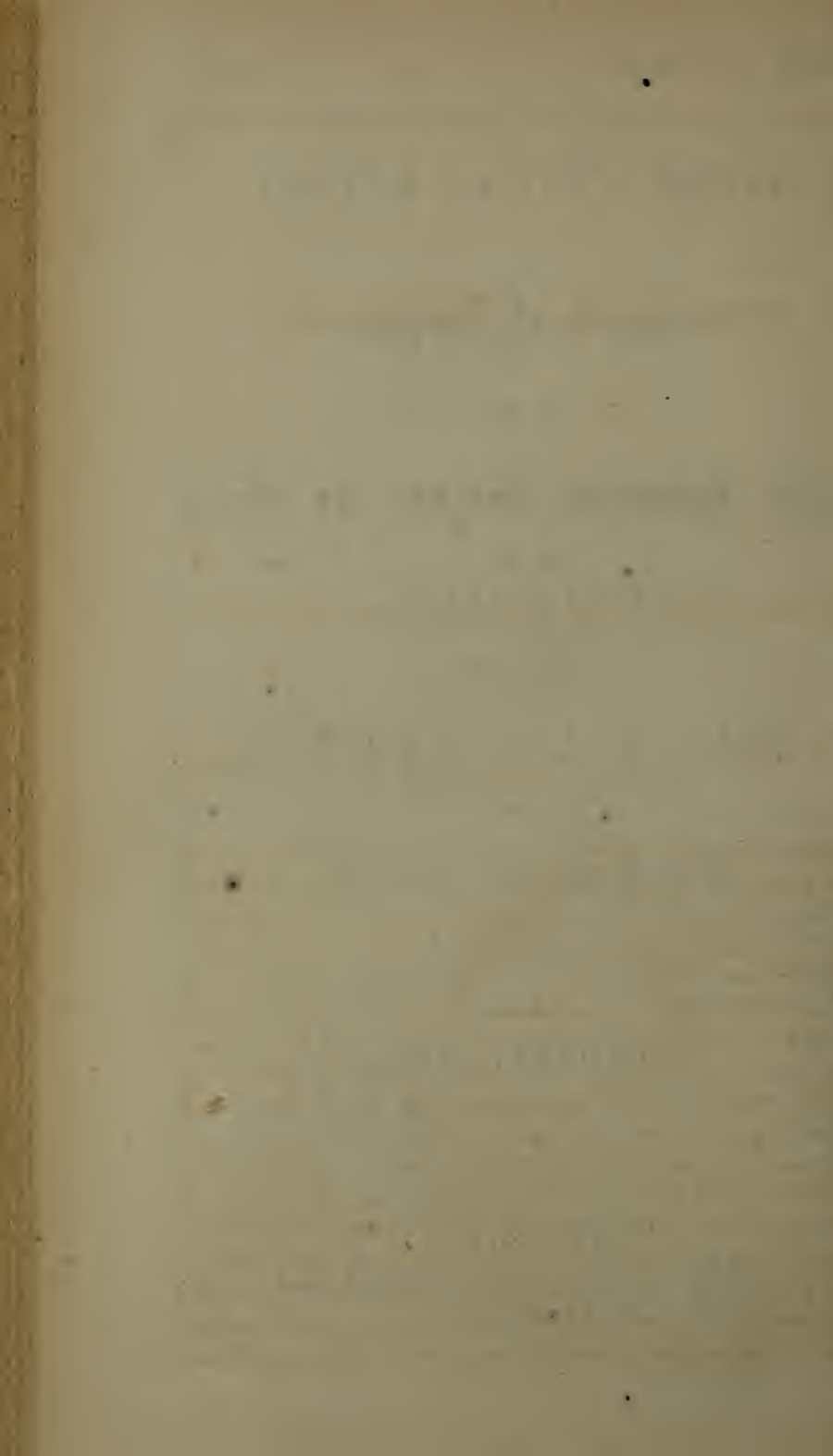
---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,

NO. 4 SPRING LANE.

1865.





# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## NINTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor, and the Honorable Council  
of the Commonwealth:*

In presenting their Ninth Annual Report, the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls at Lancaster take great pleasure in assuring you of the excellent condition of the institution, and its fulfilment for another year of all reasonable expectations.

The fitness of the school, by the plan of its foundation, for the beneficent ends it contemplated, removed it at the first from the class of mere doubtful experiments, and gave it at once a claim to the public favor as one of the noblest charities of the Commonwealth. It was seen and felt that, with proper working material, the institution must needs be a success.

Massachusetts is distinguished for the generous practical ideas to which she has given birth. She enjoys everywhere an enviable fame for her noble system of common schools, but has still higher claims to reverence as being foremost in every work of love and mercy. For the State to regard the vicious and unfortunate as its own children, and then to adopt them into homes of the largest attractions and for the most tender cul-

ture, is indeed to open a new field of public operations. When it thus looks with an eye of kindness on the moral orphans of the by-ways and the street, when it seeks as a fostering parent, to gather into the fellowship of domestic life the wretched victims of neglect or coarse brutality, then it rises to the dignity of a Christian Commonwealth, instead of being only a machine for fulfilling mere political functions. We do not prize our school for what it is in itself alone, but as an important step towards some general system of controlling vice in all its stages. Hitherto, society has partly failed to comprehend its true relation to the erring and degraded. Often vindictive and stern in the awards of justice, it has cast out many a life to the chances of sin and despair that would have richly repaid the work and cost of saving and improving.

No imagination can fully depict the contrast between the past condition and prospects of the children in our school, and their present lot with its growing hopes. Some of them were taken from the lowest associations of poverty and vice; some from the misery of home neglect; some, from actual experiences of early crime, and thus were candidates for a life of mingled bitterness and shame. To-day they are seen in neat attire, restrained by healthy moral influences, happy in their privileges and with a goodly future opening to their view. All this supplies a picture beyond the power of language to describe. Such a contrast gives us one of the finest illustrations of that Scripture, "mercy rejoiceth against judgment."

Changes among the heads of the several families of the institution have been more frequent than in some former years. This has not been owing, however, to unfitness on the part of any of the matrons for their holy work. The Trustees congratulate themselves that they have been almost uniformly successful in securing the right individuals to serve in this relation. For the highest success as a matron, is required a rare combination of qualities, — firmness, order, dignity, economy, intelligence, self-command at all times, a knowledge of human nature, and a fountain of the richest love. But when all the excellencies of true womanhood and the tender sensibilities of maternal love may be united in the same person, then sometimes physical endurance is partially wanting. In the management of our families, the demand upon the nervous energy and vital power

of the matrons is very great. Hence it is that some find themselves compelled to resign their post, after a longer or shorter period of service. If any class of women in the world deserve the meed of highest praise, they are the faithful, conscientious matrons of our institution. When we have noticed the uniformly kind relations of the matrons to the children, their patience, care and tenderness, we have been constrained to feel that they must each have been influenced by the same noble spirit which once moved a certain woman; in adopting a boy whose habits proved offensive, to pray, "Lord, give me a mother's heart." To the credit of the several heads of our families be it said, that this prayer seems to have been fully answered; — they have each a true mother's heart.

Care has always been taken to avoid indoctrinating the pupils in the special creed of any particular sect. While religious instruction necessarily forms and should constitute a part of their training, it has been confined chiefly to the truths which are summed up in the doctrines of Duty and Love, in which all Christian hearts agree. Religious motives have always proved to be a happy and important influence among the means by which the minds of even the youngest have been enlightened and their hearts improved. It was the testimony of a mother once, that to take her child alone with her in prayer proved effective as a discipline, when all other means had failed. So with us; religious incentives, drawn from the principles of Love and Truth, have either powerfully enforced judicious penalties or suspended their necessity.

The Trustees are glad to refer to the continued services of the excellent Superintendent of the school in terms of the highest approval. Time only makes more certain that his appointment was an eminently wise one. In his careful and prudent management of the affairs of the institution, in his fidelity to his duties, and in the wisdom of his moral teachings, he shows himself the right man in the right place. The increasing burdens of his position, however, have rendered it expedient and necessary to allow him the services of an assistant. A suitable individual has been obtained in the person of his sister, Miss Elisabeth Ames, and at a salary not exceeding \$400 per year. This is, considering the times, regarded as a moderate compensation.



During the year, thirty-six of the pupils have been indentured to families, respecting whose fitness for so grave a trust the Trustees made all suitable inquiries. Sixty-three new pupils have been received into the different families. The average number for the year, in the whole institution, has been one hundred and forty.

The economy of the school is certainly not its least striking feature. No great public charity that promises so well is sustained at so small an expense. This fact should commend to favorable notice the call which the Trustees hereby respectfully make for appropriation to erect another building. The institution is almost daily pressed with calls to open wider its hospitable doors which are now well nigh made in vain. Applications are repeated from courts and judges in behalf of such as they are anxious, in the mercies of the law, to assign to our protection and training. As it has been demonstrated by sufficient experiment that our school is able to achieve results of unspeakable moral value, it now seems to us almost inhuman to deny the virtue of its merciful provisions to any of the unfortunate or erring. Besides, society owes a debt to all such children, for it is chiefly through the public indulgence or indifference that the very vices exist and thrive by which their early life has been so sadly tainted, and hence to save and serve them is less a matter of benevolence than a point of simple justice. Still further, whatever may be spent in restraining youthful folly may be so much saved from the cost of punishing later and more aggravated crime. For a thousand reasons it is good economy to prevent depravity rather than wait to avenge it in its extreme degrees.

The above recommendation for a new building deserves the more attention from the fact, that by an Act of the last legislature, the age to which the Trustees might continue their control over the pupils was extended from the age of eighteen to twenty-one. If any of our indentured girls have ever failed to meet the expectations of the parties who received them, one reason may have been the fact that they were insufficiently confirmed in the habits of their new kind of life. Possibly, a few may have left the institution prematurely, or at least too early for their best good; but if so, the mistake has arisen from a desire, by relieving the school of some of the better and older



pupils, to make room for new applicants, and thus extend its blessings to the largest possible number. The legislature doubtless intended by the Act referred to, that the girls should have a longer connection with the institution than heretofore, in order to insure to them the formation of characters more beyond probable danger of perversion. But, *with our present accommodations, the longer we retain* our older pupils, the more new applications we must necessarily refuse; we hope therefore that our means of usefulness may be enlarged, whenever the other pressing demands upon the State will admit.

The Trustees have agitated the question of classifying anew the members of the school. By the present arrangement they are mingled in the families without respect to age, so that the youngest and the oldest are in constant communication. It is true that this method better meets the idea and relations of a family circle than any other; but at the same time it fails of some advantages which it is very important to attain. The benefits of the institution to the younger children might possibly be more speedy and sure, if they were gathered together into one or two families, and were thus separated from those who have been more exposed to temptation and have had a larger experience in sin. The Westborough Report of last year makes reference to the adoption of the plan of grading the boys of that school according to age, and commends the experiment as having been successful in all respects. Still, the Trustees, before consummating so grave a change, wish to give to its consideration their most careful thought and patient attention.

We beg leave to refer to the Report of last year for an exposition of the routine and specific workings of the institution in all its parts, that Report having been intended to give an idea of the exact nature and design of the school.

That the institution may work out all the good for which it was designed, it is not only necessary that the children should be kindly cared for, and kept under Christian influences while here, but that, upon leaving the place, they should continue to be under the guidance of kind and just women, who may feel their responsibility, and be willing to supply the place of a Christian mother's care, the want of which is the true reason why most of these children are here.

The character of a domestic depends vastly more than is often thought, upon the character of the employer, and the spirit which prevails in this relation ; kindness, gentleness, and considerate forbearance, on the part of the one, usually produces industry, frugality, ready obedience, and fidelity in the other. As these latter are the qualities which are carefully fostered in the Industrial School, it is extremely desirable to meet with the former in the homes which these girls may find.

In visiting the children, in the families in which they are indentured, as the Superintendent or Trustees are bound to do, they find striking differences of treatment ; sometimes the greatest kindness and a feeling almost parental in the employer ; sometimes hardness, indifference and selfishness. The generous treatment seldom fails to make the girl exert her best efforts, in a happy, cheerful spirit, to please her employer ; selfishness and cruelty never fail to engender discontent, repining and resentment.

It is in homes where the Christian spirit prevails that the Trustees are anxious to have the girls placed. The relation of mistress and servant is so close and intimate that there is scarcely any limit to the good that may be done to the servant by a just woman, of generous and compassionate nature, who remembers that it is only perhaps some slight accident, some circumstance which we call casual, which has, in the providence of God, made one the servant and the other mistress, and who asks herself how she should like to be treated, if it were her lot to serve.

There are always in our institution little girls who have been sent here as vagrants and because they had no other home, and who are as innocent, as bright, as well behaved, as winning, as any children in the most favored families. For these we should be glad to get homes in the families of good women, who would adopt them, and treat them as their own children.

There must be, in almost every town, some families who have not the great blessing of children,—no objects on which the parental instinct can exercise itself, and where, therefore, the purest happiness of humanity is wanting. There must be others from which, by the inscrutable ordination of Providence, the happy light of children's faces, and the music of children's voices have been removed, and sadness and silence have taken

the place of their joyous voices and angelic looks. Into such lonely homes we earnestly wish that our orphaned little girls might be taken, to give and to receive the happiness for which the mother's and the child's hearts are aching.

Such little innocent children, pleasant as they are to see, in our school, are objects of great anxiety. We think they ought not to be sent here. Homes ought to be provided for them by that benevolence to which our earnest appeal is made in our Superintendent's Report; and we hope that, hereafter, the judges and other magistrates who have the control, will give such children some other destination than to this Industrial School.

The report of the Treasurer exhibits an increase of expenditures, which of course has been made necessary by the advance in price of all articles of consumption.

The farm is in a satisfactory condition. By the returns of the Farmer it will appear that his care and labor have been well rewarded, especially considering the excessive dryness of the season.

The Physician's report indicates that the health of the pupils averages favorably with the record of any year.

The report of the Superintendent furnishes sundry valuable and interesting particulars of results which have been achieved in the working of the school.

All these reports are herewith presented: and the Trustees would respectfully urge the importance of granting the powers asked for in the Superintendent's report and in that of the Physician.

All which is respectfully submitted.

GEO. CUMMINGS,  
THO'S R. BOUTELLE,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
GEO. B. EMERSON,  
JACOB FISHER,  
RUSSELL STURGIS, JR.,  
ALBERT TOLMAN,

*Trustees.*

1863-4.	To cash paid—	1863.	By balance old account,	Cr.
	For salaries,	Oct. 1,	cash of State Treasurer,	\$1,498 78
	Trustees' expenses,	23,		3,000 00
	stationery,	1864.		
	yarn and thread,	Jan. —,	By cash of Boynton, Farmer,	150 24
	flannels and linseys,		Hills & Co., for labor,	83 81
	flour,		Ames, for coal,	30 00
	meat,		Allen, Lane & Co., for socks,	331 04
	sugar,		" "	175 74
	syrup,		State Treasurer,	3,000 00
	cotton goods,	Apr. 21,	" "	3,000 00
	furniture,	June 20,	" "	3,000 00
	fish,	Aug. —,	Hills & Co., for labor,	140 01
	rice,	—,	A. E. Boynton, for sales,	242 81
	meal,	—,	" "	141 12
	small groceries,	—,	Jacob Fisher, credit,	3 03
	stoves and tinwork,	—,	State Treasurer,	3,000 00
	extra labor in houses and on farm,	—,	" "	3,000 00
	apothecaries,	Sept. 22,	A. E. Boynton, for sales,	169 55
	prints and gingham,	30,	Hills & Co., for labor,	78 50
	shawls,		Gibbs,	6 00
	freight and express,		sundry towns for board of girls, as	
	oil,		per book,	671 00
	tea,			
	postage,			
	butter,			
	shoes,			
	wood and coal, including coal of 1864,			
	crockery,			



For apples, . . . . .	\$20 00	
repairs, . . . . .	368 00	
beans, . . . . .	39 00	
miscellaneous, . . . . .	509 12	
To balance carried to new account, . . . . .	1,999 18	
	<u>\$21,721 69</u>	<u>\$21,721 69</u>

October 1, 1864. By balance brought down, . . . \$1,999 18

LANCASTER, October 1, 1864.

(E. E.)

FRANCIS B. FAY, *Treasurer*.

We hereby certify that we have examined the above account and that we find the same correctly cast and properly vouched.

DANIEL DENNY, }  
GEO. B. EMERSON, } *Auditors*.

## INVENTORY OF PROPERTY.

---

Personal property in the Superintendent's office, including Library, . . . . .	\$360 00
Personal property in the chapel, . . . . .	425 00
“ “ “ store-room, . . . . .	500 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	2,140 25
Valuation of stock, . . . . .	1,165 00
“ of farming utensils, . . . . .	592 50
Property in House No. 1,—coal, \$300; groceries, \$75; clothing, \$600; furniture, \$1,000, . . . . .	1,975 00
Property in House No. 2,—coal, \$300; groceries, \$75; clothing, \$600; furniture, \$1,025, . . . . .	2,000 00
Property in House No. 3,—coal, \$300; groceries, \$75; clothing, \$600; furniture, \$1,050, . . . . .	2,025 00
Property in House No. 4,—coal, \$300; groceries, \$80; clothing, \$640; furniture, \$1,050, . . . . .	2,070 00
Property in House No. 5,—coal, \$225; groceries, \$50; clothing, \$400; furniture, \$642, . . . . .	1,317 00
	<hr/>
	\$14,569 75

## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls,  
at Lancaster:*

GENTLEMEN,—In accordance with the requirements of the statute, providing for the establishment of this institution, I again present a report of its condition and history the past year.

Number present in the institution October 1, 1863,	129
received during the year, . . . .	64
returned from indentures, . . . .	15
returned from hospital, . . . .	2—207
indentured during the year, . . . .	37
returned to friends, or placed at service, time having expired, . . . .	11
discharged as unsuitable, from ill health,	7
discharged as unsuitable inmates, . . . .	1
discharged to parents, . . . .	7
transferred to some State almshouse, . . . .	4
now present in the institution, . . . .	143—210
received into school from its opening, . . . .	410
returned from indentures from opening, . . . .	38
returned from hospital, . . . .	5—453

Of this number (453) there are

Indentured, . . . . .	59
Delivered to friends at the expiration of their time, or who have completed their term of indenture,	195
Sent to hospitals and almshouses, . . . .	15
Discharged as unsuitable, . . . .	26
Dismissed to their parents, . . . .	10
Deceased, . . . . .	2

Escaped (first year), . . . . .	2
Now present in school, . . . . .	143—453
Number of separate families, . . . . .	5
Present limit of accommodations, . . . . .	140
Average attendance for the year, . . . . .	140

Of the number now in the institution, there were born—

In Massachusetts, . . . . .	118	Of American parentage, . . . . .	68
Maine, . . . . .	6	Irish, . . . . .	41
New York, . . . . .	4	Mixed, . . . . .	12
Ireland, . . . . .	5	English, . . . . .	9
England, . . . . .	3	African, . . . . .	4
Rhode Island, . . . . .	2	German, . . . . .	3
Connecticut, . . . . .	2	Scotch, . . . . .	3
New Hampshire, . . . . .	1	Unknown, . . . . .	2
Canada, . . . . .	1	Swiss, . . . . .	1—143
Germany, . . . . .	1—143		

Both parents living, . . . . .	32	Lived at home, . . . . .	77
One living, . . . . .	82	from home, . . . . .	66—143
Orphans, . . . . .	29—143		

Before coming, attended school—

For some time, . . . . .	69
For a short time, . . . . .	69
Not at all, . . . . .	5—143

Attended some religious service—

Frequently, . . . . .	106
Seldom, . . . . .	28
Not at all, . . . . .	9—143

Of those now members of the school, we have—

Of eight years of age, . . . . .	2	Of fourteen, . . . . .	21
nine, . . . . .	1	fifteen, . . . . .	25
ten, . . . . .	3	sixteen, . . . . .	29
eleven, . . . . .	9	seventeen, . . . . .	13
twelve, . . . . .	19	eighteen, . . . . .	2—143
thirteen, . . . . .	19		

Of those committed this year, when sent to us, there were—

Of eight years of age, . . . . .	2	Of thirteen, . . . . .	8
ten, . . . . .	2	fourteen, . . . . .	14
eleven, . . . . .	4	fifteen, . . . . .	22—64
twelve, . . . . .	12		

Received this year from

Suffolk County, . . . . .	27	Berkshire County, . . . . .	5
Essex County, . . . . .	6	Barnstable County, . . . . .	4
Bristol County, . . . . .	6	Plymouth County, . . . . .	3
Middlesex County, . . . . .	7	Norfolk County, . . . . .	1—64
Worcester County, . . . . .	5		



Of those indentured this year, there are in

Suffolk County, . . . . .	8	Berkshire County, . . . . .	1
Worcester County, . . . . .	7	Franklin County, . . . . .	1
Middlesex County, . . . . .	4	Plymouth County, . . . . .	1
Norfolk County, . . . . .	3	New Hampshire, . . . . .	2
Hampden County, . . . . .	2	New York, . . . . .	1
Essex County, . . . . .	2	Connecticut, . . . . .	2
Bristol County, . . . . .	2	Rhode Island, . . . . .	1—37

Of the whole number, since the opening of the school, we have received from

Suffolk County, . . . . .	128	Berkshire County, . . . . .	14
Worcester County, . . . . .	61	Barnstable County, . . . . .	10
Essex County, . . . . .	56	Hampden County, . . . . .	8
Middlesex County, . . . . .	56	Plymouth County, . . . . .	7
Bristol County, . . . . .	36	Hampshire County, . . . . .	5
Norfolk County, . . . . .	27	Franklin County, . . . . .	2—410

It will be seen by the figures presented above, that the institution has been full the entire year.

A few vacancies, which were soon filled, existed at the opening of the year, since which the applications for admittance from nearly all portions of the Commonwealth, have been very numerous and urgent. Although we have received sixty girls within the last twelve months, we have been obliged to refuse admittance to many.

It has been one of our painful experiences to return in answer to the applications of friends, judges and commissioners, for girls who were active and capable, but who were directly hastening to ruin, that we could not receive them. They must go back to the influences which had corrupted them. Some of these were brought to our office doors, within sight of these hospitable homes, where they *might be* saved, but had to be turned away.

It is, to me, very evident, that our cities and towns need more extended provision than now exists, for exposed and criminal girls.

The State has generously and wisely provided for *boys*, in the school at Westborough, and on the school-ship, to the extent of over 500; but the accommodations for girls, as you well know, are but 140. Whether it is wise for the State to provide increased accommodations for poor, friendless, exposed girls,

is a question worthy of serious consideration, especially when it is remembered, that a girl, once fallen, finds it harder to rise and secure the confidence of society, than a boy.

I am confident that there is a great and pressing demand for homes similar to ours.

My eye just rests upon this extract from one of our leading journals: "The number of idle, useless girls, in all our large cities, seems to be steadily increasing. They lounge or sleep through their morning, parade the streets during the afternoon, and assemble in frivolous companies of their own, and the other sex, to pass away their evenings. What a store of unhappiness for themselves and others, are they laying up for the future." Would that *this*, even, exhibited the whole! But far from it! What is here written, is true of many who belong to worthy, respectable families in nearly all our cities and large towns; indeed, I have been credibly informed, is true of some girls in attendance upon our High Schools, and this course, to our knowledge, has already brought sorrow and grief to many friends. Some of these girls are now with us, and it would be well if *more* were, for too many are hastening to ruin. Besides this, there is a large class of girls without parents, or whose parents are poor, intemperate and vicious, who are totally unfit to guide and train their children. They are left to run upon the streets, and, learning nearly every species of evil, become adepts in crime and vice.

The increase of Intemperance is very manifest, in bringing to us larger numbers than heretofore. It is painful to know, that in some of our cities, the traffic in liquors is more unrestrained; that its subjects are increasing, and in a very large number of cases, we can directly trace the necessity of girls being committed to us, to the influence of intemperate parents or friends.

We have been led to inquire whether the friends of children and youth, philanthropic men and women, could not be stimulated to provide, in their respective cities and towns, some school, refuge, or home, where the girls, who are running upon the streets, stealing, begging, associating with each other in vice, might be taken, placed under judicious restraint, and trained to domestic labor. Would not the cities and towns, to a considerable extent, maintain such Industrial Schools, organ-

ized and controlled by the benevolent, wise, and philanthropic of their respective cities?

After *intemperance*, as the cause of ruin to so many girls, I am inclined to believe that ignorance of *domestic labor*, stands next. The great majority of the girls, who come to us, know almost nothing about general household work, and are very averse to it. This spirit characterizes multitudes in all our communities. But let a girl grow up in a home of intemperance and vice, without a knowledge of the general work to be performed in the household, what will be the result? Nearly all other branches of labor for girls, are more than full, but the demand for good, neat, capable house-girls, *never*. There is scarcely a girl, who might not secure a good living and home by household work, if she were only instructed and trained in it. We have more applications of this nature than we can possibly fill. This, then, we regard as one great part of our work in this institution; and seeing and knowing its importance, both to the individual girl and to society, we could wish that similar homes might be opened in every large place,—as near London, they have what is termed “a Servant’s School,” where girls are trained to household work, cooking, washing, and needle-work. They are also instructed in reading, writing, and arithmetic. Admission is obtained partly by payment by friends, and partly by the nomination of benevolent persons. I am certain that here is a wide, open, and inviting field, for all thoughtful, benevolent men and women to enter.

Why may we not hope to see homes established in all our cities, for such a training of girls, who are now exposed to evil influences, and will, otherwise, soon be in our jails and houses of correction, or in “the house of her, whose guests are in the depths of hell,” or dying in almshouses and hospitals?

We rejoice in the opening of a home for *boys* through private benevolence, in the vicinity of Boston, during the past year. Will not others start similar ones for girls? Let them adorn all our cities, and be training schools to supply the continual demands for help in our families.

I may here remark, that herein exists one of the excellencies of our family system, in that the labor to be performed is more like that of an ordinary family than can be in an institution on the congregated plan. Attention is given by our housekeeper



to instruct every girl, according to her age and strength, in the work of the kitchen, so that, before she shall become of age, she shall have had experience in cooking, washing and ironing, as also, in knitting, sewing, and chamber-work. The work of each of the thirty girls of the family, thus comes directly under the vigilant eyes of the careful and pains-taking matrons. Instruction is given, day after day, line upon line, in all departments of labor. I need not say, perhaps, that work is the law of this institution. Officers and girls must here perform their appropriate share of labor.

"They that will not work, neither shall they eat." It is our uniform and earnest endeavor, by precept and example, to commend labor, *work*, to our girls, as most honorable; to scorn to eat the bread of idleness, or to be in the future dependent upon others, but each to labor, working with her own hands for her own support, and that she may be useful to others. It is now our especial ambition "to make good bread," and as I pass from house to house, I am sought by one girl after another, to test her bread. An increasing number of inviting loaves we now see as evidences of their improvement. I have just learned that one girl, who went out from this institution, now earns her living wholly, by making bread, in the island of Santa Cruz, which art she learned while here.

We may add, more work has been accomplished this year, than ever before. Besides performing all the work of the household, with the making and repairing of all clothing, our girls have knitted over 1,200 pairs of stockings, and braided palm-leaf to the extent of 35,000 yards.

The health of the institution has been generally good. A few cases of scarlatina occurred in the winter, and several of a dysenteric nature in the summer. But we have experienced far more embarrassment from girls committed to us, who are afflicted with some chronic disease, or whose systems are so weak and depraved, as to require nursing and attendance, and are wholly incapable of performing their appropriate part of the household labor. It is to be hoped that our judges and commissioners will especially regard this, as some of our families have been burdened with a large number, who could do nothing for the general support, and who, if retained by us, would never possess physical strength enough to be useful by



their labor, in society. It will be seen by our tables, that we have discharged as unsuitable, a much larger number than ever before. Others ought, perhaps, for this cause, to be removed.

I am satisfied that the location, diet, discipline, labor and recreation, all are such as contribute to health and general comfort. I know not that any change is needed in respect to these.

We sometimes experience great inconvenience from want of hospital arrangements, temporarily; but if arrangements can be made to transfer some of our cases of peculiar disease to some of the State hospitals, where they can be more legitimately treated, it will bring us great relief.

I still deem it very desirable that some provision should be made for girls, who are *too incorrigible* and *vicious* to remain as inmates of our families; that they be not, as now, simply discharged as unsuitable, and returned to the evil influences they have been under, and to corrupt society more and more by their presence. The effect upon the girls in the institution would be very salutary also, to know that in case of continued disobedience and pernicious influence, a girl would not be discharged, to run loose and act without restraint, but might be sent to some house of correction. The result now is, that a girl, thus discharged, goes directly to a house of disrepute; and not only is *herself* forever ruined, but aids in leading *many others* astray. If some provision were made by law to meet such cases, it seems to me that society would be greatly the gainer. Far better would it be that such girls should be under restraint somewhere, than free to roam, corrupting all about them.

Our schools have made evident and very gratifying progress during the year. Especial attention is given to the simplest and most important studies, and, I think, they will, as a whole, compare favorably with the common district schools. Some of our older classes, I think, excel in reading, in simple, general exercises in arithmetic and in singing. Most of the girls love their school-room, and manifest commendable earnestness and enthusiasm in their studies. Every girl can here acquire knowledge sufficient to enable her to guard her own interests, and prepare her to enjoy the ordinary intercourse and reading in daily life, and some do much more than this.

The discipline of the institution has been more easily administered than in some previous years. Few have shown a spirit of determined obstinacy and wilfulness, which has required exclusion from the family for some length of time. This is our severest punishment, and one which we find very effectual.

Our system of "marks" usually secures a proper regard for the rules of the family, as all greatly enjoy the privilege of writing to their friends once every month. If a certain number of marks is received during the month, the girl forfeits this privilege. Its operation is salutary. But all outward appliances for restraint, however valuable, are by no means to be relied upon to secure thorough and permanent reform. We, have had those with us whose conduct for months was *outwardly* perfectly correct, but who, in a few months after leaving us, have been drawn away into paths of vice and sin; not only hastening to ruin themselves, but leading others downward with them to death.

Hence, we feel that a good knowledge of domestic labor, whereby they may obtain their support, and a very respectable amount of knowledge acquired in the school-room, together with the outward restraint here imposed, one and all, are not sufficient to reform from evil habits, and prepare our girls to go forth to meet trial, and struggle with temptation, and become useful members of society; but that their inclinations, dispositions and purposes must be changed to new directions; that they must be led to see, not only the sad and terrible consequences of a life of sin and vice, but, also, the loveliness and excellence of a life of purity—the inestimable worth of an upright and virtuous character; that they may be led to feel their own weakness and tendency to sin, and to believe that there is a Friend, almighty and compassionate, who will not only forgive the past, but will impart strength and a disposition to turn away from their evil courses, and enable them to walk in the narrow path of obedience and purity.

It is my firm conviction that herein lies the great hope of their reformation and salvation. My hope of the future of our girls was never so great as now, because, in addition to faithful instruction in the school-room and careful teaching and daily practice in household labor, there is given the most faithful, simple, constant counsel morning and evening, by as true, self-

sacrificing, devoted women, as were ever banded together for a noble work. Their counsels are invaluable, their example and prayers are of incalculable worth.

We feel that they have not labored in vain. Says one matron : “ If an unusual and increasing interest in religious things ; a marked quietness in the family and a lady-like demeanor ; a growing sympathy for the cares and illnesses, not only of the matrons, but of each other ; a pride in doing well while “ mother ” was away, during her vacation, that she might be made happy by hearing of good behavior upon her return ; and, above all, the increasing frequency of the solemn question, ‘ What shall I do to be saved ? ’ ‘ How may I become a noble, virtuous woman ? ’—if all these are symptoms of progress and improvement, then is our family progressing and improving.”

The Bible is made the standard of right, the book of ultimate appeal. Our Sabbath services and morning devotions in the chapel are seasons of interest and, we believe, of great moral and spiritual profit. Never did I preach to a more attentive and orderly congregation than here. Few more readily appreciate simple truth, or are more easily influenced under its appeals than they. The voice of song and humble prayer, most touching and sincere, our matrons often hear in their little rooms ; and as genuine penitence and earnest effort is here exhibited, as, perhaps, among any children and youth in our land. We are sometimes disappointed, wearied and sad, but regarding the injunction, “ In the morning sow thy seed, and in the evening withhold not thy hand, for thou knowest not which shall prosper, whether this or that, or whether both shall be alike good,” we enter upon our work with renewed vigor, confident that such precious seed, accompanied by the earnest prayers of so many Christian laborers, cannot be forever lost.

My obligations to these excellent ladies I cannot adequately express, but deeply grateful am I for their constant, untiring efforts, in the perfect harmony that has prevailed.

Acknowledging my obligations, and returning my hearty thanks for your uniform support in every effort to promote the welfare of the institution, I remain,

Yours, most respectfully,

MARCUS AMES,  
*Superintendent and Chaplain.*



## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—The favorable sanitary condition which has attended the institution under your charge for several years past, has continued during the last ; no death, and but the ordinary amount of sickness incident to like institutions.

But while we have been thus highly favored, and while the physical condition of most of the inmates has been improved, still quite a number of commitments have been made during the last year, wholly unsuited to the design and discipline of an industrial institution ;—cases of long-continued chronic disease, affording but little hope of permanent cure, and demanding the comforts and facilities of hospital treatment, rather than the restraints of an Industrial School. As an unavoidable consequence, they absorb much of the time and attention of matrons and teachers, to the forced neglect of other inmates ; the regular course of instruction and discipline are interrupted, and the harmonious working of affairs is shaken.

As the institution is destitute of all hospital accommodations, and as the Trustees have no power over such cases, except by a summary return of the girl to her parents, which in many instances would be most disastrous to her future welfare, I would therefore most respectfully suggest the necessity of such legislative action, as shall authorize the Trustees, upon the certificate of the physician to the institution, to transfer such inmates either to the hospital at Rainsford Island, or to one of the State almshouses, to be there retained, until such time as they shall be physically competent to endure the restraints and discipline of the institution.



All cases of ordinary disease, ever have been and will continue to be cheerfully attended, and no effort will be wanting either on the part of the physician or matrons, to render them all the aid which such cases demand.

Respectfully submitted.

J. L. S. THOMPSON.

LANCASTER, September 26, 1864.

FARMER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School :*

GENTLEMEN,—The season has arrived when the farmer must give an account of his stewardship, and his crop will tell if he has been a profitable or an unprofitable steward.

You will see by the valuation of the farm produce this year that our crop has been full an average one, although the severe drouth of June and July has shortened some of our crops, especially our hay, which gave such promise in May.

I have cultivated the past year, five acres of oats, three of rye, two of corn, two and a half of potatoes, three of roots and garden vegetables.

Our potato yield is over two hundred bushels to the acre. We have harvested sufficient since the crop was estimated, to warrant the estimation within rather than to exceed the crop.

For the past five years I have been raising our own stock, and have succeeded in getting some good milch cows. The institution is supplied with milk, and nearly so with butter from our dairy.

By continuing a rotation of crops, and a liberal and judicious application of manure, I have no doubt the farm will be able always to meet its expenses.

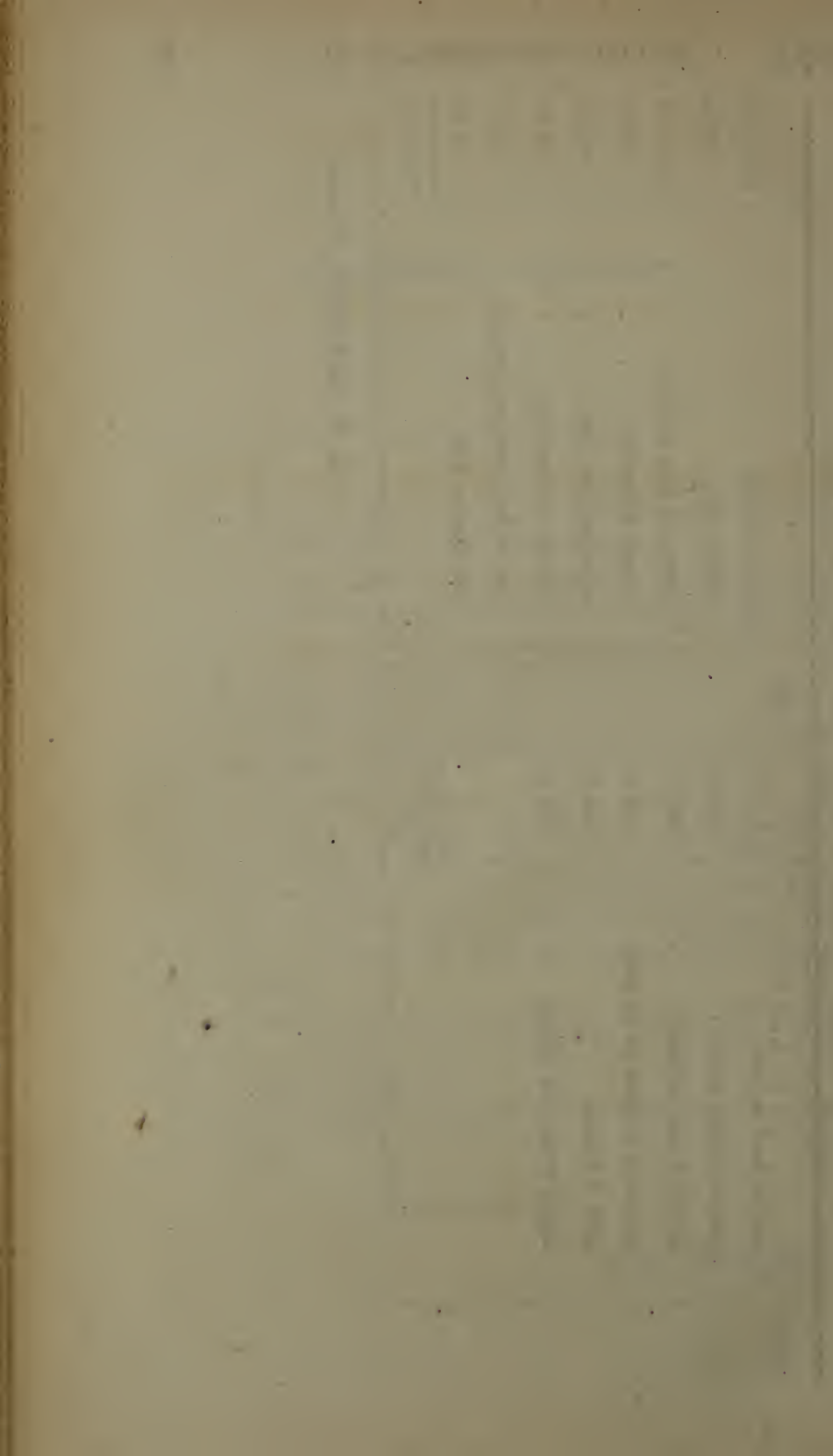
Hoping this statement may prove satisfactory to you, gentlemen, I remain,

Your ob't serv't,

A. E. BOYNTON.

STATE FARM, in account with A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer.			Cr.
Dr.			
1863.		1864.	
To value of stock on hand, . . . .	\$1,055 00	By stock on hand, . . . .	\$1,165 00
value of farming utensils, . . . .	640 50	farming tools, . . . .	592 50
produce of farm on hand, . . . .	1,468 00	produce of farm on hand, . . . .	2,140 25
expenses of the farm for the year, . .	1,415 01	summer vegetables, . . . .	100 00
salary of Farmer, . . . .	650 00	sales during the year, . . . .	703 75
balance to the credit of farm, . . . .	575 55	milk for the Institution, . . . .	537 20
		labor on Institution and grounds, . .	515 36
		miscellaneous work, . . . .	50 00
	\$5,804 06		\$5,804 06

A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer.





---

---

TENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls:

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

OFFICERS OF THE INSTITUTION.

---

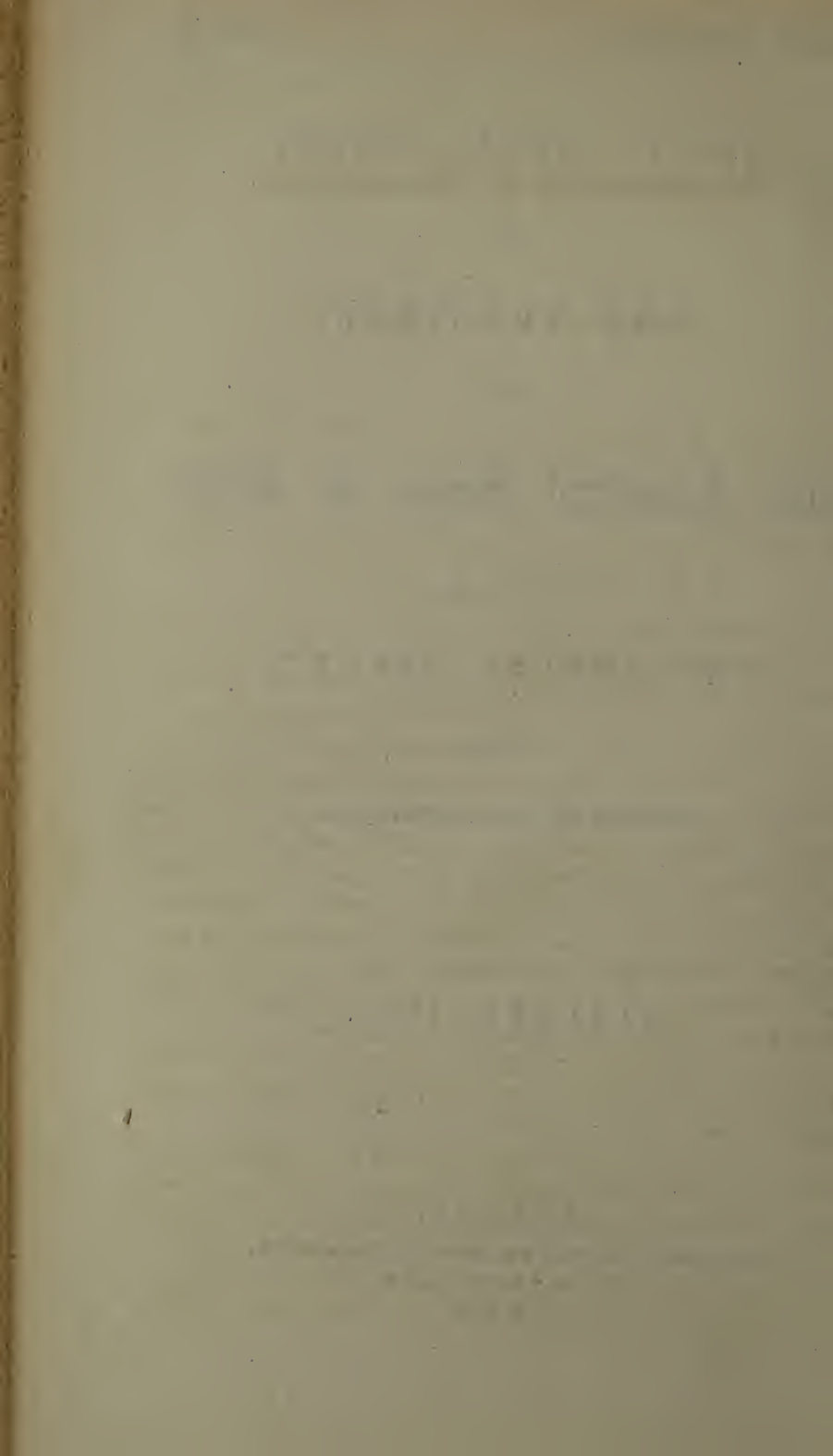
OCTOBER, 1865.

---

BOSTON:

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS,  
No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1866.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF THE

TRUSTEES OF THE STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL FOR GIRLS.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council  
of the Commonwealth of Massachusetts.*

It becomes again our duty to report the condition of the school under our charge, and this duty is also a pleasure, from the fact that the experience of another year has only confirmed our confidence in its character and management.

We believe two things to be absolutely essential to the successful carrying on of such a work as the Commonwealth has undertaken at Lancaster: First, that clear-eyed Christian humility which ever leads one to see his own failings, and acknowledge what has been done for him, and which induces him to make every allowance for the peculiar circumstances and temptations of others: And then that self-sacrificing love, begotten of love bestowed, which is willing, in faithful hope, to endure much, to be God's instrument in saving the souls and bodies of those brought under its influence.

Our girls would quickly discern the lack of either of these principles, in their teachers, and such discovery would be fatal to all success in their behalf.

It is because we fully believe that the Superintendent and his assistants are thus actuated and incited in their responsible and arduous work, that we make our Report in such present satisfaction, and with such confidence of ultimate success.

This institution has long since passed from the condition of an experiment; the end proposed, the reformation of these

poor girls, has been attained, in many and many a case. We do indeed often fail to reform those sent to us; but could you know the wretched condition, bodily, mental and moral, of some of these, your wonder would be that we ever succeed with such.

Inheriting the most depraved tastes, born sometimes in the midst of filth, cradled in a heap of rags, breathing an atmosphere so thick with curses that they have become familiar to her ears, until the first uncertain lisping of her infant tongue draws the applause of those who listen, with pleased recognition, to the attempted oath,—so living until familiarized to all brutality, false from education, unbridled in the indulgence of passion, till the will is bound captive by evil habits, yet still a child, she comes to us. Is there any hope for her? Yes! Some, just such, when they came to us, have gone forth to become valuable members of society, and now fill positions of responsibility and trust. What has accomplished this marvellous change? No mere hired servant performance of duty, but the power of earnest, self-sacrificing, prayerful love, the love which is born from above, and thence obtains its incentive, strength and courage.

This is the spirit which, in more or less measure, we feel confident, rules and guides those who now have charge of the several houses, and no other incentive would be sufficient for the very arduous duties and constant responsibility of the position. So severe a tax is it of mind and body, that we have, during the past year, appointed vacations for all those employed, and have insisted upon their taking them.

We would not give the impression that the above description would apply to many of the girls who come to us. It does not. But we do receive some such, and those of every degree above it, to the innocent young child who should never have been sent, and for whom the school was not intended. We would most respectfully represent that sufficient care is not always taken, by those who commit girls, to ascertain that they are fit subjects for the school, *i. e.*, that they have really shown at least a strong tendency to vice, and, on the other hand, have not become so depraved as to render them pests in the family, and to make the prospect of their reformation almost hopeless. Care should especially be taken not to send us such as are



feeble-minded, for with them we can do comparatively nothing, and we need the room for more hopeful subjects.

In this connection we touch a question of much importance, and which has caused us great anxiety. What can be done with one whom we have just spoken of as poisonously depraved? The *sure* injury to others, and the almost no hope for her, make it necessary to send her from us, but we can only return her to her legal guardian, and oftentimes we can but hand her over to the town from which she was sent, thus giving her the same power for evil as before, and allowing her again to be a physical and moral poison to the community. We feel some reluctance in proposing a remedy for this evil, and will only say that we have thought, since we ourselves could not have the power to send her to a house of correction, that perhaps we might be allowed, after a fair trial, to return her to the commissioner, as unfit for the school, that he might, if he saw fit, sentence her to a more appropriate place. We mention this only as a possible way to meet the case, and earnestly commend the subject to your better judgment.

The expediency of indenturing is a question which has been constantly before us, and we are less and less inclined to it, except in the case of the youngest children. We find very few families who are able to feel the personal interest, and take the care necessary in the case of those who are older. So long as these remain under the loving and unremitted care of the school, they do very well; but the moment they are withdrawn from a direct and active influence for good, and feel there is no personal interest taken in them, they become discouraged, their usefulness is at an end, and they are returned to us, in many cases, much the worse for their short absence.

We beg leave to present herewith the usual reports of the Superintendent, Physician, and Farmer, to which we refer for more particular information concerning the school.

RUSSELL STURGIS, JR.,  
DANIEL DENNY,  
GEO. CUMMINGS,  
GEO. B. EMERSON,  
JACOB FISHER,  
ALBERT TOLMAN,

*Trustees.*



For apothecaries' medicines, &c.,	\$11 96	\$17,378 01
furniture, . . . . .	45 25	
repairs, . . . . .	382 26	
shawls, . . . . .	36 60	
crockery, . . . . .	54 91	
butter, . . . . .	138 37	
yarn and thread, . . . . .	172 40	
blankets, . . . . .	166 50	
damask and tweed, . . . . .	167 16	
miscellaneous, . . . . .	840 24	
	<u>\$17,378 01</u>	<u>\$17,378 01</u>

1865, October 1. Balance due Treasurer, . . . . \$2,319 64

(Errors Excepted.)

FRANCIS B. FAY, *Treasurer.*

We have examined the above account and find vouched for the amount as stated, of \$17,378.01, and the additions correct.

DANIEL DENNY,  
RUSSELL STURGIS, JR., } *Auditors.*

## INVENTORY OF PROPERTY.

---

Personal property in Superintendent's office, including library,	. . . . .	\$365 00
Personal property in the chapel,	. . . . .	400 00
“ “ “ store-room,	. . . . .	350 00
Produce of the farm on hand,	. . . . .	1,737 15
Valuation of stock,	. . . . .	1,785 00
“ of farming utensils,	. . . . .	709 00
Property in House No. 1,—furniture, clothing, &c.,		1,700 00
“ House No. 2, “ “ “		1,650 00
“ House No. 3, “ “ “		1,725 00
“ House No. 4, “ “ “		1,800 00
“ House No. 5, “ “ “		1,100 00
		<hr/>
		\$13,321 15



## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls,  
at Lancaster :*

GENTLEMEN,—I have the pleasure of presenting the Tenth Annual Report, together with the following tabular statements :

Number present in the institution October 1, 1864,	143
received during the year, . . . . .	54
returned from indentures, . . . . .	17
returned from hospital, . . . . .	3
returned on visit, having no other home, .	4—221
indentured during the year, . . . . .	34
returned to friends, or placed at service, time having expired, . . . . .	17
discharged as unsuitable, from ill health, incapacity, &c., . . . . .	16
discharged to parents or good homes, .	19
sent to hospital, . . . . .	3
now present in the institution, . . . . .	132—221
received into school from its opening, .	464
returned from indentures from opening, .	55
returned from hospital, . . . . .	8—527
Of this number (527) there are	
Indentured, . . . . .	48
Delivered to friends at the expiration of their time, or who have completed their term of indenture,	254
Sent to hospitals and almshouses, . . . . .	18
Discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	42
Dismissed to their parents, . . . . .	29
Deceased, . . . . .	2

Escaped, (first year,) . . . . .	2
Now present in school, . . . . .	132—527
Number of separate families, . . . . .	5
Present limit of accommodations, . . . . .	140
Average attendance for the year, . . . . .	140

Of the number now in the institution, there were born—

In Massachusetts, . . . . .	103	Of American parentage, . . . . .	61
Maine, . . . . .	9	Irish, . . . . .	42
New Hampshire, . . . . .	6	English, . . . . .	1
New York, . . . . .	6	German, . . . . .	1
Maryland, . . . . .	1	French Canadian, . . . . .	3
Virginia, . . . . .	1	African, . . . . .	6
Texas, . . . . .	1	Scotch, . . . . .	2
Wisconsin, . . . . .	2	Swiss, . . . . .	1
England, . . . . .	2	Mixed, . . . . .	14
Ireland, . . . . .	1—132	Unknown, . . . . .	1—132
Both parents living, . . . . .	35	Lived at home, . . . . .	77
One parent living, . . . . .	55	From home, . . . . .	55—132
Orphans, . . . . .	42—132		

Before coming, attended school—				Attended some religious service—			
For some time,	.	.	80	Frequently,	.	.	80
For a short time,	.	.	48	Seldom,	.	.	39
Not at all,	.	.	4—132	Not at all,	.	.	13—132

Of those now members of the school, we have—

Of nine years of age, . . . . .	5	Of fourteen, . . . . .	22
ten, . . . . .	2	fifteen, . . . . .	34
eleven, . . . . .	8	sixteen, . . . . .	20
twelve, . . . . .	9	seventeen, . . . . .	13—132
thirteen, . . . . .	19		

Of those committed this year, when sent to us, there were—

Of eight years of age, . . . . .	2	Of twelve, . . . . .	6
nine, . . . . .	3	thirteen, . . . . .	8
ten, . . . . .	4	fourteen, . . . . .	17
eleven, . . . . .	5	fifteen, . . . . .	9—54

Received this year from

Suffolk County, . . . . .	15	Berkshire County, . . . . .	1
Essex County, . . . . .	8	Plymouth County, . . . . .	2
Bristol County, . . . . .	1	Norfolk County, . . . . .	4
Middlesex County, . . . . .	11	Hampden County, . . . . .	1—54
Worcester County, . . . . .	11		

Of those indentured this year, there are in

Suffolk County, . . . 2	Franklin County, . . . 1
Worcester County, . . . 14	New Hampshire, . . . 1
Middlesex County, . . . 6	Connecticut, . . . 1
Essex County, . . . 7	Wisconsin, . . . 1—34
Berkshire County, . . . 1	

Of the whole number, since the opening of the school, we have received from

Suffolk County, . . . 143	Berkshire County, . . . 15
Worcester County, . . . 72	Barnstable County, . . . 10
Essex County, . . . 64	Hampden County, . . . 9
Middlesex County, . . . 67	Plymouth County, . . . 9
Bristol County, . . . 37	Hampshire County, . . . 5
Norfolk County, . . . 31	Franklin County, . . . 2—464

The above statistics present an outline of our labor, or the numerical features of our work. Although they are mere figures, they represent the living, immortal souls intrusted to our care to reclaim from ignorance and vice, to instruct, mould, and discipline for usefulness, happiness and honor here, and to train “in the nurture and admonition of the Lord,” for glory, honor, immortality and eternal life.

The institution, during the past year, has been characterized by no peculiar occurrences requiring especial remark, but has continued in its ordinary course of labor, discipline and instruction, and of rich blessing, we believe, to the great majority of its inmates, and thus to the families in our Commonwealth with which they are, or will be, in the future, connected.

The health of the inmates has been somewhat below the average of former years, not, however, owing to residence here, but rather to their depraved *inherited* condition, or to disease contracted by them previously to committal. No serious case of acute sickness has occurred, and, save a few consumptive patients, our Physician has been called upon to treat only those afflicted with weakness or disease of a scrofulous or a syphilitic nature. We have been somewhat burdened with the number of these girls, requiring, as they do, the especial care and attention of the Matrons, and unable, as they are, to perform their appropriate part of the work of the family. We are entirely at a loss to know what course relative to these we should pursue. Usually



they come from wretched homes, or no homes at all, and, if we discharge them, we are required by law to return them to their parents or guardians, and thus, frequently, only expose them to well-nigh certain destructive influences; and yet it seems improper to retain them here, as they cannot profit by the privileges here afforded, as would others who are pressed upon us for reception, and even should we retain them till eighteen years of age, they would probably be of very limited service to the community, from their completely debilitated or diseased condition, while others of more vigorous health would prove, if reformed, of decided value in society. We see, as yet, no other course to pursue but to return them to their parents, or, in case of orphans, to the almshouses, which, in case of aliens, is ultimately, of course, to the State Almshouses.

Our schools have been conducted with great fidelity and zeal. At present we have not pupils of so great proficiency as in some past years; their average age is less, and their previous advantages have been more limited; but a very commendable spirit of study has been awakened, and decided progress has been made. Some of our girls can hardly be excelled in reading in any of our common schools; the same is true of their spelling and penmanship. I have frequently observed also that visitors, listening to their general exercises in mental arithmetic, could scarcely keep pace with them. We regard our schools as of great value, and decidedly successful.

A judicious discipline has been well maintained in all the families, so that no outbreak whatever has occurred during the year, and but comparatively few individual cases of violent behavior or persistent disobedience, requiring exclusion from the family and deprivation of privileges. We have experienced great relief and gratification also in the increased spirit of contentment and love of the institution on the part of the girls, so that we have had but three attempts to escape during the year. One girl, in April, attempted to escape, but, after an absence of an hour, was returned, and has since manifested a spirit of contentment and obedience. In June, a little girl of nine years, a few days after coming to us, sought, from home-sickness alone, to return home, but, after a mile's travel, was returned; and, in August, a girl, who has a peculiar propensity for roving, having run away from Ohio to Massachusetts, previous to committal,



stepped out just at night-fall, but returned of her own accord in about an hour. Did we not succeed in making our houses true *homes*, with genuine family interest and affection pervading all departments to a very considerable degree, I think the defect would be manifest in greatly increased endeavors to leave us, as we have no gates, bolts nor bars to prevent escape. In addition, we endeavor to convince our girls of the great dangers to which they expose themselves by running away, and assure them that, as we regard this as fraught with the greatest danger to them, and pernicious in its influence over others, and thus one of the greatest wrongs they can here commit, so for no other offence will we so severely punish.

The ruin of a girl is almost certainly involved in an escape from us, especially if she reaches any large place; hence our earnest efforts, by all means, to establish in their minds a conviction of the value of their homes, and to entwine their affections around them. I think our success in this is beyond that of all former years, so that most of the girls do consider the various officers here as their best and truest friends, and this their dearest home.

The pressure upon us to receive new inmates, from all parts of the State, has been as great as heretofore, and we have (until within a month or two,) been wholly unable to receive many who have been presented; but we shall expect to do something more in a few weeks, as House No. 5 is being enlarged to accommodate ten additional girls. But how limited are these accommodations, in view of the necessities of the whole Commonwealth! Far greater efforts should be made to save the girls of our State from ruin and woe. In all our cities, large towns and manufacturing villages, there are numbers who are falling under corrupt influences, and are being led astray, often before parents or friends are aware of any serious danger.

Association with evil companions on the street, and in saloons and various public places of amusement, and even in some of our public schools, has proved, and is proving, occasion of ruin to many. Louder, perhaps, than heretofore, has the cry come to us of outrage, seduction and violence, calling upon us, as guardians of social order and purity, and upon all in their individual relations, to labor more earnestly to check the growing evil by efforts to restore the fallen, and create a purer and higher

tone of public sentiment in relation to the great evils which now prevail and fearfully threaten us, of intemperance, gambling and licentiousness. Yet we are encouraged in our work by observing evidences of increased thought and effort to secure a better state of society, and to advance the work of juvenile reform. Certain I am that we cannot feel too deeply, or labor too zealously, to secure a universal interest, with both individual and associated effort in all communities. The large number of orphans or half orphans left to us by the war for the overthrow of this iniquitous rebellion, is almost of necessity increasing the objects of care and labor in our reformatory schools, as, often, they have none to properly watch over and provide for them, and gradually some are drawn aside from truth, honesty and virtue. Should not each city and town regard all these children as a sacred trust, and make whatever effort is necessary to protect, guard and educate those who have been deprived of parental care, in this strife for freedom and right?

For the decrease of juvenile crime, and for the right training of our children and youth, we would still further inquire whether more cannot be done by individual families than is now done, by adopting or receiving poor, ignorant, friendless children and educating them in all proper domestic labor, in general knowledge, and in all good moral and religious habits. Evidently, here is missionary work that many families might undertake, and find ample scope for personal effort and self-denial, which, in many cases, will be abundantly rewarded by loving service and attachment, and grateful remembrance in after years. This was a practice of frequent occurrence in some places, in years past, and we should rejoice to see a revival of it. Ought not Christian and benevolent families to inquire whether it be right for them to lavish labor and expenditure upon themselves alone, when many are around them destitute, whom a little effort and self-denial might bless and save? We would that more of the Gospel's influences might be exerted in this direction. One great embarrassment in our labors here is the difficulty of finding suitable families who will patiently bear with the faults of our girls, and, in a loving spirit, continue the efforts at reform here commenced, but not fully established; and, often, because a girl does not prove valuable as a servant, or yields to some of her old temptations, she is bitterly com-

plained of, and returned from the family to our institution. Are there not those who cannot cross the sea to heathen lands, or go to labor among the freedmen, yet who can take to their homes and hearts some of these waifs upon society, and experience a reward in self-denying effort to reform evil habits and establish good ones?

Might not much be done also by the establishment of Homes, by the benevolent in our large communities, like the one so successfully inaugurated at Newton; or by their establishment, by the city authorities, in connection with other public buildings, as at Lowell, with their almshouse, though distinct from it? I am satisfied that this is a feasible and economical plan for every city and large place to adopt, and thus save many from utter ruin through neglect and the vicious influences of every city, or from being sent to us or to Westborough.

Again, much more needs to be done to prevent *successive generations* of criminals and depraved persons, by compelling the abandonment of large, ill-ventilated tenement houses. Perhaps legislation is necessary, as a mere sanitary measure, for the protection of society, to break up and in future *prevent* such congregating and herding together in unsuitable, disease-breeding, and morally pestiferous and destructive places. It is said that in one of our cities, there live in these tenement houses, people packed at the rate of three hundred and seventy-five to the square acre, or two hundred and forty thousand to the square mile. How apparent is it, that physical, mental, and moral deterioration must be certain and rapid. The virtuous poor and the wicked, the industrious and the indolent, the sober and the intemperate and licentious, live under the same roof, the children of all these families meeting in the same yard and street; and, as surely as that "evil communications corrupt good manners," so surely are we fostering or permitting fountains of vice, impiety, and crime, to furnish us with continual subjects for reform.

Again, let continual, persistent efforts be made to enforce the laws already existing, and tone up public sentiment for their proper support in suppressing *intemperance* through the community, sweeping away the grog-shops and their adjuncts, and we may hope to have a truly Christian State, and train up children who shall not be so thoroughly depraved and



degraded by inherited tendencies from imbruted, sensual, and intemperate parents, as to make it almost a hopeless task from such wretched material to make true, virtuous, upright men and women to compose society. Unless the present generation reform its own habits and enter upon virtuous living, it may expect to find that the next generation will present a still larger number of inmates for our reformatories and prisons; for, "as is the mother so will be the daughter, and as the father so the son," and with increased intensity of perverseness and wickedness.

Again do I repeat my conviction that a chief element of reform and elevation in our institution is Biblical instruction, and the prayerful, Christian example of our excellent ladies. We observe an increased attachment, on the part of our girls, to their matrons, and a growing desire to become like them, to adopt their views, and to imitate them in religious duties; and we shall hope and believe that many will continue so to do when they shall have left us, and through life. Morning and evening worship is maintained in each family; in the summer, all the families meet for morning worship in the chapel. Our Sunday services continue, as heretofore, to be of rich interest, and, we believe, profit. In no Sunday school that I have attended, have I observed better attention and order, or more perfect lessons. We know that very much good seed is sown in their hearts, and we believe that the promise shall not fail, that it shall spring up and bear fruit, some thirty, some sixty, and some a hundred fold. To this end may we crave the prayers of all the good, that He whose will it is that not one of these little ones should perish, shall here gather multitudes to His fold.

I desire again to express my great appreciation of the worth and Christian excellence of the ladies associated here in labor, and my great obligations to them, as also to your entire Board, and especially your Executive Committee, for their frequent and valuable counsel and continued kindness.

Respectfully submitted.

MARCUS AMES,  
*Superintendent and Chaplain.*



## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—There has been no marked change in the sanitary condition of the institution since my last Report ; no death during the year. The only suggestions I have to offer, are those contained in my Report of last year.

Respectfully submitted.

J. L. S. THOMSON.

LANCASTER, Sept. 30, 1865.

## FARMER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the Industrial School for Girls :*

GENTLEMEN,—The labor of the farmer is again summed up by the ingathering of another harvest.

The past season has had its advantages and disadvantages for the farmer. We have a full average crop of hay, roots, and grain. I have had ten acres under cultivation, besides two acres to garden vegetables.

By referring to the inventory of farm crops it will appear that they have been good.

The weather has been so dry, it has been particularly favorable for working on low land. I have been able to do considerable on the interval this fall, by cutting a new bed for the Still River, and thus getting a better drainage than formerly, besides securing several hundred loads of valuable muck.

By the wisdom of the commissioners who located the institution, not only the families but the farm-stock have had from those unfailing springs they brought to us from Bolton a full supply of pure water through this unprecedented drouth.

Thankful to the Giver of all good for innumerable blessings the past year,

I am, gentlemen, your obedient servant,

A. E. BOYNTON.

DR.

STATE FARM in account with A. E. BOYNTON, *Farmer*.

CR.

1864-5.	1865.	1865.	
To value of stock on hand, . . . .	\$1,165 00	By value of stock on hand, . . . .	\$1,785 00
value of farming tools, . . . .	592 50	value of farming tools, . . . .	709 00
value of produce on hand, . . . .	2,140 25	produce of farm on hand, . . . .	1,737 15
expenses of the farm for the year, . .	1,544 17	summer vegetables, . . . .	100 00
salary of Farmer, . . . .	700 00	sales during the year, . . . .	733 75
balance to the credit of farm, . . . .	118 82	milk for the institution, . . . .	572 40
		pork for the institution, . . . .	203 94
		labor on institution and grounds, . .	369 50
		miscellaneous work, . . . .	50 00
	\$6,260 74		\$6,260 74

A. E. BOYNTON, *Farmer*.





ELEVENTH ANNUAL REPORT

OF

THE TRUSTEES

OF THE

State Industrial School for Girls:

TOGETHER WITH

THE ANNUAL REPORTS

OF THE

RESIDENT OFFICERS.

---

OCTOBER, 1866.

---

B O S T O N :

WRIGHT & POTTER, STATE PRINTERS

No. 4 SPRING LANE.

1867.



# Commonwealth of Massachusetts.

---

## TRUSTEES' REPORT.

---

*To His Excellency the Governor and the Honorable Council.*

A brief review of our institution, what it is, and what it has done, during its first ten years, seems appropriate in this Report.

Brief and imperfect it must be, confined to statistics and the opinions of its Trustees. There is an unwritten history in the hearts of those who have worked and been worked upon, too personal in its character, and, in the present posture of the public mind, too sacred to be unveiled. Suffice it to say, that we feel that the whole period has been pervaded with a double blessing—blessing those who have labored in the institution, and those who have been the objects of its care. If we have had failures, they but show our successes in stronger contrast.

And so we find, as a total result, gratification and thankfulness for the past, and thorough encouragement for the future.

What is our institution, and what its peculiarities?

1. It is a reform school for girls, from seven to sixteen years of age, who have “committed an offence punishable by fine or imprisonment, other than imprisonment for life, or are leading an idle, vagrant or vicious life, or have been found, in a public place, in circumstances of want, suffering, neglect, exposure,

abandonment, or beggary." They may be retained till 21, or indentured at the discretion of the Trustees.

2. They are not convicted before a criminal court, but by commissioners and judges of probate.

3. It is a place of detention, but not of confinement by bolts or walls, and no uniform is worn.

4. Therefore, the inmates are encouraged to feel that they have not been disgraced, and are not criminals to be punished, but are pupils needing education, and children needing reformation and a home.

5. The home or family system is adopted: there being five families, of thirty girls each, in five separate houses, each under charge of a matron, teacher and housekeeper; the whole under a superintendent, the families uniting only in chapel exercises.

6. The industrial and educational features consist of the domestic duties of the family, sewing, knitting and braiding, and three hours' schooling each day.

7. The graded system is not attempted, girls of all ages and degrees of moral and intellectual culture being associated in each house.

The first house was opened August 27, 1856.

The second house was opened November 6, 1856.

The third house was opened April 2, 1857.

The fourth house was opened January 7, 1860.

The fifth house was opened September 3, 1861.

The number of girls received has always been nearly equal to, and sometimes exceeding, the full capacity of the houses.

115 cities and towns have sent girls to the institution.

Whole number received to date,	.	.	.	.	.	523
Whole number indentured,	.	.	.	.	.	272
Otherwise discharged,	.	.	.	.	.	114
Present number,	.	.	.	.	.	137
					—	523

Average age when received, 13.

Average age when indentured, 15 years 8 months.

Average detention of all heretofore indentured and discharged, 2 years 5 months.

Age of present inmates as follows:



Age.	No.	Age.	No.
Seven, . . . . .	1	Thirteen, . . . . .	18
Eight, . . . . .	1	Fourteen, . . . . .	31
Nine, . . . . .	2	Fifteen, . . . . .	27
Ten, . . . . .	7	Sixteen, . . . . .	27
Eleven, . . . . .	6	Seventeen, . . . . .	10
Twelve, . . . . .	7	Eighteen, . . . . .	1
Average age, . . . . .		14	

#### Detention of present inmates :

Less than 1 year, . . . . .	53	From 4 to 5 years, . . . . .	7
From 1 to 2 years, . . . . .	35	From 5 to 6 years, . . . . .	1
From 2 to 3 years, . . . . .	18	From 6 to 7 years, . . . . .	1
From 3 to 4 years, . . . . .	19	From 7 to 8 years, . . . . .	3
Average, . . . . .		1 year 10 months.	

Connected with the institution is a farm of 140 acres.

Value of real and personal estate, \$85,000.

Weekly expenditure, per capita, \$2.25 to \$2.75.

For other interesting and valuable statistics, we refer to the report of the Superintendent.

Much of the time during the last year the houses have been "more than full," but by reason of recent indentures and discharges, we have now a smaller number (137) than for a long time previous; but notices lately sent to the several magistrates, advising of vacancies, will soon give us our maximum number.

Recent legislation wisely gives the Trustees power to retain girls till 21 years of age. We do not, however, deem it advisable to indenture them beyond 18. Some of the older girls, not subject to this legislation, but appreciating the advantages of our care, have embraced the privilege granted in chapter 290, Acts of 1864, and consented, in writing, to be under our guardianship till 21.

The salaries of the matrons and assistants were advanced July 1st, with your approval, to keep pace with increased prices of living.

A dressmaker has been employed to instruct the girls in cutting and making their own garments, and to relieve the matrons of some of the detail of that work, giving them needed time for their appropriate duties.

The by-laws have been revised and republished to conform to recent legislation and the results of longer experience of the Trustees.

The health of the inmates has continued as in previous years, remarkably good. One death has occurred. Acceding to the repeated suggestions of our physician and matrons, we have fitted up hospital rooms in three of the houses, that the required isolation to patients may be obtained.

### ECONOMY.

Although the cost of supporting our girls may be less than that of other similar institutions, we do not claim that it necessarily entitles us to commendation. Economy is desirable in the management of reformatories—parsimony, never. The best interests of the school should not be sacrificed for the sake of saving. Dollars and cents cannot justly be weighed by a State against the moral and spiritual welfare of her children. The Third Report of the Trustees says: “The measure of duty is not to be found in the reduction of expense to a minimum point. Neither production of material value by its inmates, nor success in a petty struggle to keep down expense, ought to be the ambition of a Board of Trustees, appointed to conduct the charitable and reformatory institutions of a great commonwealth. We humbly conceive that ours is a higher and a holier duty.”

Legislators, speaking for the State, cannot afford to say, “We know that this institution for the reformation of youth ought to be established and liberally sustained, but our rate of taxation is already so high, we must postpone action.” This is not economy, it is extravagance. The ultimate cost of refusing will far exceed the outlay in consenting and acting.

The First Superintendent's Report says: “There are so many elements entering into the aggregate expense of a criminal to the State, that it is difficult to approach an accurate result. There is no difficulty in following up the ever increasing sum of expense incident to the discovery and punishment of crime, far enough to show that it exceeds the cost of the training of the young criminal under Christian auspices.”

Impressed with this idea, and believing that in reform work, what needs to be done, ought to be done well, and as easily as

is consistent with a wise economy, the Trustees have this year made an unusual outlay for long needed repairs and conveniences, which will help to make the institution more easily managed and more productive of its natural results. And we believe, if the demand upon our institution continues to increase and to exceed its capacities, the State cannot afford to refuse to establish a similar one elsewhere. One of the commissioners, a gentleman of large experience, in a recent letter says :—

“ It seems to me that, in large places, more girls, of fair surroundings, are going to ruin than boys, and instead of one institution for them I wish we had three in the State. It is painful to learn, as my position gives me an opportunity of doing, how many young girls—girls of very tender ages too—are beginning to lead the life whose end is destruction. To be sure, very many of them, as they grow older, reform of themselves, and become tolerably respectable and useful members of society ; but of the remainder, the discipline of such a school as that at Lancaster is needed to reclaim them, and I hope that the State will never stint this best and most needed of charities.”

#### EMPLOYMENT.

This principle holds good in regard to employment, that such work should be sought for the inmates as shall be most useful for them, rather than most profitable to the State. Our girls have been employed in knitting and braiding when not engaged in school or household duties. They have knitted for sale 1,200 pairs socks, and braided 61,000 yards palm leaf braid.

#### INDENTURING.

The subject of indenturing, more than any other, has been a source of anxiety to every Board of Trustees, and one upon which individuals have undergone more change of opinion. On the one hand is the overcrowded institution, and the demand from families for the girls ; on the other hand, their great need of education and the good influences of the school ; and, stronger still, the difficulty of finding families that will bear towards them the parental relation, and bear with them as they would with their own children. The many cases where girls have been returned as unsuitable, because of the lack of Christian patience on the part of those to whom they were indentured, has sometimes nearly discouraged the Trustees,

and induced them almost to resolve not to indenture at all. But the pressing demand for admission from girls who would otherwise be ruined, still urges in favor of creating vacancies, and the feeling that the influence of a good, if not an unexceptionable family, is valuable, overcomes many objections. And it becomes a question, whether the few shall realize the full benefit, or the many have the partial advantage of a shorter term in our institution.

Then, again, if the friends, relatives or authorities, find our institution a convenience, through which they may relieve themselves of the care of a girl, when she really has little need of reform, but great need of loving sympathy and a home, we must not retain her, but seek for her the home she needs. If we transfer her to a family where she will be under comparatively good influences, if not the best, her condition is improved from what it was in her own home or place from whence she came, and so a gain is made. We, therefore, feel that we ought to indenture those who do not need to be here, although recently received, and those who have been long under our tuition, and need the home influence to complete or carry on the reform.

The health of Mr. Ames, the Superintendent, being impaired, he went to Europe in April, where he visited various reformatory institutions, returning in September, prepared by increased strength and wider experience to enter upon the duties of his office. We are glad to add our highest commendation for his adaptation to, and usefulness in, the position he occupies.

The reports of the Superintendent, Physician and Farmer, and the customary inventory, are annexed.

All of which is respectfully submitted.

FRANK B. FAY.

DANIEL DENNY.

JACOB FISHER.

RUSSELL STURGIS, JR.

GEO. CUMMINGS.

GEO. B. EMERSON.

ALBERT TOLMAN.

OCTOBER 1, 1866.



NOTE.—Mr. Fay, one of our number, while holding the position of Acting Superintendent, during the absence of Mr. Ames, has had opportunities of learning intimately the working of the “home system,” which we all desire, and which we claim to have been that which has always guided us. By our request, Mr. Fay has, in the form of a letter, put his suggestions in writing, which we append to our Report.

By order of the Trustees.

RUSSELL STURGIS, JR., *Secretary.*

## LETTER.

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls.*

GENTLEMEN :—When I volunteered as Acting Superintendent during Mr. Ames' four months' absence in Europe, I did not anticipate becoming so much interested in the work, nor did I expect to be called upon to write a semi-official Report. But at your request I do so. And yet I feel that an apology is due. My many other engagements and necessarily repeated absences, prevented my giving that systematic attention or consecutive thought to the work that it deserved, and hence my conclusions may be crude and seem like those of an amateur.

Let me say, at the outset, if in anything I shall write, I raise inquiries which seem to reflect upon any individual connected with the institution, I disclaim such intention in advance. Nor do I wish to be understood as saying when I indicate what our policy ought to be, that it is not so now ; but my object will be accomplished if I can excite a spirit of inquiry as to whether we are true to our own policy, and whether in any way it may be improved. My relations with Mr. Ames and the ladies connected with the institution have been and are entirely harmonious, and I would not disturb that harmony by one discordant note.

We are fortunate in having associated with Mr. Ames true women, devoted to the work, willing to make sacrifices for it, relinquishing the ordinary social advantages, and finding their highest reward in the better character developed in those under their care.

Knowing my want of experience, and how much I might differ from him in opinion, Mr. Ames generously granted me the largest liberty. The ladies, too, although looking at life from a standpoint somewhat different from mine, gave me the kindest consideration and a generous indulgence. All seemed to recognize a mutual devotion to the cause, willing that each should walk by the light he had ; a spirit of trust and confidence which we all may imitate in our relations to the girls.

If I took advantage of this freedom, I endeavored to inflict no wounds upon the system which could not be readily healed.

I have devoted some time and thought to the exterior wants and physical comforts of the inmates, and in this your Board generously sustained me.

I have been under especial obligations to Mr. Ames' assistant, Miss Proctor, who, by my absence, was much of the time in charge, and whose faithfulness is equalled only by her self-distrust.

#### . RELIEF FOR MATRONS.

One of the first questions I asked myself and the physician, was, "Why do the matrons and assistants look so worn, and why do so many break down?" His answer was, "They need more out-door exercise and more help." This you remedied, in part, by granting them the use of a horse and carriage, and by employing a dressmaker to relieve them of the "cutting and fitting," which had occupied so much of their time. An alteration of the by-laws enhanced the care of the housekeepers and lessened by so much that of the matrons.

The condition of the houses—being out of repair—and the absence of many conveniences, had resulted in a wearing process upon the ladies. In your desire to exercise extreme economy, especially during the war, you had hesitated to supply these comforts. But you readily saw the need of them, and authorized the necessary expenditure. Such relief was due to the ladies of the institution, who have trials enough under the best circumstances. We have given the matrons, especially, too much to do in the past, in attention to detail, while they should have had more time to attend to the higher work of personal influence upon the girls. One of the matrons said to me, that many times when she had sent a girl to her room for seclusion, if she could have followed her there, and spent half an hour with her, she could have subdued her. But that half hour she could not spare from the work which pressed upon her.

It is this personal influence, the study of individual character, which is effectual, and we should encourage it by every means in our power. But when a woman is exhausted by manual labor, she is poorly fitted to think clearly, or study well

the best interests of her charge. Yet some may say, "What do the mothers in our homes?" I answer, most of these have a father's help, and none have the care of thirty girls of varied dispositions, who, by their past experience, stand much more in need of the sunlight of the best personal influence than children in other families.

#### INDENTURING.

The subject of indenturing girls is one of the first that claims the attention of all who are interested in the institution. I must admit that my views have undergone a change, and partly from the discussions at the Reform Convention in June last, where the almost universal sentiment was in favor of shorter terms of detention.

In the Superintendent's Report for 1863, he says:—

"The girls indentured, so far as we know, are doing well; and, from our experience the last year and a half, we should decidedly recommend a continuance of our present practice whenever a situation in a truly good family is presented. We believe it to be a better preparative for their future life than remaining for years in the institution, where it is impossible to instruct them in some kinds of domestic labor, and where they are necessarily deprived of some of the social privileges of ordinary life."

This, it seems to me, is the correct theory. Where, then, is the difficulty? You will say, to find "truly good families," who are desirous to take our girls. I know well that this has been a source of anxiety to Mr. Ames and to your board. And I believe that here is where our work should begin. We have waited for the homes to present themselves, waited for applications, and accepted the best, when we should have sought the homes and convinced the possessors of them that their duty in this direction rises into a privilege and becomes a blessing, especially to those who have had no children of their own or whose homes have been bereft.

Mr. Ames alludes to the same subject in his last Report, when he says:—

"For the decrease of juvenile crime, and for the right training of our children and youth, cannot more be done by *individual families*, by



adopting or receiving poor, ignorant, friendless children and educating them in all proper domestic labor, in general knowledge, and in all good moral and religious habits? Evidently, here is missionary work that many families might undertake, and find ample scope for personal effort and self-denial, which, in many cases, will be abundantly rewarded by loving service and attachment, and grateful remembrance in after years."

Mr. Pierce in one of his reports, remarks, that such a work "is suggestive of opportunities that lie very near the dwellings of Christian ladies, to give a noble object to life, by the accomplishment of a noble purpose."

Here, then, is a new field of labor for us, and one worthy the best cultivation.

#### CORRESPONDENCE.

One important point bearing upon our success in indenturing, is the necessity of keeping up a constant and frequent correspondence with and of showing a continued special interest in our girls, after they leave the institution. The statute requires that the Trustees shall especially inquire into the treatment of every indentured girl. The by-laws require a semi-annual report from parties to whom girls are indentured, and an annual visit to every such girl by the Superintendent, a Trustee, or an authorized person.

Are these requisitions fulfilled? The principle should extend to those who have been discharged, for they are still in the highest sense our wards, though we are relieved from legal guardianship. The discharged and indentured girls should be encouraged to write frequently, and nothing would help more to accomplish this purpose than frequently writing to them. Suppose one letter were written each day by one of the three ladies in each house; it would give each girl living and accessible six letters annually. This would not be a heavy burden upon the ladies, and would be productive of great good.

I would read extracts from the answers to these letters, and from those to whom girls are indentured (omitting names,) as a part of the chapel exercise, to interest and encourage the present pupils.

Visitors should be invited to interest themselves in some one or more girls, and to keep up a correspondence with them. We need to make the girls feel that they still belong to the outside world, that this is only a temporary home. To aid this feeling they should be encouraged frequently to write their friends and relatives, if of suitable character, if not, then some other person.

This would lead me to adopt some other penalty for misconduct than deprivation of the privilege of letter writing.

The institution at Mettray reports that 90 per cent. of its inmates turn out well, and that "What has conduced very sensibly to this result has been the watchful care exercised over the pupil after he leaves the institution." There a patron is obtained near the home of the boy, to have a guardian care over him. Would it not be well for us to secure lady patrons of our girls, who would not only benefit the individual girl, but by getting their own interest excited in the institution, increase the interest of the community generally?

#### INSTITUTION LIFE.

The difference between institution life and home life is apparent, and must not be overlooked. Say what we will about our home and family system, we still have an institution, and there are evils attending it which have not been, if they can ever be removed. Thankful as I am for all that has been done, I believe an advance can yet be made.

Institution life will tell upon our girls after a while. We must see where we stray away from the true home and family idea, and adopt institution customs. We must decide when such deviation is necessary, and when adopted for the sake of convenience. We must have no pride of past opinion, but must "stand for the right," when we discover it, and "dare to be true," no matter under what criticism. Precedents may be cast aside. What care we "what people say?" We are responsible for these girls, not they. The whole theory of the treatment of criminals, the exposed and the abandoned class, has undergone, within a few years, a great change for the better, and a greater still may yet be made. Let us help to make it if we can.

## FAITH AND CONFIDENCE.

One of the best elements of success in this work, is an increased faith and confidence in human nature. Mr. Pierce in one of his reports, quotes the saying of Demetz—"To despair of a young person is to despair of human nature." We must not despair of our girls. A comparison with other children would revive our courage, not induce us to despond.

Mr. Pierce truly says, "How many children in the higher circles of life tell lies, or appropriate the property of another, or are obstinate and disobedient, or fall into injurious habits? Yet their parents love them, watch over them, never think of despairing in their case, and would not admit of their being called criminals. What more have these poor children done? They have sinned against less light," &c., &c.

Now, I firmly believe in a preponderance of good in every human being; hidden, covered deep, it is true, with earthly sediment; but it cheers me to believe that the good is there. And it helps to develop and uncover it when we show the man or the child that we *believe* it is there. We shall sometimes be deceived, our confidence be abused. Still we should trust. We do it outside these grounds. Why not here? The weather deceives us, the seasons disappoint us, and our crops fail, and yet we do not distrust the earth, but have faith that next season will meet our hopes. The same God created the man and the child's nature who made the earth and controls the seasons.

I would not only trust these girls, but I would make them feel that I trusted them. I would avoid seeming to suspect them or to watch them. Suspicion operates as a poison, and leads to concealment, equivocation and evasion.

My faith in the girls is sufficient to recommend occasional association, outside the chapel, between the inmates of the different houses. Presuming those in each house to average alike in character, we wander away from the home and family idea when we forbid association with neighboring families.

You may say this must be done as a police regulation, and I am well aware that such association would sometimes produce temporary disturbance, but we must look beyond present annoyances, in estimating the good or evil result of any principle or policy. I make this suggestion with due regard



to the larger experience and different opinion of your board and that of your predecessors.

#### ENCOURAGEMENT.

We should not only exhibit confidence in the girls, but encourage confidence in themselves. Self-confidence will lead to self-government, and this is what they will need in the world. We can govern them here, with reasonable success, (there is danger of their being governed too much,) but to make them capable of self-mastery and to teach and encourage them to gain it, should be our constant effort. Their past life and the circumstances under which they come to us naturally tends to depress their spirits. They have heard little of invitation or commendation, but more of irritation and condemnation. Self-respect needs to be increased. Disparagement leads to discouragement. They should be made to feel that so far as our relations to them are concerned, they enter the institution with a clean record. They should be welcomed to a home, and be made to feel that they are neither to be watched or suspected, but trusted and helped.

#### RULES.

In the earlier reports much was said in regard to the absence of rigid rules and regulations. I found a larger number of rules than I had expected, and more than seemed to me expedient. Did it ever occur to you that a child desires especially to do that which is forbidden? This propensity in human nature is strongly exemplified at the home of a friend, who has flower gardens on opposite sides of the way—both adjacent to his house. One stands open to the street, and the flowers are seldom disturbed; the other is surrounded by a fence, through which passing hands are constantly thrust, and the flowers are stolen.

I would trust more and forbid less. Rules bear alike on all, while in families parents adapt their government to the varied dispositions of their children.

When our girls go out from these limits and restraints, they are more likely to indulge in excesses than if they had been under a control less arbitrary and external, and more flexible because more self-imposed.



## INVIDIOUS DISTINCTIONS.

By all means I would avoid making invidious distinctions. Contrasts of character and conduct may be good incentives for us, but it is better that we discover them ourselves, or learn them by private personal suggestion, rather than that they be pointed out and commented upon in the presence of another.

## EMPLOYMENT.

I appreciate the necessity of encouraging industrious habits ; that something must be found for restless hands to do, and it would be well if the same enthusiasm could be carried into the work-room as into the school-room. But I would neither introduce nor carry on any work for the sake of its income, for I believe we can employ the girls more profitably to themselves, in making and mending their own garments. Knitting and braiding should be taught, but not pursued for the manufacture of sale work, except as a resort when other work failed. I think we must admit that the girls do not go out from us even good sewers, to say nothing of their inability to cut and make their own garments, though they may have been with us for a year or two. This seems to me a deficiency in their education, and one which I think the ladies would gladly remedy, if they could feel that there was no pecuniary consideration attached to the labor of the girls.

## HEALTH.

The institution has always been blessed with remarkably good health, which might be expected considering the exemption of the inmates from exposure, and their simple diet ; yet many come to us with an hereditary taint and little vigor, owing to previous privations. They have but little exercise, as the domestic labor is performed by few, and the other work calls for no muscular exertion. Dr. Thompson has repeatedly suggested the practice of calisthenics or gymnastics for muscular development, but it has not been introduced. It commends itself, especially for the younger girls.

## TWO THEORIES.

In the tilling of the soil, there are two theories. One proposes to uproot the weeds, that the grain may flourish ; the

other seeks, by high cultivation, to produce a flourishing crop that leaves no room for the tares.

So in medicine—one strives to expel the disease by means more or less forcible, the other seeks to build up the constitution, and restore the natural functions of the body, that disease may be resisted.

And in efforts for moral reform, there seems to me to be two theories. One may be called chasing the demon, the other inviting the angel. One would exorcise the spirit of evil, the other would invite and cultivate the desire for good.

In the one case, by the more violent process, a temporary victory is gained—the enemy is routed, but still hovers near, waiting an opportunity. In the other, the field is so protected and pre-occupied, that the foe cannot enter.

The whole tenor of my letter will indicate which I would put in practice.

#### IN CONCLUSION

Let me say that by my reluctance, for my own sake, to relinquish a place where I have enjoyed so much, I can judge how glad Mr. Ames must be to resume the duties he loves so well, and he must have been proud of his welcome home.

You will believe that Love, Faith, Encouragement and Confidence are my favorite words, and that the more their spirit is developed, the greater will be our success. One Trustee's Report says, "None but a loving spirit, can impart a loving spirit"—a valuable lesson for us all. My faith in the girls has increased by my association with them, as well as my love for, and my interest in them. I believe I am a better man for having dwelt among them. What is more winning than their gratitude for kindness bestowed,—their desire to reciprocate? How commendable their respect for their seniors, and their general good behavior.

In estimating the result of our work, we must remember not only those who have been positively reformed, but must consider what all might have been if they had not been sent to us at all. So if we only stay the downward progress, and make no advance in the right direction, there is still a positive good. But success comes of hard toil, and we must sometimes suffer failure.

I trust I appreciate the trials of those who are in daily association with these girls, the annoyances, anxieties and disappointments. All life is full of these ; but life in a reformatory especially so, to a true man or woman. Many sad hours must follow the failure in some one case, where cherished hopes of a reform are suddenly destroyed. Tears are not from the eyes alone. The heart weeps in sympathy, but let us believe that the drops crystallize into a brilliant jewel, which reflects a light "almost divine." All good desires, thoughts, deeds, are divine. We are but the channel through which they flow, and thankful ought we to be that the divine current is sure to deposit in our hearts the seeds of constant joy.

Yours truly,

FRANK B. FAY.

CHELSEA, Oct. 1, 1866.

Dr. STATE INDUSTRIAL SCHOOL in account with FRANK B. FAY, Treasurer. Cr.

1865-6.	To amount paid— For salaries, labor, &c., . . . fuel and light, (two years,) . . . clothing, . . . flour and meal, . . . repairs, . . . furniture, bedding, &c., . . . provisions, . . . groceries, . . . grain for stock, . . . transportation & travelling expenses, fruit and vegetables, . . . medicine and supplies, . . . Trustees' expenses, . . . miscellaneous expenses, . . . balance carried forward, . . .	\$8,140 71 3,618 50 2,991 87 2,823 95 2,051 81 1,484 52 1,557 15 1,342 11 143 42 153 25 42 00 62 44 82 44 1,801 12 4,339 11	1865-6.	By cash of State Treasurer, . . . collections of towns for support of girls, . . . collections of individuals for support of girls, . . . cash of A. E. Boynton, Farmer, . . . cash of Allen, Lane & Co., socks, . . . cash of H. Safford, socks, . . . cash of Hills & Son, braid, . . . cash for articles sold, . . . cash of past Treasurer, error in account, . . .	\$27,403 17 2,273 70 45 50 907 54 99 10 6 36 426 81 53 22 19 00
		\$31,234 40			\$31,234 40
			1866, October 1.	By balance cash on hand, . . .	\$4,339 11

(E. &amp; O. E.)

FRANK B. FAY, Treasurer.



## INVENTORY OF PROPERTY.

## REAL ESTATE.

Chapel, . . . . .	\$3,000 00
House No. 1, . . . . .	12,500 00
No. 2, . . . . .	12,500 00
No. 3, . . . . .	8,000 00
No. 4, . . . . .	12,500 00
No. 5, . . . . .	4,300 00
Superintendent's house, . . . . .	2,500 00
Farmer's house, . . . . .	1,200 00
Six barns, . . . . .	1,200 00
Wood-house, . . . . .	400 00
Carriage-house and work-shop, . . . . .	300 00
Ten acres woodland, . . . . .	1,000 00
130 acres farm land, . . . . .	10,400 00
Amount real estate, . . . . .	<u>\$69,800 00</u>

## PERSONAL PROPERTY.

Personal property in Superintendent's office, including library, . . . . .	\$400 00
Personal property in chapel, . . . . .	350 00
in store-room, . . . . .	475 00
in houses, furniture, clothing, &c., . . . . .	9,950 00
Produce of the farm on hand, . . . . .	1,787 70
Valuation of stock, . . . . .	1,900 00
Valuation of farming utensils, . . . . .	709 00
Amount of personal property, . . . . .	<u>15,571 70</u>
Total, . . . . .	<u>\$85,371 70</u>

## SUPERINTENDENT AND CHAPLAIN'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of the State Industrial School for Girls,  
at Lancaster.*

GENTLEMEN:—I herewith present the Eleventh Annual Report, together with the following tabular statements:—

Number present in the institution, Oct. 1, 1865,	132
received during the year,	59
returned from indentures,	11
returned from hospital,	1
returned upon recommitment,	3
returned having no other home,	1—207
indentured during the year,	38
returned to friends or placed at service, time having expired,	12
discharged as unsuitable, from ill-health, incapacity, &c.,	6
discharged to parents or good homes,	10
sent to hospital,	3
died,	1
now present in the institution,	137—207
received into school from its opening,	523
returned from indenture since opening,	66
returned from hospital,	9
recommitted,	3
returned having no other home,	5—606
Deduct excess by returns and recommitments,	83
Leaving whole number of individual girls,	523

Now under indenture, . . . . .	53
Delivered to friends at the expiration of their time, or who have completed their term of indenture, . . . . .	299
Discharged as unsuitable, . . . . .	48
Dismissed to their parents, . . . . .	39
Sent to hospitals and almshouses, . . . . .	25
Deceased, . . . . .	3
Escaped (first year,) . . . . .	2
Now present in school, . . . . .	137—606
Deduct excess by returns and recommitments, . . . . .	83
<hr/>	
Whole number of individual girls, . . . . .	523
Number of separate families, . . . . .	5
Present limit of accommodations, . . . . .	150
Average attendance for the year, . . . . .	144

Of the number now in the institution, there were born —

In Massachusetts, . . . . .	106	Lived at home, . . . . .	73
Maine, . . . . .	8	from home, . . . . .	64—137
New Hampshire, . . . . .	5	Before coming, attended school —	
Connecticut, . . . . .	1	For some time, . . . . .	90
New York, . . . . .	8	For a short time, . . . . .	44
Maryland, . . . . .	1	Not at all, . . . . .	3—137
Texas, . . . . .	1	Attended some religious service —	
England, . . . . .	5	Frequently, . . . . .	80
South Carolina, . . . . .	1	Seldom, . . . . .	50
California, . . . . .	1—137	Not at all, . . . . .	7—137
Of American parentage, . . . . .	61	Of those committed this year, when	
Irish, . . . . .	31	sent to us there were—	
African, . . . . .	10	Of seven years of age, . . . . .	2
English, . . . . .	5	eight, . . . . .	0
French Canadian, . . . . .	2	nine, . . . . .	3
Scotch, . . . . .	2	ten, . . . . .	1
French, . . . . .	2	eleven, . . . . .	5
German, . . . . .	1	twelve, . . . . .	4
Swiss, . . . . .	1	thirteen, . . . . .	13
Mixed, . . . . .	10	fourteen, . . . . .	11
Unknown, . . . . .	12—137	fifteen, . . . . .	20— 59
Both parents living, . . . . .	35		
One parent living, . . . . .	59		
Orphans, . . . . .	43—137		

Average age at admission since opening, 13.

Of the whole number since the opening of the school, we have received from

Suffolk County, . . . . .	155	Berkshire County, . . . . .	17
Middlesex, . . . . .	84	Hampden, . . . . .	10
Worcester, . . . . .	73	Plymouth, . . . . .	10
Essex, . . . . .	73	Hampshire, . . . . .	10
Bristol, . . . . .	44	Barnstable, . . . . .	7
Norfolk, . . . . .	36	Franklin, . . . . .	4—523

Such is the statistical review of the year past. Heretofore, it has been my duty to present a general review of life and labor, with its difficulties and its encouragements, its apparent successes or failures, but this year it is my pleasure simply to bear witness to the labors of others, and to testify to their fidelity.

Yet, allow me here, gentlemen, briefly to express my sense of obligation to your entire board, for the marked kindness and consideration I have received at your hands, and especially to *one* of your number, for his generous invitation to accompany him to Europe, that whatever of benefit might be derived from travel generally, and from visits to various institutions there, might be secured for myself and our school, through his kindness. And to *another* of your number, — upon the unanimous wish of the board, and to my own great and unexpected gratification, — for the devotion of his valuable time, and his most faithful, considerate and generous labors for the institution in my absence.

It affords me great pleasure to find the institution in so excellent a condition, to learn of the general good conduct of the girls, to observe renewed proofs of the wonted fidelity and devotion of the choice circle of ladies with whom I have been associated, and evidences also of the earnest spirit *presiding* over it, manifesting itself in labors to advance the general interests of the institution, and promote the happiness of the girls, and aid the matrons in their arduous labors.

It has been a source of gratification to be confirmed in our views of the excellence and superiority of our system, by intercourse with some of the most earnest workers and friends of reform in Europe, and we return to our work with increased



confidence in our methods of labor, yet feeling even more deeply the truth of Stephenson's remark, that "the success of the work depends upon the spirituality of the worker," and the necessity of each of us, as laborers, living as examples of what we would train our girls to become; for the work to be accomplished in them, is not simply the removal of ignorance, but also the love of sin, or of selfish gratification in wrong-doing. It is not simply to teach them reading, writing and geography, but how to resist temptation, to live uprightly.

We must awaken, and, in some instances, almost *create* a conscience, and then gain a hold upon their entire nature through their affections; and this, I believe, we can best secure through the instruction and daily influence of intelligent Christian ladies, as they are thus brought into constant contact with them through the *family* system, together with our Sabbath services and Bible instruction generally.

I can hardly suffer this occasion to pass, without expressing my own most cordial sympathy with you, as a board, in the vote\* entered upon your records, in June 1865, (omitted in last report,) expressive of your deep regret upon the resignation of Hon. Francis B. Fay, as Treasurer of the institution, and of high appreciation of his most faithful service in that office, since the opening of the school. Not only as Treasurer, but as Commissioner, Trustee, and one of the projectors and early active friends of the institution, he labored long and faithfully to promote its interests in all departments. But few can know the time, thought and personal labor he devoted to it from its inception. Though we may not welcome him longer, as an officer upon our grounds, or at our meetings, we rejoice

\* *Voted*, That we receive with deep regret the letter announcing Colonel Fay's resignation of the office of the Treasurer of the institution. Colonel Fay has so long been identified with its prosperity, has always taken such a parental interest in its welfare, the Trustees have so long relied upon him for watchful care and wise counsel; and all having charge of it have so constantly felt his warm, hearty sympathy, that we cannot see the tie which has united us severed without the profoundest emotions.

*Voted, also*, That the sincere thanks of the Trustees be presented to Colonel Fay for his long, most valuable and faithful services, and that these votes be placed on record and a copy of them be respectfully communicated to Colonel Fay, with our assured conviction that no language which we could use would be adequate to express the deep obligation which we, in behalf of hundreds whom he has been instrumental in saving and blessing, must always feel.

in the hope of still receiving his counsel, and enjoying his friendship and his sympathies.

A general degree of health has been enjoyed throughout the institution. Very highly have we been favored by Providence in exemptions from prevailing diseases and deaths, yet in one of our families, during the year, the angel of death has been commissioned to bear away one of our little girls, Ida Mason. She had been with us but a few months, her health always delicate, peculiarly subject to convulsions. Being visited by relatives, it was thought desirable she should return with them to their home for a few days, hoping that the change might prove beneficial, but suddenly and unexpectedly she died on the following day. She had endeared herself to all her associates by her amiable and affectionate disposition, and her sudden departure awakened emotions of deep sorrow, and produced unusual thoughtfulness.

With a sense of increased obligation to our Heavenly Father for his unnumbered mercies, to all my associates in labor for their fidelity and cordial co-operation, and to you, gentlemen, for your continued kindness and support, I submit this Report, earnestly imploring Divine guidance and blessing in all our future labors.

Respectfully yours,

MARCUS AMES,  
*Superintendent and Chaplain.*

LANCASTER, Oct. 1, 1866.

## PHYSICIAN'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of State Industrial School for Girls.*

GENTLEMEN :—I have met with but few cases of severe disease in the institution the past year, and but one death during that time. But while we have been thus free from the more dangerous types of disease, the milder forms have steadily increased, requiring frequent visits and constant care. This may be partially explained by the greater number of examples of hereditary predisposition, in which great and constant effort is necessary to overcome the tendency to disease so plainly developed in the system.

But with the recent improvements in diet, and the facilities for the care of the sick, I trust that our exertions will be crowned with success, and that the future will prove as satisfactory as the past.

J. L. S. THOMPSON.

LANCASTER, Oct. 1, 1866.

FARMER'S REPORT.

---

*To the Trustees of State Industrial School for Girls.*

GENTLEMEN:—The labor of the husbandman is again summed up by the gathering in of another harvest, and we have again been abundantly rewarded.

The season has been a propitious one, and our crops have been above an average. We have had fourteen acres under the hoe—four acres to corn, four to beans, three to potatoes, three to roots and garden vegetables. Our crop of hay has been full an average, and our grain much above the average. The valuation of produce and stock by disinterested men cannot but be satisfactory; and it is a great pleasure to me to show you a handsome balance in favor of the farm. By constant and judicious labor and economy in all the departments of farming, we hope to meet your approbation, and secure a good return for the benefit of the institution.

Respectfully, your ob't servant,

A. E. BOYNTON.

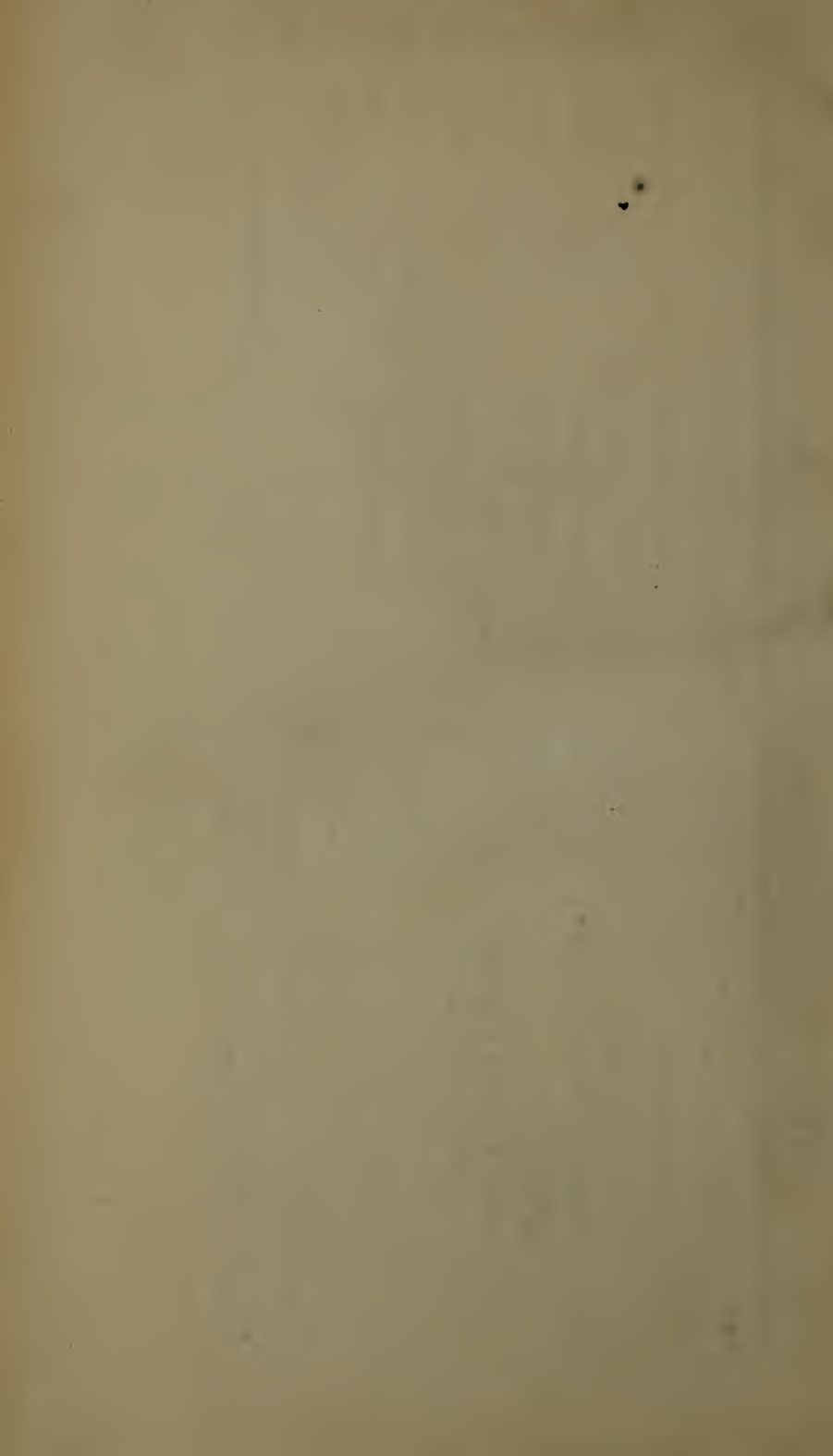


Dr. STATE FARM in account with A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer, Cr.

1865-6.	1866.		
To value of stock on hand, . . .	\$1,785 00	By value of stock on hand, . . .	\$1,900 00
value of farming tools, . . .	709 00	value of farming tools, . . .	709 00
value of produce on hand, . . .	1,737 15	produce of farm on hand, . . .	1,787 70
expenses of the farm for the year, . .	1,671 45	summer vegetables, . . .	100 00
salary of Farmer, . . .	700 00	sales during the year, . . .	907 54
balance to the credit of the farm, . .	445 96	milk for the institution, . . .	632 00
		beef and pork for the institution, . .	334 26
		labor for institution and on grounds, .	578 06
		miscellaneous work, . . .	100 00
	\$7,048 56		\$7,048 56

LANCASTER, October 1, 1866.

A. E. BOYNTON, Farmer.





DEC 19 '38 W.P.A.





